



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

3.01  
Minto

Guardian  
A. 4

ENGLISH  
OXFORD  
LIBRARY

3646

1st collected edition

1 N

2 vols.

C53

XL 741 [Gua]

E. H. W. MEYERSTEIN  
BEQUEST TO THE  
UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

*This book  
was acquired for the  
MEYERSTEIN  
COLLECTION  
OF THE  
ENGLISH FACULTY  
LIBRARY  
with the help  
of a grant made under  
this bequest*





THE  
GUARDIAN.

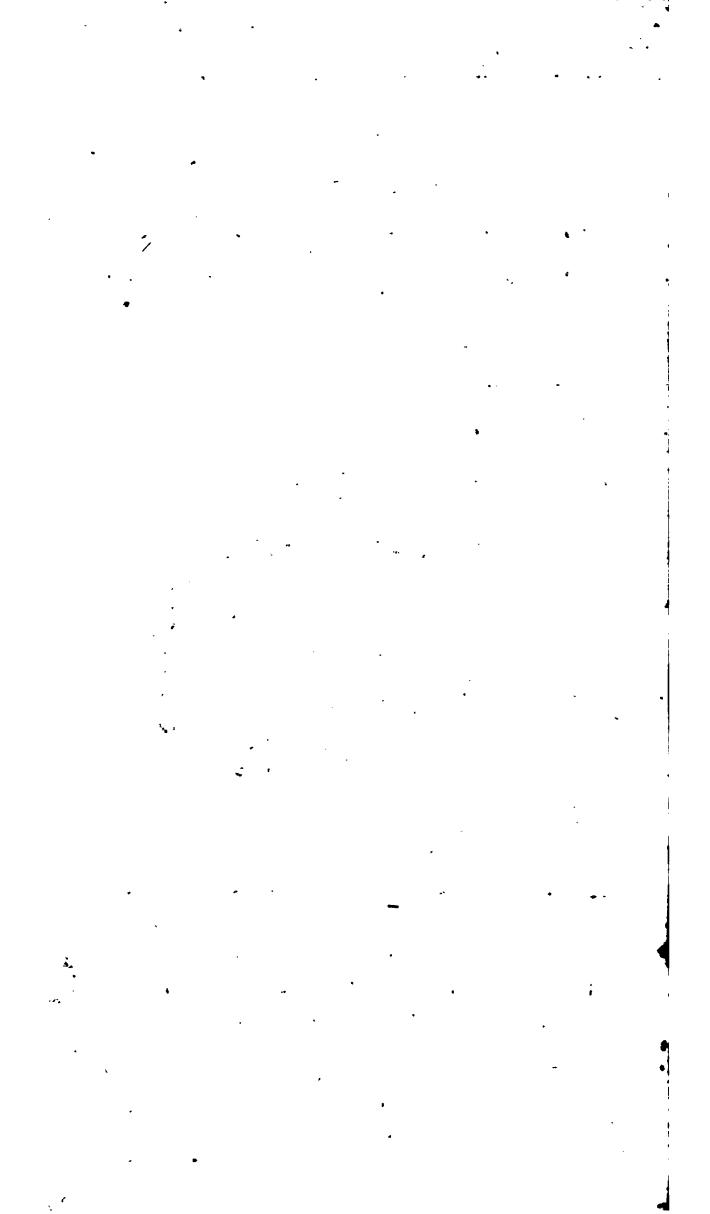
VOL. I.



L O N D O N :

Printed for J. TONSON, at *Shakespear's-Head*  
over-against *Catherine-street* in the *Strand*.

MDCCXIV.





T O  
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL  
*CADOGAN.*

*S I R,*



IN the Character  
of *Guardian*, it be-  
hoves me to do  
Honour to such as have  
deserved well of Society,  
A 2 and

## *The Dedication.*

and laid out worthy, and manly Qualities, in the Service of the Publick; no Man has more eminently distinguished himself this way, than Mr. *Cadogan*; With a Contempt of Pleasure, Rest, and Ease, when called to the Duties of your Glorious Profession, You have lived in a familiarity with Dangers, and with a strict Eye upon the final Purpose of the Attempt, have  
wholly

## *The Dedication.*

wholly disregarded what should befall your Self in the Prosecution of it ; Thus has Life risen to You, as fast as You resigned it, and every New Hour, for having so frankly lent the preceding Moments to the Cause of Justice and of Liberty, has come Home to You, improved with Honour : This happy Distinction, which is so very peculiar to You, with the Additi-

## *The Dedication.*

on of Industry, Vigilance,  
Patience of Labour, Thirst  
and Hunger, in common  
with the meanest Sol-  
dier, has made Your pre-  
sent Fortune Unenvied.  
For the Publick always  
reap greater Advantage,  
from the Example of Suc-  
cessful Merit, than the De-  
serving Man himself can  
possibly be possess'd of;  
Your Country knows how  
eminently You excel in  
the several parts of Milita-  
ry Skill, whether in assign-  
ing

## *The Dedication.*

ing the Encampment, accommodating the Troops, leading to the Charge, or pursuing the Enemy; the Retreat being the only part of the Profession which has not fallen within the Experience of those, who learn'd their Warfare under the Duke of *Marlborough*. But the true and honest Purpose of this Epistle is to desire a place in Your Friendship, without pretending to add any thing

## *The Dedication.*

thing to Your Reputation,  
who, by your own Gal-  
lant Actions, have acqui-  
red that Your Name thro'  
all Ages shall be read with  
Honour, where-ever Men-  
tion shall be made of that  
Illustrious Captain.

*I am, S I R,*

*Your most Obedient,*

*and most Humble Servant,*

*The GUARDIAN.*



---

---

THE  
PUBLISHER  
TO THE  
READER.

**I**T is a Justice which Mr. IRON-  
SIDE owes Gentlemen who have  
sent Him their Assistances from  
time to time, in the carrying on  
of this Work, to acknowledge that  
Obligation, tho' at the same time He  
Himself dwindles into the Character  
of a Meer Publisher, by making the  
Acknowledgment. But whether a Man  
does it out of Justice or Gratitude, or  
any other Virtuous Reason or not, it is  
also a Prudential Act to take no more  
upon a Man than He can bear. Too  
large

## THE PUBLISHER

*large a Credit has made many a Bankrupt, but taking even less than a Man can Answer with Ease; is a sure Fund for extending it whenever His Occasions require. All those Papers which are distinguished by the Mark of an Hand, were written by a Gentleman who has obliged the World with Productions too sublime to admit that the Author of them should receive any Addition to his Reputation, from such loose occasional Thoughts as make up these little Treatises. For which Reason his Name shall be concealed. Those which are marked with a Star, were composed by Mr. Budgell. That upon Dedications with the Epistle of an Author to Himself, The Club of Little Men, The Receipt to make an Epick Poem, The Paper of the Gardens of Alcinous, and the Catalogue of Greens, That against Barbarity to Animals, and some others, have Mr. Pope for their Author.*

## TO the READER.

thor. Now I mention this Gentleman, I take this Opportunity, out of the Affection I have for his Person, and Respect to his Merit, to let the World know, that He is now Translating Homer's Iliad by Subscription. He has given good Proof of His Ability for the Work, and the Men of greatest Wit and Learning of this Nation, of all Parties, are, according to their different Abilities, zealous Encouragers, or Sollicitors for the Work.

But to my present purpose. The Letter from Gnatho of the Cures performed by Flattery, and that of comparing Dress to Criticism, are Mr. Gay's. Mr. Martin, Mr. Philips, Mr. Tickell, Mr. Carey, Mr. Eusden, Mr. Ince and Mr. Hughs, have obliged the Town with entertaining Discourses in these Volumes; and Mr. Berkely of Trinity-College in Dublin has embellished them with many excellent Arguments in Honour of Religion and Virtue.

Mr.

**THE PUBLISHER, &c.**

*Mr. Parnelle will I hope forgive me that without his leave, I mention that I have seen his Hana on the like Occasion. There are some Discourses of a less pleasing Nature which relate to the Divisions amongst Us, and such, (least any of these Gentlemen should suffer from unjust Suspicion,) I must impute to the right Author of them, who is one Mr. Steele of Langunnor in the County of Carmarthen in South-Wales.*

**THE**



# THE GUARDIAN.

---

V O L. I.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 1. *Thursday March 12. 1713.*

---

— Ille quem requiris. Mart.



HERE is no Passion so universal, how-  
ever diversified or disguised under dif-  
ferent Forms and Appearances, as the  
Vanity of being known to the rest of  
Mankind, and communicating a Man's  
Parts, Virtues or Qualifications to the  
World, this is so strong upon Men of  
great Genius, that they have a restless

Fondness for satisfying the World in the Mistakes they  
might possibly be under, with relation even to their Phy-  
siognomy. Mr. *Airs*, that excellent Penman, has taken  
care to affix his own Image opposite to the Title Page of  
his Learned Treatise, wherein he instructs the Youth of  
this Nation to arrive at a flourishing Hand. The Author  
of *the Key to Interest, both Simple and Compound, containing  
Practical Rules plainly expressed in Words as length for all  
Rates of Interest and Times of Payment, for what time soever,*  
makes up to us the Misfortune of his living at *Chester*, by  
following the Example of the above-mention'd *Airs*, and  
coming up to *Town*, over-against his Title Page, in a very  
Vol. I. B becoming

becoming Periwig, and a flowing Robe or Mantle, inclosed in a Circle of Foliages; below his Portraiture, for our farther Satisfaction, as to the Age of that useful Writer, is subscribed *Johannes Ward de Civitat. Cestria, Aetat. sua 58. An. Dom. 1706.* The serene Aspect of these Writers, join'd with the great Encouragement I observe is given to another, or, what is indeed to be suspected, in which he indulges himself, confirmed me in the Notion I have of the prevalence of Ambition this way. The Author whom I hint at shall be nameless, but his Countenance is communicated to the Publick in several Views and Aspects drawn by the most eminent Painters, and forwarded by Engravers, Artists by way of Metstotinto, Etchers, and the like. There was, I remember, some Years ago one *John Gale*, a Fellow that play'd upon a Pipe, and diverted the Multitude by Dancing in a Ring they made about him, whose Face became generally known, and the Artists employ'd their Skill in delineating his Features, because every Man was Judge of the Similitude of them. There is little else than what this *John Gale* arriv'd at in the Advantages Men enjoy from common Fame, yet do I fear it has always a Part in moving us to exert ourselves in such things, as ought to derive their beginnings from nobler Considerations: But I think it is no great matter to the Publick what is the Incentive which makes Men bestow Time in their Service, provided there be any thing useful in what they produce; I shall proceed therefore to give an Account of my intended Labours, nor without some hope of having my Vanity, at the end of them, indulged in the sort above-mentioned.

I should not have assumed the Title of *Guardian*, had I not maturely considered, that the Qualities necessary for doing the Duties of that Character, proceed from the Integrity of the Mind, more than the Excellence of the Understanding: The former of these Qualifications it is in the Power of every Man to arrive at; and the more he endeavours that Way, the less will he want the Advantages of the latter; to be Faithful, to be Honest, to be Just, is what you will demand in the Choice of your Guardian; for if you find added to this, that he is Pleasant, Ingenious, and Agreeable, there will overflow Satisfaction which  
make

make for the Ornament, if not so immediately to the Use, of your Life. As to the Diverting Part of this Paper, by what Assistance I shall be capacited for that, as well as what Proofs I have given of my Behaviour as to Integrity in former Life, will appear from my History to be delivered in ensuing Discourses. The main Purpose of the Work shall be to protect the Modest, the Industrious, to celebrate the Wise, the Valiant, to encourage the Good, the Pious, to confront the Impudent, the Idle, to condemn the Vain, the Cowardly, and to disappoint the Wicked and Profane. This Work cannot be carried on but by preserving a strict Regard, not only to the Duties but Civilities of Life, with the utmost Impartiality towards Things and Persons. The unjust Application of the Advantages of Breeding and Fortune is the Source of all Calamity both Publick and Private; the Correction therefore, or rather Admonition, of a Guardian, in all the Occurrences of a various Being, if given with a benevolent Spirit, would certainly be of General Service.

IN order to contribute as far as I am able to it, I shall publish in respective Papers whatever I think may conduce to the Advancement of the Conversation of Gentlemen, the Improvement of Ladies, the Wealth of Traders, and the Encouragement of Artificers. The Circumstance relating to those who excel in Mechanics, shall be considered with particular Application. It is not to be immediately conceived by such as have not turned themselves to Reflections of that Kind, that Providence, to enforce and endear the Necessity of Social Life, has given one Man Hands to another Man's Head, and the Carpenter, the Smith, the Joiner are as immediately necessary to the Mathematician as my Amanuensis will be to me, to Write much fairer than I can my self. I am so well convinced of this Truth, that I shall have a particular regard to Mechanics, and to show my Honour for them, I shall place at their Head the Painter. This Gentleman is as to the Execution of his Work a Mechanick, but as to his Conception, his Spirit and Design, he is hardly below even the Poet, in Liberal Art. It will be from these Considerations useful to make the World see the Affinity between all Works which are beneficial to Mankind is much

nearer, than the illiberal Arrogance of Scholars, will, at all times allow. But I am from Experience convinced of the Importance of Mechanick Heads, and shall therefore take them all into my Care, from *Rowley*, who is improving the Globes of the Earth and Heavens in *Fleet-street*, to *Bat Pidgeon* the Hair-Cutter in the *Strand*.

BUT it will be objected upon what Pretentions I take upon me to put in for the *prochain amy*, or nearest Friend of all the World. How my Head is accomplished for this Employment towards the Publick, from the long Exercise of it in a private Capacity, will appear by reading me the two or three next Days with Diligence and Attention. There is no other Paper in Being which tends to this Purpose. They are most of them Histories or Advices of Publick Transactions; but as those Representations affect the Passions of my Readers, I shall sometimes take Care, the Day after a Foreign Mail, to give them an Account of what it has brought. The Parties among us are too violent to make it possible to pass them by without Observation. As to these Matters, I shall be impartial, tho' I cannot be Neuter: I am, with Relation to the Government of the Church, a Tory, with Regard to the State, a Whig.

THE Charge of Intelligence, the Pain in compiling and digesting my Thoughts in proper Stile, and the like, oblige me to value my Paper an Half-penny above all other Half-Sheets. And all Persons who have any thing to communicate to me, are desired to direct their Letters (Postage paid) to *Nestor Ironside*, Esq; at Mr. *Tonson's* in the *Strand*. I declare before-hand, that I will at no Time be conversed with any other ways than by Letter; for as I am an Ancient Man, I shall find enough to do to give Orders proper for their Service, to whom I am by Will of their Parents Guardian, though I take that to be too narrow a Scene for me to pass my whole Life in. But I have got my Wards so well off my Hands, and they are so able to act for themselves, that I have little to do but give an Hinc, and all that I desire to be amended is altered accordingly.

MY Design upon the whole is no less, than to make the Pulpit, the Bar, and the Stage, all act in Concert in the



the care of Piety, Justice and Virtue. For I am past all the Regards of this Life, and have nothing to manage with any Person or Party, but to deliver my self as becomes an Old Man with one Foot in the Grave, and one who thinks he is passing to Eternity. All Sorrows which can arrive at me are comprehended in the Sense of Guilt and Pain; If I can keep clear of these two Evils. I shall not be apprehensive of any other. Ambition, Lust, Envy, and Revenge, are Excrescencies of the Mind which I have cut off long ago: But as they are Excrescencies which do not only Deform, but also Torment those on whom they grow, I shall do all I can to perswade all others to take the same Measures for their Cure which I have.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 2.*Friday, March 13.*

**T**HE readiest Way to proceed in my great Undertaking, is to explain who I am my self that promise to give the Town a daily Half Sheet: I shall therefore enter into my own History, without losing any time in Preamble. I was born in the Year 1642, at a lone House within half a Mile of the Town of *Brandford*, in the County of *Middlesex*; my Parents were of Ability to bestow upon me a liberal Education, and of an Humour to think that a great Happiness even in a Fortune which was but just enough to keep me above Want. In my sixteenth Year I was admitted a Commoner of *Magdalen-Hall* in *Oxford*. It is one great Advantage, among many more, which Men Educated at our Universities do usuall enjoy above others, that they often contract Friendships there, which are of Service to them in all the Parts of their future Life. This good Fortune happened to me; for during the Time of my being an Under-Graduate, I became intimately acquainted with Mr. *Ambroze Lizard*, who was a Fellow-Commoner of the Neighbouring College. I have the Honour to be well known to Mr. *Joseph Pullen*, of our Hall above mentioned; and attribute the

florid old Age I now enjoy, to my constant Morning Walks up *Hedington-Hill* in his cheerful Company. If the Gentleman be still living, I hereby give him my humble Service. But, as I was going to say, I contracted in my early Youth an intimate Friendship with young Mr. *Lizard* of *Northamptonshire*. He was sent for, a little before he was of *Batchellor's* standing, to be marry'd to Mrs. *Jane Lizard*, an Heiress, whose Father would have it so for the sake of the Name. Mr. *Ambrose* knew nothing of it till he came to *Lizard-Hall* on the *Saturday* Night, saw the young Lady at Dinner the next Day, and was marry'd, by Order of his Father Sir *Ambrose*, between Eleven and Twelve the *Tuesday* following. Some Years after, when my Friend came to be Sir *Ambrose* himself, and finding, upon Proof of her, that he had lighted upon a good Wife, he gave the Curate who join'd their Hands the Parsonage of *Welt*, not far off *Wellingtonborough*. My Friend was married in the Year 62 and every Year following, for eighteen Years together, I left the College, (except that Year wherein I was chosen Fellow of *Lincoln*) and sojourned at Sir *Ambrose's* for the Months of *June*, *July* and *August*. I remember very well, that it was on the 4th of *July*, in the Year 1674, that I was reading in an Arbour to my Friend, and stopt of a sudden, observing he did not attend. Lay by your Book, said he, and let us take a Turn in the Grass-walk, for I have something to say to you. After a Silence for above forty Yards walking, both of us with our Eyes downward, one big to hear, t'other to speak a matter of great Importance, Sir *Ambrose* express'd himself to this effect: My good Friend, said he, you may have observed that from the first Moments I was in your Company at Mr. *Willis's* Chambers at University-College, I ever after sought and courted you: That Inclination towards you has improved from Similitude of Manners, if I may so say, when I tell you I have not observed in any Man a greater Candour and Simplicity of Mind than in yourself. You are a Man that are not inclined to launch into the World, but prefer Security and Ease in a Collegiate or Single Life, to going into the Cares which necessarily attend a publick Character, or that of a Master of a Family. You see within my Son *Marmaduke*, my only Child;

*I have a thousand Anxieties upon me concerning him, the greater part of which I would transfer to you, and when I do so, I would make it in plain English worth your while.* He would not let me speak, but proceeded to inform me that he had laid the whole Scheme of his Affairs upon that Foundation. As soon as we went into the House he gave me a Bill upon his Goldsmith in London of Two Thousand Pounds, and told me with that he had purchased me, with all the Talents I was Master of, to be of his Family, to educate his Son, and do all that should ever lie in my Power for the Service of him and his to my Life's end, according to such Powers, Trusts, and Instructions as I should hereafter receive.

THE Reader will here make many Speeches for me and without doubt suppose I told my Friend he had retained me with a Fortune to do that which I should have thought my self obliged to by Friendship: But, as he was a prudent Man and acted upon Rules of Life, which were least liable to the Variation of Humour, Time or Season I was contented to be obliged by him his own way; and believed I should never enter into any Alliance which should direct me from pursuing the Interests of his Family, of which I should hereafter understand my self a Member. Sir *Ambrose* told me he should lay no Injunction upon me, which should be inconsistent with any Inclination I might have hereafter to change my Condition. All he meant was in general to ensure his Family from that Pest of great Estates, the Mercenary Men of Business who act for them, and in a few Years become Creditor to their Masters in greater Sums than half the Income of their Lands amount to, tho' it is visible all which gave rise to their wealth was a slight Salary, for turning all the rest, both Estate and Credit of that Estate, to the Use of their Principals. To this purpose we had a very long Conference that Evening, the chief Point of which was that his only Child *Marmaduke* was from that Hour under my Care, and I was engaged to turn all my Thought to the Service of the Child in particular, and all the Concerns of the Family in general. My most excellent Friend was so well satisfied with my Behaviour, that he made me his Executor, and Guardian to his Son. My own

Conduct during that time, and my manner of Educating his Son *Marmaduke* to Manhood, and the Interest I had in him to the time of his Death also, with my present Conduct towards the numerous Descendants of my old Friend, will make, possibly, a Series of History of Common Life, as useful as the Relations of the more pompous passages in the Lives of Princes and Statesmen. The Widow of Sir *Ambrose*, and the no less worthy Relict of Sir *Marmaduke*, are both living at this time.

I am to let the Reader know, that his chief Entertainment will arise from what passes at the Tea Table of my Lady *Lizard*. That Lady is now in the Forty sixth Year of her Age, was married in the beginning of her Sixteenth, is blessed with a numerous Off-spring of each Sex, no less than four Sons and five Daughters. She was the Mother of this large Family before she arrived at her thirtieth Year: About which time she lost her Husband Sir *Marmaduke Lizard*, a Gentleman of great Virtue and Generosity. He left behind him an improved Paternal Estate of Six thousand Pounds a Year to his eldest Son, and one Year's Revenue in ready Money as a Portion to each younger Child. My Lady's Christian Name is *Aspasia*, and as it may give a certain Dignity to our Style to mention her by that Name, we beg leave at Discretion to say Lady *Lizard* or *Aspasia*, according to the matter we shall treat of: When she shall be consulting about her Cash, her Rents, her Household Affairs, we will use the more familiar Name; and when she is employed in the forming the Minds and Sentiments of her Children, exerting her self in the Acts of Charity, or speaking of Matters of Religion or Piety, for the Elevation of Style we will use the Word *Aspasia*. *Aspasia* is a Lady of a great Understanding and noble Spirit. She has passed several Years in Widowhood with that Abstemious Enjoyment of Life, which has done Honour to her Deceased Husband, and devolved Reputation upon her Children. As she has both Sons and Daughters marriageable, she is visited by many on that Account, but by many more for her own Merit. As there is no Circumstance in human Life, which may not directly or indirectly concern a Woman thus related, there will be abundant Matter  
offer

offer it self from Passages in this Family, to supply my Readers with diverting, and perhaps useful Notices for their Conduct in all the Incidents of Human Life. Placing Mony on Mortgages in the Funds, upon Bottomery, and almost all other ways of improving the Fortune of a Family, are practised by my Lady *Lizard* with the best Skill and Advice.

THE Members of this Family, their Cares, Passions; Interests and Diversions shall be represented from time to time, as News from the Tea Table of so accomplished a Woman as the intelligent and discreet Lady *Lizard*.

## N<sup>o</sup> 3. Saturday, March 14.

*Quidquid est illud, quod sensit, quod sapit, quod vult, quod  
viget, caleste & divinum est, ob eamque rem aeternum sit  
neceffe est.* Tull.

I Am diverted from the Account I was giving the Town of my particular Concerns, by casting my Eye upon a Treatise, which I could not overlook without an inexcusable Negligence, and want of Concern for all the Civil, as well as Religious Interests of Mankind. This Piece has for its Title, *A Discourse of Free-thinking, occasioned by the Rise and Growth of a Sect called Free-thinkers*. The Author very Methodically enters upon his Argument, and says, *By Free-thinking I mean the use of the Understanding in endeavouring to find out the Meaning of any Proposition whatsoever, in considering the Nature of the Evidence for, or against, and in judging of it according to the seeming Force or Weakness of the Evidence*. As soon as he has deliver'd this Definition, from which one would expect he did not design to shew a particular Inclination for or against any thing before he had consider'd it, he gives up all Title to the Character of a *Free-thinker*, with the most apparent Prejudice against a Body of Men, whom of all other a good Man would be most careful

not to violate, I mean Men in Holy Orders. Persons who have devoted themselves to the Service of God, are venerable to all who fear Him; and it is a certain Characteristick of a dissolute and ungovern'd Mind, to rail or speak disrespectfully of them in general. It is certain, that in so great a Crowd of Men some will intrude, who are of Tempers very unbecoming their Function; but because Ambition and Avarice are sometimes lodged in that Bosom, which ought to be the Dwelling of Sanctity and Devotion, must this unreasonable Author vilifie the whole Order? He has not taken the least Care to disguise his being an Enemy to the Persons against whom he writes, nor any where granted that the Institution of Religious Men to serve at the Altar, and instruct such who are not as wise as himself, is at all necessary or desirable; but proceeds without the least Apology, to undermine their Credit and frustrate their Labours; Whatever Clergy-men, in Disputes against each other, have unguardedly uttered, is here recorded in such a manner as to affect Religion it self, by wresting Concessions to its Disadvantage from its own Teachers. If this be true, as sure any Man that reads the Discourse must allow it is; and if Religion is the strongest Tye of Human Society, in what Manner are we to treat this our common Enemy, who promotes the Growth of such a Sect as he calls *Free-thinkers*? He that should burn a House, and justify the Action by asserting he is a Free Agent, would be more excusable than this Author in uttering what he has from the Right of a *Free-thinker*: But there are a Set of Dry, Joyless, Dull Fellows, who want Capacities and Talents to make a Figure amongst Mankind upon benevolent and generous Principles, that think to surmount their own Natural Meanness, by laying Offences in the way of such as make it their Endeavour to excel upon the received Maxims and honest Arts of Life. If it were possible to laugh at so melancholy an Affair as what hazards Salvation, it would be no unpleasant Enquiry to ask what Satisfaction they reap, what extraordinary Gratification of Sense, or what delicious Libertinism this Sect of *Free-thinkers* enjoy, after getting loose of the Laws which confine the Passions of other Men? Would it not be

be a Matter of Mirth to find, after all, that the Heads of this growing Sect are Sober Wretches, who prate whole Evenings over Coffee, and have not themselves Fire enough to be any further Debauchees, than merely in Principle. These Sages of Iniquity are, it seems, themselves only speculatively wicked, and are contented that all the abandoned Young Men of the Age are kept safe from Reflection by dabbling in their Rhapsodies, without tasting the Pleasures for which their Doctrines leave them unaccountable. Thus do heavy Mortals, only to gratify a dry Pride of Heart, give up the Interests of another World, without enlarging their Gratifications in this; but it is certain there are a sort of Men that can puzzle Truth, but cannot enjoy the Satisfaction of it. This same *Free-thinker* is a Creature unacquainted with the Emotions which possess great Minds when they are turned for Religion, and it is apparent that he is untouched with any such Sensation as the Rapture of Devotion. What-ever one of these Scorners may think, they certainly want Parts to be Devout; and a Sense of Piety towards Heaven, as well as the Sense of any thing else, is lively and warm in proportion to the Faculties of the Head and Heart. This Gentleman may be assured he has not a Taste for what he pretends to descry, and the Poor Man is certainly more a Blockhead than an Atheist. I must repeat, that he wants Capacity to relish what true Piety is; and he is as capable of writing an Heroick Poem, as making a fervent Prayer. When Men are thus low and narrow in their Apprehensions of things, and at the same time vain, they are naturally led to think every thing they do not understand not to be understood. Their Contradiction to what is urged by others is a necessary Consequence of their Incapacity to receive it. The Atheistical Fellows who appeared the last Age did not serve the Devil for nought, but revell'd in Excesses suitable to their Principles, while in these unhappy Days Mischief is done for Mischief's sake. These *Free-thinkers*, who lead the Lives of Recluse Students for no other purpose but to disturb the Sentiments of other Men, put me in Mind of the monstrous Recreation of those late wild Youths, who, without Provocation, had a Wantonness in

stabbing

stabbing and defacing those they met with. When such Writers as this, who has no Spirit but that of Malice, pretend to inform the Age, *Mobacks* and Cut-throats may well set up for Wits and Men of Pleasure.

IT will be perhaps expected, that I should produce some Instances of the ill Intention of this *Free thinker*, to support the Treatment I here give him. In his 52d Page he says,

2dly. The Priests throughout the World differ about Scriptures, and the Authority of Scriptures. The *Brahmins* have a Book of Scripture call'd the *Shaster*. The *Persees* have their *Zandavastaw*. The *Bonzes* of China have Books written by the Disciples of Fo-he, whom they call the God and Saviour of the World; who was born to teach the Way of Salvation, and to give Satisfaction for all Mankind's Sins. The *Talapouts* of Siam have a Book of Scripture written by *Sommonocodom*, who, the Siamese say, was born of a Virgin, and was the God expected by the Universe. The *Dervizes* have their *Alchoran*.

I believe there is no one will dispute the Author's great Impartiality in setting down the Accounts of these different Religions. And I think it is pretty evident he delivers the matter with an Air, that betrays, the History of one born of a Virgin, has as much Authority with him from St. *Sommonocodom* as from St. *Matthew*. Thus he treats Revelation. Then as to Philosophy, he tells you, p. 136. Cicero produces this as an Instance of a probable Opinion; that they who study Philosophy do not believe there are any Gods; and then, from consideration of various Notions, he affirms *Tully* concludes, That there can be nothing after Death.

AS to what he misrepresents of *Tully*, the short Sentence on the Head of this Paper is enough to oppose; but who can have Patience to reflect upon the Assemblage of Impostures, among which our Author places the Religion of his Country? As for my part, I cannot see any possible Interpretation to give this Work, but a Design to subvert and ridicule the Authority of Scripture. The Peace and Tranquility of the Nation, and Regards even above those, are so much concerned in this Matter, that it is difficult to express sufficient Sorrow for the Offender.



der, or Indignation against him. But if ever Man deserved to be denied the common Benefits of Air and Water, it is the Author of a *Discourse of Free-thinking*.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 4. Monday, March 16.

---

*It matters not how false or far'st,  
So the best things be said o'th' worst;  
It goes for nothing when 'tis said,  
Only the Arrow's drawn to th' head,  
Whether it be a Swan or Goose  
They level as: So Shepherds use  
To set the same Mark on the Hip  
Both of their sound and rotten Sheep.*

Hudibras

**T**HOUGH most Things which are wrong in their own Nature are at once confessed and absolved in that single Word the *Custom*; yet there are some, which as they have a dangerous Tendency, a thinking Man will the less excuse on that very Account. Among these I cannot but reckon the common Practice of *Dedications*, which is of so much the worse Consequence, as 'tis generally used by People of Politeness; and whom a Learned Education for the most part ought to have inspired with nobler and juster Sentiments. This Prostitution of Praise is not only a Deceit upon the Gross of Mankind, who take their Notion of Characters from the Learned; but also the better Sort must by this means lose some part at least of that Desire of Fame which is the Incentive to generous Actions, when they find it promiscuously bestowed on the Meritorious and Undeserving: Nay, the Author himself, let him be supposed to have ever so true a Value for the Patron, can find no Terms to express it, but what have been already used, and rendered suspected by Flatterers. Even Truth it self in a Dedication is like an Honest Man in a Disguise or Vizor-Masque, and will appear a Cheat by being drest so like one. Tho' the Merit of the Person is beyond Dispute, I see no reason that be-  
cause

cause one Man is eminent, therefore another has a right to be impertinent, and throw Praises in his Face. 'Tis just the Reverse of the Practice of the Ancient *Romans*, when a Person was advanced to Triumph for his Services: As they hired People to rail at him in that Circumstance to make him as humble as they could, we have Fellows to flatter him, and make him as Proud as they can. Supposing the Writer not to be Mercenary, yet the great Man is no more in Reason obliged to thank him for his Picture in a Dedication, than to thank a Painter for that on a Sign-Post; except it be a less Injury to touch the most Sacred Part of him, his Character, than to make free with his Countenance only. I should think nothing justified me in this Point, but the Patron's Permission before-hand, that I should draw him as like as I could; whereas most Authors proceed in this Affair just as a Dawber I have heard of, who not being able to draw Portraits after the Life, was used to paint Faces at Random, and look out afterwards for People whom he might persuade to be like them. To express my Notion of the Thing in a Word: To say more to a Man than one thinks, with a Prospect of Interest, is dishonest; and without it, foolish: And whoever has had Success in such an Undertaking, must of necessity at once, think himself in his Heart a Knave for having done it, and his Patron a Fool for having believed it.

I have sometimes been entertained with considering Dedications in no very common Light. By observing what Qualities our Writers think it will be most pleasing to others to compliment them with, one may form some Judgment which are most so to themselves; and; in consequence what sort of People they are. Without this View one can read very few Dedications but will give us cause to wonder; either how such things came to be said at all, or how they were said to such Persons? I have known an Hero complimented upon the Decent Majesty, and State he assumed after Victory, and a Nobleman of a different Character applauded for his Condescension to Inferiors. This would have seemed very strange to me, but that I happened to know the Authors. He who made the first Compliment was a lofty Gentleman, whose

Air

Air and Gate discovered when he had published a new Book; and the other tippled every Night with the Fellows who laboured at the Press while his own Writings were working off. 'Tis observable of the Female Poets and Ladies Dedicatory, that here (as elsewhere) they far exceed us in any Strain or Rant. As Beauty is the thing that Sex are piqu'd upon, they speak of it generally in a more elevated Style than is used by the Men. They adore in the same manner as they would be adored. So when the Authoress of a famous modern Romance begs a young Nobleman's Permission to pay him her *Kneeling Adorations*, I am far from censuring the Expression, as some Criticks would do, as deficient in Grammar or Sense; but I reflect, that Adorations paid in that Posture are what a Lady might expect herself, and my Wonder immediately ceases. These, when they flatter most, do but as they would be done unto; for as none are so much concerned at being injured by Calumnies, as they who are readiest to cast them upon their Neighbours; so 'tis certain none are so guilty of Flattery to others, as those who most ardently desire it themselves.

WHAT led me into these Thoughts, was a Dedication I happened upon this Morning. The Reader must understand that I treat the least Instances or Remains of Ingenuity with Respect, in what Places soever found, or under whatever Circumstances of Disadvantage. From this Love to Letters I have been so happy in my Searches after Knowledge, that I have found unvalued Repositories of Learning in the Lining of Bandboxes. I look upon these Paste-board Edifices, adorned with the Fragments of the Ingenious, with the same Veneration as Antiquaries upon ruined Buildings, whose Walls preserve diverse Inscriptions and Names, which are no where else to be found in the World. This Morning, when one of *Lizard's* Daughters was looking over some Hoods and Ribbands, brought by her Tirewoman, with great Care and Diligence, I employed no less in examining the Box which contained them; it was lined with certain Scenes of a Tragedy, written (as appeared by part of the Title there extant) by one of the Fair Sex. What was most legible was the Dedication; which, by reason of the Large-

ness

ness of the Characters, was least defaced by those *Gothick* Ornaments of Flourishes and Foliage, wherewith the Compilers of these sort of Structures do often industriously obscure the Works of the Learned. As much of it as I could read with any Ease, I shall communicate to the Reader, as follows.

\*\*\*\* **THOUGH** it is a kind of *Prophanation* to approach your Grace with so poor an *Offering*, yet when I reflect how acceptable a *Sacrifice* of First-Fruits was to *Heaven*, in the earliest and *purest* *Ages* of Religion, that they were honoured with *solemn Feasts*, and consecrated to *Altars* by a *Divine Command*, \*\*\* upon that Consideration, as an Argument of particular *Zeal*, I dedicate, \*\*\* 'Tis impossible to behold you without *Adoring*; yet dazzled and awed by the *Glory* that surrounds you, Men feel a *sacred Power*, that refines their Flames, and renders them pure as those we ought to offer to the *Deity*. \*\*\* The *Shrine* is worthy the *Divinity* that inhabits it. In your Grace we see what Woman was before she fell, how nearly allied to the *Purity* and *Perfection* of *Angels*. **AND WE ADORE AND BLESS THE GLORIOUS WORK!**

**UNDOUBTEDLY** these, and other Periods of this most Pious Dedication, could not but convince the Dutcheß of what the Eloquent Authoreß assures her at the End, that she was her Servant *with most ardent Devotion*. I think this a Pattern of a new Sort of Stile, not yet taken Notice of by the Criticks, which is above the Sublime, and may be called *the Celestial*; that is, when the most sacred Phrases appropriated to the Honour of the Deity, are applied to a Mortal of good Quality. As I am naturally emulous, I cannot but endeavour, in Imitation of this Lady, to be the Inventor, or, at least, the first Producer of a new kind of Dedication, very different from hers and most others, since it has not a Word but what the Author religiously thinks in it. It may serve for almost any Book, either Prose or Verse that has, is, or shall be published, and might run in this manner.

## The AUTHOR to HIMSELF.

*Most Honour'd Sir,*

THESE Labours, upon many Considerations, so properly belong to none as to you: First, as it was your most earnest Desire alone that could prevail upon me to make them publick: Then, as I am secure (from that constant Indulgence you have ever shown to all which is mine) that no Man will so readily take them into Protection; or so zealously defend them. Moreover, there's none can so soon discover the Beauties; and there are some Parts, which 'tis possible few besides your self are capable of understanding. Sir, the Honour, Affection and Value I have for you are beyond Expression; as great, I am sure, or greater, than any Man else can bear you. As for any Defects which others may pretend to discover in you, I do faithfully declare I was never able to perceive them; and doubt not but those Persons are actuated purely by a Spirit of Malice or Envy, the inseparable Attendants on shining Merit and Parts, such as I have always esteemed yours to be. It may perhaps be looked upon as a kind of Violence to Modesty, to say this to you in Publick; but you may believe me, 'tis no more than I have a thousand times thought of you in Private. Might I follow the Impulse of my Soul, there is no Subject I could launch into with more Pleasure than your Panegyrick. But since something is due to Modesty, let me conclude by telling you, that there's nothing so much I desire as to know you more thoroughly than I have yet the Happiness of doing. I may then hope to be capable to do you some real Service; but 'till then can only assure you, that I shall continue to be, as I am more than any Man alive,

*Dearest S I R,**Your Affectionate Friend, and**The greatest of your Admirers.**Tuesday,*

---

N<sup>o</sup> 5. Tuesday, March 17.

---

*Laudantur simili prole puerpera.*

Hor.

I Have in my second Paper mentioned the Family, into which I was retained by the Friend of my Youth; and given the Reader to understand, that my Obligations to it are such as might well naturalize me into the Interests of it. They have, indeed, had their deserved Effect; and if it were possible for a Man, who has never entered into the State of Marriage, to know the Instincts of a kind Father to an Honourable and Numerous House, I may say I have done it. I do not know but my Regards, in some Considerations, have been more useful than those of a Father; and as I wanted all that Tenderness, which is the Byass of Inclination in Men towards their own Offspring, I have had a greater Command of Reason when I was to judge of what concerned my Wards; and consequently was not prompted, by my Partiality and Fondness towards their Persons, to transgress against their Interests.

AS the Female Part of a Family is the more constant and immediate Object of Care and Protection, and the more liable to Misfortune or Dishonour, as being in themselves more sensible of the former, and from Custom and Opinion for less Offences more exposed to the latter; I shall begin with the more delicate part of my Guardianship, the Women of the Family of *Lizard*. The Ancient and Religious Lady, the Dowager of my Friend Sir *Ambrose*, has for some time estranged her self from Conversation, and admits only of the Visits of her own Family. The Observation, That Old People remember best those things which entered into their Thoughts when their Memories were in their full Strength and Vigour, is very remarkably exemplified in this good Lady and my self  
when

when we are in Conversation: I chuse indeed to go thither, to divert any Anxiety or Weariness, which at any time I find grow upon me from any present Business or Care. It is said, that a little Mirth and Diversion are what recreate the Spirits upon these Occasions; but there is a kind of Sorrow, from which I draw a Consolation that strengthens my Faculties, and enlarges my Mind beyond any thing that can flow from Merriment. When we meet, we soon get over any Occurrence which passed the Day before, and are in a Moment hurried back to those Days which only we call good ones: The Passages of the Times when we were in Fashion, with the Countenances, Behaviour and Jollity, so much forsooth above what any appear in now, are present to our Imaginations, and almost to our very Eyes. This Conversation revives to us the Memory of a Friend, that was more than my Brother to me; of a Husband, that was dearer than Life to her: Discourses about that dear and worthy Man generally send her to her Closet, and me to the Dispatch of some necessary Business, which regards the Remains, I would say the numerous Descendants, of my generous Friend. I am got, I know not how, out of what I was going to say of this Lady; which was, that she is far gone towards a better World; and I mention her only (with Respect to this) as she is the Object of Veneration to those who are derived from her: Whose Behaviour towards her may be an Example to others, and make the Generality of young People apprehend, that when the Ancient are past all Offices of Life, it is then the Young are to exert themselves in their most laudable Duties towards them.

THE Widow of Sir *Marmaduke* is to be considered in a very different View. My Lady is not in the shining Bloom of Life, but at those Yeas, wherein the Gratifications of an ample Fortune, those of Pomp and Equipage, of being much esteemed, much visited, and generally admired, are usually more strongly pursued than in younger Days: In this Condition she might very well add the Pleasures of Courtship, and the grateful Persecution of being followed by a Croud of Lovers; but she is an excellent Mother and great Oeconomist; which Considerations,

tions, joined with the Pleasure of living her own way, preserve her against the Intrusion of Love. I will not say that my Lady has not a secret Vanity in being still a fine Woman, and neglecting those Addresses, to which perhaps we in part owe her Constancy in that her Neglect.

HER Daughter *Jane* her eldest Child of that Sex, is in the Twenty third Year of her Age, a Lady who forms her self after the Pattern of her Mother; but in my Judgment, as she happens to be extremely like her, she sometimes makes her Court unskilfully, in affecting that Likeness in her very Mein, which gives the Mother an uneasy Sense, that Mrs. *Jane* really is what her Parent has a Mind to continue to be; but 'tis possible I am too observing in this Particular, and this might be overlooked in them both, in respect to greater Circumstances: For Mrs. *Jane* is the right Hand of her Mother; it's her Study and constant Endeavour to assist her in the Management of her Household, to keep all idle Whispers from her, and discourage them before they can come at her from any other hand; to enforce every thing that makes for the Merit of her Brothers and Sisters towards her as well as the Diligence and Chearfulness of her Servants. It's by Mrs. *Jane's* Management, that the whole Family is governed, neither by Love nor Fear, but a certain Reverence which is composed of both. Mr. *Jane* is what one would call a perfect good young Woman; but neither strict Piety, Diligence in Domestick Affairs, or any other Avocation, have preserved her against Love, which she bears to a young Gentleman of great Expectation, but small Fortune; at the same time, that Men of very great Estates ask her of her Mother. My Lady tells her that Prudence must give way to Passion, so that Mrs. *Jane*, if I cannot accommodate the matter, must conquer more than one Passion, and out of Prudence banish the Man she loves, and marry the Man she hates.

THE next Daughter is Mrs. *Annabella*, who has a very lively Wit, a great deal of good Sense, is very pretty, but gives me much trouble for her from a certain dishonest Cunning I know in her; she can seem blind and careless, and full of her self only, and entertain with twenty affected Vanities whilst she is observing all the  
Company,



Company, laying up store for Ridicule; and, in a word, is selfish and interested under all the agreeable Qualities of the World. Alas, what shall I do with this Girl!

Mrs. CORNELIA passes her Time very much in Reading, and that with so great an Attention, that it gives her the Air of a Student, and has an ill Effect upon her as she is a fine young Woman; the giddy part of the Sex will have it she is in Love; none will allow that she affects so much being alone but for want of particular Company. I have railed at Romances before her, for fear of her falling into those deep Studies; she has fallen in with my Humour that way for the time, but I know not how, my imprudent Prohibition has; it seems, only excited her Curiosity; and I am afraid she is better read than I know of, for she said of a Glass of Water in which she was going to wash her Hands after Dinner, dipping her Fingers with a pretty lovely Air, *It is Chrysalin*. I shall examine further, and wait for clearer Proofs.

Mrs. BETTY is (I cannot by what means or methods imagine) grown mightily acquainted with what passes in the Town; she knows all that matter of my Lord such a one's leading my Lady such a one out from the Play; she is prodigiously acquainted, all of a sudden, with the World, and asked her Sister Jane rather Day in an Argument, *Dear Sister, how should you know any thing that bears nothing but what we do in our own Family?* I don't much like her Maid.

Mrs. MARY, the youngest Daughter, whom they rally and call Mrs. Ironside, because I have named her *the Sparkler*, is the very Quintessence of good Nature and Generosity; she is the perfect Picture of her Grandfather, and if one can imagine all good Qualities which adorn human Life become Feminine; the Seeds, nay the Blossom of them, are apparent in Mrs. Mary. It is a weakness I cannot get over, (for how ridiculous is a regard to the bodily Perfections of a Man who is dead) but I cannot resist the Partialty to this Child, for being so like her Grandfather; how often have I turned from her to hide the melting of my Heart when she has been talking to me! I am sure the Child has no Skill in it, for Artifice could not dwell under that Visage, but if I am  
absent

absent a Day from the Family, she is sure to be at my Lodging the next Morning to know what is the matter.

AT the head of these Children, who have very plentiful Fortunes; provided they marry with mine and their Mother's Consent, is my Lady *Lizard*; who, you cannot doubt, is very well visited. Sir *William Oger*, and his Son almost at Age, are frequently at our House on a double Consideration. The Knight is willing (for so he very gallantly expresses himself) to marry the Mother, or he'll consent, whether that be so or not, that his Son *Oliver* shall take any one of the Daughters *Noll* likes best.

Mr. *RIGBURT* of the same County, who gives in his Estate much larger, and his Family more ancient, offers to deal with us for two Daughters.

SIR *Harry Pandolf* has writ Word from his Seat in the Country, that he also is much inclin'd to an Alliance with the *Lizards*, which he has declared in the following Letter to my Lady; she shewed me it this Morning.

*Madam,*

I Have heard your Daughters very well spoken of; and tho' I have very great Offers in my own Neighbourhood, and heard the Small-Pox is very rife at *London*, I will send my eldest Son to see them, provided that by your Ladyship's Answer, and your liking of the Rent-Roll which I send herewith, your Ladyship assures me he shall have one of them, for I don't think to have my Son refused by any Woman; and so, Madam, I conclude,

*Your most Humble Servant,*

*Henry Pandolf.*

Nº 6. *Wednesday, March 18.*

I HAVE dispatched my young Women, and the Town has them among them; it is necessary for the Elucidation of my future Discourses, which I desire may be denominated, as they are the Precepts of a Guardian,  
Mr.

*Mr. Ironside's Precautions:* I say it is, after what has been already declared, in the next place necessary to give an Account of the Males of this worthy Family, whose Annals I am writing. The Affairs of Women being chiefly Domestick, and not made up of so many Circumstances, as the Duties of Men are, I fear I cannot dispatch the Account of the Males under my Care in so few Words as I did the Explanation which regarded my Women.

SIR *Harry Lizard* of the County of *Northampton*, Son and Heir of the late Sir *Marmaduke*, is now entered upon the twenty sixth Year of his Age, and is now at his Seat in the Country.

THE Estate at present in his Hands is above three Thousand a Year after Payment of Taxes, and all necessary Charges whatsoever. He is a Man of good Understanding, but not at all what is usually called a Man of shining Parts. His Virtues are much greater than his Accomplishments, as to his Conversation. But when you come to consider his Conduct with relation to his Manners and Fortune, it would be a very great Injury not to allow him a very fine Gentleman. It has been carefully provided in his Education, that he should be very ready at Calculations. This gives him a quick Alarm inwardly upon all Undertakings, and in a much shorter time than is usual with Men who are not versed in Business, he is Master of the Question before him, and can instantly inform himself with great Exactness in the matter of Profit or Loss that shall arise from any thing proposed to him. The same Capacity, joined to an honest Nature, makes him very just to other Men, as well as to himself. His Payments are very punctual, and I dare answer, he never did or ever will, undertake any piece of Building, or any Ornamental Improvement of his House, Garden, Park or Lands, before the Money is in his own Pocket, wherewith he is to pay for such Undertaking. He is too good to purchase Labourers or Artificers (as by this means he certainly could) at an under rate; but he has by this means what I think he deserves from his superior Prudence, the Choice of all who are most knowing and able to serve him. With his ready Money the Builder, Mason and Carpenter are enabled to make their Market of Gentlemen in his Neighbourhood, who

who inconsiderately employ them; and often pay their Undertakers by Sale of some of their Land: Whereas were the Lands on which those Improvements are made, sold to the Artificers, the Buildings would be rated but as Lumber in the Purchase. Sir *Harry* has for ever a Year's Income, to extend his Charity, serve his Pleasures, or regale his Friends. His Servants, his Cattle, his Goods speak their Master a rich Man. Those about his Person, as his Bailiff, the Groom of his Chamber, and his Butler, have a cheerful, not a gay Air; the Servants below them seem to live in Plenty, but not in Wantonness. As Sir *Henry* is a young Man, and of an Active Disposition, his best Figure is on Horse-back. But before I speak of that I should acquaint you, that during his Infancy all the young Gentlemen of the Neighbourhood were welcome to a part of the House, which was called the School; where at the Charge of the Family, there was a Grammar Master, a plain sober Man, maintain'd (with a Salary, besides his Diet, of Fifty Pounds a Year,) to instruct all such Children of Gentlemen, or lower People, as would partake of his Education. As they grew up, they were allowed to ride out with him, upon his Horses. There were always ten or twelve for the Saddle, in a readiness to attend him and his Favourites, in the Choice of whom he showed a good Disposition, and distributed his Kindness among them, by turns, with great Good-Nature. All Horses, both for the Saddle and swift Draught, were very well bitted, and a skilful Rider, with a Riding-House, wherein he the Riding-Master commanded, had it in Orders to teach any Gentleman's Son of the County that would please to learn that Exercise. We found our Account in this Proceeding, as well in real Profit, as in Esteem and Power in the Country; for as the whole Shire is now possessed by Gentlemen, who owe Sir *Harry* a part of Education, which they all value themselves upon, their Horsemanship; they prefer his Horses to all others, and it is 10 *per Cent.* in the Price of a Steed, which appears to come out of his Riding-House.

BY this means it is, that Sir *Harry*, as I was going to say, makes the best Figure on Horseback, for his usual  
Hours

Hours of being in the Field are well known; and at those Seasons, the Neighbouring Gentlemen, his Friends and School-fellows, take a pleasure in giving him their Company, with their Servants well behaved, and Horses well commanded.

I cannot enough applaud Sir *Harry* for a particular Care in his Horses. He not only bitts all which are ridden, but also all which are for the Coach or swift Draught, for Grace adds mightily to the Price of Strength; and he finds his Account in it at all Markets, more especially for the Coach or Troop Horses, of which that County produces the most strong and ostentatious. To keep up a Breed for any Use whatever, he gives Plates for the best performing Horse in every way in which that Animal can be serviceable. There is such a Prize for him that *travels best*, such for the *best Walker*, such for the *best Galloper*, such for the *best Pacer*; then for him who *draws most* in such a Time to such a Place, then to him that *carries best* such a Load on his Back. He delights in this and has an admirable Fancy in the Dress of the Riders: Some admired Country Girl is to hold the Prize. her Lovers to trot, and not mend their Pace into a Gallop, when they are out-trotted by a Rival; some known Country Wit to come upon the best Pacer; these and the like little joyful Arts, gain him the Love of all who do not know his Worth, and the Esteem of all who do: Sir *Harry* is no Friend to the Race Horse, he is of Opinion it is inhuman, that Animals should be put upon their utmost Strength and Metal for our Diversion only. However, not to be particular, he puts in for the Queen's Plate every Year, with Orders to his Rider never to win or be distanced; and, like a good Country Gentleman, says. It is a Fault in all Ministries, that they encourage no kind of Horses but those which are swift.

AS I write Lives, I dwell upon small Matters, being of Opinion, with *Plutarch*, that little Circumstances show the real Men better than things of greater Moment. But good Oeconomy is the Characteristick of the *Lizards*. I remember a Circumstance about six Years ago, that gives me hopes he would one time or other make a figure in

Parliament; for he is a Landed Man, and considers his Interest, though he is such, to be impaired or promoted according to the State of Trade. When he was but Twenty Years old, I took an Opportunity in his Presence, to ask an Intelligent Woollen-Draper, what he gave for that Shop, the Corner of *Change-Ally*? The Shop is, I believe, 14 Foot long, and 8 broad. I was answer'd, Ninety Pound a Year. I took no Notice, but the Thought descended into the Breast of Sir Harry, and I saw on his Table the next Morning, a Computation of the value of Land in an Island, consisting of so many Miles, with so many good Ports; the Value of each part of the said Island, as it lay to such Ports, and produced such Commodities. The whole of his working was to know why so few Yards, near the *Change*, was so much better than so many Acres in *Northamptonshire*, and what those Acres in *Northamptonshire* would be worth, were there no Trade at all in this Island.

IT makes my Heart ache, when I think of this young Man, and consider upon what plain Maxims, and in what ordinary Methods Men of Estate may do good wherever they are seated, that so many should be what they are! It is certain, that the Arts which purchase Wealth or Fame, will maintain them; and I attribute the Splendor and long Continuance of this Family, to the Felicity of having the Genius of the Founder of it run through all his Male Line. Old Sir Harry, the Great Grandfather of this Gentleman, has written in his own Hand upon all the Deeds, which he ever signed, in the Humour of that sententious Age, this Sentence, *There are four good Mothers, of whom are often born four unhappy Daughters; Truth begets Hatred, Happiness Pride, Security Danger, and Familiarity Contempt.*

Thursday,

N<sup>o</sup> 7. Thursday, March 19.

— *Properat cursu*  
*Vita citato* —

Senec. Trag.

**I** This Morning did my self the Honour to visit Lady *Lizard*, and took my Chair at the Tea-Table, at the upper End of which that graceful Woman with her Daughters about her, appeared to me with greater Dignity than ever any Figure, either of *Venus* attended by the Graces, *Diana* with her Nymphs, or any other Celestial who owes her Being to Poetry.

THE Discourse we had there, none being present but our own Family, consisted of private Matters, which tended to the Establishment of these young Ladies in the World. My Lady, I observed, had a Mind to make mention of the Proposal to Mrs. *Jane*, of which she is very fond, and I as much avoided, as being equally against it; but it is by no means proper the young Ladies should observe we ever dissent; therefore I turned the Discourse, by saying, It was time enough to think of marrying a young Lady, who was but Three and Twenty, ten Years hence. The whole Table was alarm'd at the Assertion, and the *Sparkler* scalded her Fingers, by leaning suddenly forward to look in my Face: But my Business at present, was to make my Court to the Mother; therefore, without regarding the Resentment in the Looks of the Children, Madam, said I, there is a petulant and hasty manner practised in this Age, in hurrying away the Life of Woman, and confining the Grace and principal Action of it to those Years wherein Reason and Discretion are most feeble, Humour and Passion most powerful. From the time a young Woman of Quality has first appeared in the Drawing Room, raised a Whisper and Curiosity of the Men about her, had her Health drank in gay Companies, and distinguished at publick Assemblies: I say, Madam, if within three or four Years of her first Appearance in

Town, she is not disposed of, her Beauty is grown familiar, her Eyes are disarmed, and we seldom after hear her mentioned but with Indifference. What doubles my Grief on this Occasion is, that the more discreetly the Lady behaves her self, the sooner is her Glory extinguished. Now, Madam, if Merit had a greater weight in our Thoughts, when we form to our selves agreeable Characters of Women, Men would think, in making their Choices, of such as would take Care of, as well as supply Children for, the Nursery. It was not thus in the illustrious Days of Good Queen Elizabeth. I was this Morning turning over a Folio, called *The Compleat Ambassador*, consisting chiefly of Letters from Lord Burleigh, Earl of Leicester, and Sir Thomas Smith. Sir Thomas writes a Letter to Sir Francis Walsingham, full of Learned Gallantry, wherein you may observe he promises himself the French King's Brother (who it seems was but a cold Lover) would be quickened by seeing the Queen in Person, who was then in the Thirty Ninth Year of her Age. A certain Sobriety in Thoughts, Words and Action, which was the Praise of that Age, kept the Fire of Love alive; and it burnt so equally, that it warmed and preserved, without tormenting and consuming our Beings. The Letter I mentioned is as follows.

To the Right Worshipful Mr. Francis Walsingham, Ambassador, Resident in France.

S I R,

I Am sorry that so good a matter should, upon so nice a Point, be deferred. We may say that the Lover will do little, if he will not take the Pains once to see his Love; but she must first say Yea, before he see her, or she him: Twenty Ways might be devised why he might come over, and be welcome, and possibly do more in an Hour than he may in two Years. *Cupido ille qui vincit omnia, in oculos insidet, & ex oculis ejaculatur. & in oculos utriusque videndo non solum, ut ait poeta, Famina virum, sed vir feminam;* That powerful Being Cupid, who conquers all things, resides in the Eyes, he sends out all his Darts from the Eyes: By throwing Glances at



at the Eyes (according to the Poet) Not only the Woman captivates the Man, but also the Man the Woman. What Force, I pray you, can Hearsay, and I think, and I trust, do in Comparison of that. *cum præsens præsens inuenitur & alloquitur, & furore forsitan amoris ductus amplectitur*, when they Face to Face see and converse with each other, and the Lover in an Exstasy, not to be commanded. snatches an Embrace, and saith to himself, and openly that she may hear, *Teneone te me, an etiamnum somno volens famina videri cogi ad id quod maximum cupimus?* Are you in my Arms, my Fair One, or do we both Dream, and will Women even in their Sleep seem forced to what they most desire? If we be cold, it is our part, besides the Person, the Sex requireth it. Why are you cold? Is it not a young Man's Part to be bold, couragious, and to adventure? If he should have, he should have but *benarificans repulsam*; even a Repulse here is glorious; the worst that can be said of him is but as of Phœton, *Quamvis non tenuit magnis tamen excidit ausis*; Though he could not command the Chariot of the Sun, his Fall from it was illustrious. So far as I conceive, *Hæc est sola nostra Anchora, hæc jacenda est in nobis ælea*; this is our only Anchor, this Die must be thrown. In our Instability, *Unum momentum est uno momento perfectum futurum, ac dictum stabilitatem facere potest*; one lucky Moment would crown and fix all. This, or else nothing is to be looked for but continual Dalliance and Doubtfulness, so far as I can see.

From Killingworth,

Aug. 22. 1572.

Your Assured Friend,

Thomas Smith.

THOUGH my Lady was in very good Humour upon the Insinuation that, according to the *Elizabeth* Scheme, she was but just advanced above the Character of a Girl; I found the rest of the Company as much disheartned, but they were still but mere Girls: I went on, therefore, to attribute the immature Marriages which are solemnized in our Days to the Importunity of the Men, which made it impossible for young Ladies to remain Virgins so long

as they wish'd from their own Inclinations, and the Freedom of a single Life.

THERE is no time of our Life, under what Character soever, in which Men can wholly divest themselves of an Ambition to be in the Favour of Women. *Cardan*, a grave Philosopher and Physician, confesses in one of his Chapters, That though he had suffered Poverty, Repulses, Calumnies, and a long Series of Afflictions, he never was thoroughly dejected, and impatient of Life it self, but under a Calamity which he suffered from the Beginning of his Twenty first to the End of his Thirtieth Year. He tells us, That the Railery he suffered from others, and the Contempt which he had of himself, were Afflictions beyond Expression. I mention this only as an Argument extorted from this good and grave Man, to support my Opinion of the Irresistable Power of Women. He adds, in the same Chapter, That there are Ten Thousand Afflictions and Disasters attend the Passion it self; that an idle Word imprudently repeated by a fair Woman, and vast Expences to support her Folly and Vanity, every Day reduce Men to Poverty and Death; but he makes them of little Consideration to the miserable and insignificant Condition of being incapable of their Favour.

I make no manner of difficulty of professing I am not surpris'd that the Author has expressed himself after this manner, with relation to Love; the Heroick Chastity so frequently professed by Humourists of the fair Sex generally ends in an unworthy Choice, after having overlooked Overtures to their Advantage. It is for this Reason that I would endeavour to direct, and not pretend to eradicate the Inclinations of the Sexes to each other. Daily Experience shews us, that the most rude Ruttick grows human as soon as he is inspired by this Passion; it gives a new Grace to our Manners, a new Dignity to our Minds, a new Visage to our Persons: Whether we are inclined to Liberal Arts, to Arms, or Address in our Exercise, our Improvement is hastened by a particular Object whom we would please. Cheerfulness, Gentleness, Fortitude, Liberality, Magnificence, and all the Virtues which adorn Men, which inspire Heroes, are most conspicuous in Lovers: I speak of Love as when such as are  
in

in this Company are the Objects of it, who can bestow upon their Husbands (if they follow their excellent Mother) all its Joys without any of its Anxieties.

N<sup>o</sup> 8.*Friday, March 20.**Animum rege*

Hor.

**A** Guardian cannot bestow his time in any Office more suitable to his Character, than in representing the Disasters to which we are exposed by the Irregularity of our Passions. I think I speak of this matter in a way not yet taken notice of, when I observe that they make Men do things unworthy of those very Passions. I shall illustrate this by a Story I have lately read in the *Royal Commentaries of Peru*, wherein you behold an Oppressor a most contemptible Creature after his Power is at an End; and a Person he oppressed so wholly intent upon Revenge till he had obtained it, that in the Pursuit of it he utterly neglected his own Safety; but when that Motive of Revenge was at an end, returned to a Sense of Danger, in such a manner, as to be unable to lay hold of Occasions which offered themselves for certain Security, and expose himself from Fear to apparent Hazard. The Motives which I speak of are not indeed so much to be called Passions, as ill Habits arising from Passions, such as Pride and Revenge, which are Improvements of our Infirmities, and are methinks but Scorn and Anger regularly conducted: But to my Story.

*LICENCIADO Esquivel*, Governor of the City *Potosi*, commanded 200 Men to march out of that Garrison towards the Kingdom of *Tucuman*, with strict Orders to use no *Indians* in carrying their Baggage, and placed himself at a convenient Station, without the Gates, to observe how his Orders were put in Execution; he found they were wholly neglected, and that *Indians* were laden with the Baggage of the *Spaniards*, but thought fit to let 'em march by till the last Rank of all came up, out of which

he seized one Man, called *Aguire*, who had two *Indians* laden with his Goods: Within few Days after he was taken in Arrest, he was sentenced to receive 200 Stripes. *Aguire* represented by his Friends, that he was the Brother of a Gentleman, who had in his Country an Estate, with Vassalage of *Indians*, and hoped his Birth would exempt him from a Punishment of so much Indignity. *Licenciado* persisted in the Kind of Punishment he had already pronounced; upon which *Aguire* petitioned that it might be altered to one that he should not survive; and, though a Gentleman, and from that Quality not liable to suffer so ignominious a Death, humbly besought his Excellency that he might be hanged. But though *Licenciado* appeared all his Life, before he came into Power, a Person of an easy and tractable Disposition, he was so changed by his Office, that these Applications from the unfortunate *Aguire* did but the more gratify his Insolence; and, during the very time of their Mediation for the Prisoner, he insulted them also, by commanding, with a haughty Tone, that his Orders should be executed that very Instant. This, as it is usual on such Occasions, made the whole Town flock together; but the principal Inhabitants, abhorring the Severity of *Licenciado*, and pitying a Gentleman in the Condition of *Aguire*, went in a Body, and besought the Governor to suspend, if not remit the Punishment. Their Importunities prevailed on him to defer the Execution for eight Days; but when they came to the Prison with his Warrant, they found *Aguire* already brought forth, stripped, and mounted on an Ass, which is the Posture wherein the basest Criminals are whipped in that City. His Friends cried out, Take him off, take him off, and proclaimed their Order for suspending his Punishment; but the Youth, when he heard that it was only put off for eight Days, rejected the Favour, and said, *All my Endeavours have been to keep my self from mounting this Beast, and from the Shame of being seen naked; but since things are come thus far, let the Sentence proceed, which will be less than the Fears and Apprehensions I shall have in these eight Days ensuing; besides, I shall not need to give farther trouble to my Friends for Intercession in my behalf, which is as likely to be as ineffectual as what hath already passed.* After

ter he had said this, the Ass was whipped forward, and *Aguire* ran the Gantlet according to the Sentence. The calm Manner with which he resigned himself, when he found his Disgrace must be, and the Scorn of dallying with it, under a Suspension of a few Days, which Mercy was but another Form of the Governor's Cruelty, made it visible that he took Comfort in some secret Resolution to avenge the Affront.

AFTER this Indignity *Aguire* could not be persuaded (tho' the Inhabitants of *Potosi* often importuned him from the Spirit they saw in him) to go upon any Military Undertaking, but excused himself with a modest Sadness in his Countenance, saying, *That after such a Shame as his was, Death must be his only Remedy and Consolation, which he would endeavour to obtain as soon as possible.*

UNDER this Melancholy he remained in *Peru*, until the time in which the Office of *Esquivel* expired; after which, like a desperate Man, he pursued and followed him, watching an Opportunity to kill him, and wipe off the Shame of the late Affront. *Esquivel*, being informed of this desperate Resolution by his Friends, endeavoured to avoid his Enemy, and took a Journey of three or four hundred Leagues from him, supposing that *Aguire* would not pursue him at such a Distance; but *Esquivel's* Flight did but encrease *Aguire's* speed in following. The first Journey which *Esquivel* took was to the City *Los Reyes*, being three hundred and twenty Leagues distant; but in less than fifteen Days *Aguire* was there with him: Whereupon *Esquivel* took another Flight, as far as to the City of *Quito*, being four hundred Leagues distant from *Los Reyes*, but in a little more than twenty Days *Aguire* was again with him; which being intimated to *Esquivel*, he took another Leap as far as *Cuzco*, which is five hundred Leagues from *Quito*; but in a few Days after he arrived there, came also *Aguire*, travelling all the Way on Foot, without Shoes or Stockings, saying, That it became not the Condition of a whipt Rascal to travel on Horseback, or appear amongst Men. In this manner did *Aguire* haunt and pursue *Esquivel* for three Years and four Months; who, being now tired and wearied with so many long and tedious Journeys, resolved to fix his Abode at *Cuzco*,  
C 5 where

where he believed that *Aguire* would scarce adventure to attempt any thing against him, for fear of the Judge who governed that City, who was a severe Man, impartial and inflexible in all his Proceedings; and accordingly took a Lodging in the middle of the Street of the great Church, where he lived with great Care and Caution, wearing a Coat of Mail under his upper Coat; and went always armed with his Sword and Dagger, which are Weapons not agreeable to his Profession. However *Aguire* followed hither also, and having in vain dogged him from Place to Place, Day after Day, he resolved to make the Attempt upon him in his own House, which he entered, and wandered from Room to Room, till at last he came into his Study, where *Licenciado* lay on a Couch asleep. *Aguire* stabbed him with his Dagger with great Tranquillity, and very leisurely wounded him in other Parts of the Body, which were not covered by his Coat of Mail. He went out of the House in Safety; but as his Resentment was sated, he now began to reflect upon the inexorable Temper of the Governor of the Place. Under this Apprehension he had not Composure enough to fly to a Sanctuary, which was near the Place where he committed the Fact; but ran into the Street, frantick and distracted, proclaiming himself a Criminal, by crying out, Hide me, hide me.

THE wretched Fate and poor Behaviour of *Licenciado*, in flying his Country to avoid the same Person whom he had before treated with so much Insolence, and the high Resentment of a Man so inconsiderable as *Aguire*, when much injured, are good Admonitions to little Spirits in exalted Stations, to take Care how they treat brave Men in low Condition.

Saturday.

N<sup>o</sup> 9. *Saturday, March 21.*

*In tantis brevi creverant opes, seu maritimis seu terrestribus fructibus, seu multitudinis incremento, seu sanctitate disciplina.*  
Liv.

**M**ANY of the Subjects of my Papers will consist of such things as I have gathered from the Conversation, or learned from the Conduct of a Gentleman, who has been very conversant in our Family, by Name Mr. *Charwell*. This Person was formerly a Merchant in this City, who by exact Oeconomy, great Frugality, and very fortunate Adventures, was about twenty Years since; and the fortieth Year of his Age, arrived to the Estate which we usually call a Plumb. This was a Sum so much beyond his first Ambition, that he then resolved to retire from the Town, and the Business of it together. Accordingly he laid out one-half of his Money upon the Purchase of a Nobleman's Estate, not many Miles distant from the Country Seat of my Lady *Lizard*. From this Neighbourhood our first Acquaintance began, and has ever since been continued with equal Application on both Sides. Mr. *Charwell* visits very few Gentlemen in the Country; his most frequent Airings in the Summer time are Visits to my Lady *Lizard*. And if ever his Affairs bring him to Town during the Winter, as soon as these are dispatched, he is sure to dine at her House, or to make one at her Tea Table, to take her Commands for the Country.

I shall hardly be able to give an Account how this Gentleman has employed the twenty Years since he has made the Purchase I have mentioned, without first describing the Conditions of the Estate.

THE Estate then consisted of a good large old House, a Park of 2000 Acres, 8000 Acres more of Land divided into Farms. The Land not barren, but the Country very thin of People, and these the only Consumers of the Wheat

Wheat and Barly that grew upon the Premises. A River running by the House, which was in the Center of the Estate, but the same not navigable, and the rendering it navigable had been opposed by the Generality of the whole Country. The Roads excessive bad, and no Possibility of getting off the Tenants Corn, but at such a Price of Carriage as would exceed the whole Value when it came to Market. The Underwoods all destroyed to lay the Country open to my Lord's Pleasures; but there was indeed the less Want of this Fewel, there being some large Coal-pits in the Estate, within two Miles of the House, and such a Plenty of Coals as was sufficient for whole Counties. But then the Want of Water Carriage made these also a meer Drug, and almost every Man's for fetching. Many Timber Trees were still standing only for want of Chapmen, very little being used for Building in a Country so thin of People, and those at greater distance being in no likelihood of buying Pennyworths, if they must be at the Charge of Land-Carriage. Yet every Tree was valued at a much greater Price than would be given for it in the Place; so was every Acre of Land in the Park; and as for the Tenants they were all racked to Extremity, and almost every one of them Beggars. All these things Mr. *Charwell* knew very well, yet was not discouraged from going on with his Purchase.

BUT in the first place, he resolved that a hundred in Family should not ruin him as it had done his Predecessor. Therefore pretending to dislike the Situation of the old House, he made Choice of another at a Mile distance higher up the River, at a Corner of the Park, where, at the Expence of 4 or 5000*l.* and all the Ornaments of the old House, he built a new one, with all convenient Offices more suitable to his Revenues, yet not much larger than my Lord's Dogkennel, and a great deal less than his Lordship's Stables.

THE next thing was to reduce his Park. He took down a great many Pales, and with these enclosed only 200 Acres of it near adjoining to his new House. The rest he converted to breeding Cattle, which yielded greater Profit.



THE Tenants began now to be very much dissatisfied with the Loss of my Lord's Family, which had been a constant Market for great Quantities of their Corn; and with the disparking so much Land, by which Provisions were likely to be increased in so dispeopled a Country. They were afraid they must be obliged themselves to consume the whole Product of their Farms, and that they shou'd be soon undone by the Oeconomy and Frugality of this Gentleman.

Mr. *Charwell* was sensible their Fears were but too just; and that if neither their Goods could be carried off to distant Markets, nor the Markets brought home to their Goods, his Tenants must run away from their Farms. He had no Hopes of making the River navigable, which was a Point that could not be obtained by all the Interest of his Predecessor, and was therefore not likely to be yielded up to a Man who was not yet known in the Country. All that was left for him was to bring the Market home to his Tenants, which was the very thing he intended before he ventured upon his Purchase. He had even then projected in his Thoughts the Plan of a great Town just below the old House; he therefore presently set himself about the Execution of this Project.

THE thing has succeeded to his Wish. In the Space of twenty Years he is so fortunate as to see 1000 new Houses upon his Estate, and at least 5000 new People, Men, Women and Children, Inhabitants of those Houses, who are comfortably subsisted by their own Labour, without Change to Mr. *Charwell*, and to the great Profit of his Tenants.

IT cannot be imagined that such a Body of People can be subsisted at less than 5*l.* per Head, or 25000*l.* per Ann. the greatest part of which Sum is annually expended for Provisions among the Farmers of the next adjacent Lands. And as the Tenants of Mr. *Charwell* are nearest of all others to the Market, they have the best Prices for their Goods by all that is saved in the Carriage.

BUT some Provisions are of that Nature, that they will not bear a much longer Carriage than from the extreme Parts of his Lands; and I think I have been told, that for the single Article of Milk, at a Pint every Day  
fog

for every House, his Tenants take from this Town not much less than 500*l. per Ann.*

THE Soil of all Kinds, which is made every Year by the Consumption of so great a Town, I have heard has been valued at 200*l. per Ann.* If this is true, the Estate of Mr. *Charwell* is so much improved in this very Article, since all this is carried out upon his Lands by the back Carriage of those very Carts which are loaden by his Tenants with Provisions and other Necessaries for the People.

A hundred thousand Bushels of Coals are necessary to supply so great a Multitude with yearly Fuel. And as these are taken out of the Coalpits of Mr. *Charwell*, he receives a Penny for every Bushel; so that this very Article is an Addition of 400*l. per Ann.* to his Revenues. And as the Town and People are every Year encreasing, the Revenues in the abovementioned and many other Articles are encreasing in proportion.

THERE is now no longer any want of the Family of the Predecessor. The Consumption of 5000 People is greater than can be made by any fifty of the greatest Families in *Great Britain*. The Tenants stand in no need of distant Markets, to take off the Product of their Farms. The People so near their own Doors are already more than they are able to supply; and what is wanting at home for this Purpose is supplied from Places at greater Distance, at whatsoever Price of Carriage.

ALL the Farmers every where near the River are now, in their turn, for an Act of Parliament to make it navigable, that they may have an easie Carriage for their Corn to so good a Market. The Tenants of Mr. *Charwell*, that they may have the whole Market to themselves, are almost the only Persons against it. But they will not be long able to oppose it: Their Leases are near expiring; and as they are grown very rich, there are many other Persons ready to take their Farms at more than double the present Rents, even though the River should be made navigable; and distant People let in to sell their Provisions together with these Farmers.

AS for Mr. *Charwell* himself, he is in no manner of Pain lest his Lands should fall in their Value by the cheap Carriage

Carriage of Provisions from distant Places to his Town. He knows very well that Cheapness of Provisions was one great Means of bringing together so great Numbers and that they must be held together by the same Means. He seems to have nothing more in his Thoughts, than to encrease his Town to such an Extent, that all the Country for ten Miles round about shall be little enough to supply it. He considers that at how great a Distance so ever Provisions shall be brought thither, they must end at last in so much Soil for his Estate, and that the Farmers of other Lands will by this Means contribute to the Improvement of his own.

BUT by what Encouragements and Rewards, by what Arts and Policies, and what sort of People he has invited to live upon his Estate, and how he has enabled them to subsist by their own Labour, to the great Improvement of his Lands, will be the Subjects of some of my future Precautions.

To the GUARDIAN.

SIR,

March 16.

BY your Paper of *Saturday* last, you give the Town Hopes that you will dedicate that Day to Religion. You could not begin it better than by warning your Pupils of the Poison vented under a Pretence to *Free-Thinking*. If you can spare Room in your next *Saturday's* Paper for a few Lines on the same Subject these are at your Disposal.

I happened to be present at a publick Conversation of some of the Defenders of this *Discourse of Free-Thinking* and others that differed from them; where I had the Diversion of hearing the same Men in one Breath persuade us to Freedom of Thought, and in the next office to demonstrate that we had no Freedom in any thing. One would think Men should blush to find themselves entangled in a greater Contradiction than any the *Discourse* ridicules. This Principle of *free Fatality* or *necessary Liberty* is a worthy Fundamental of the new Sect and indeed this Opinion is in Evidence and Clearness nearly related to *Transubstantiation*, that the same Geni-

us

• us seems requisite for either. It is fit the World should  
 • know how far Reason abandons Men that would em-  
 • ploy it against Religion; which Intention, I hope, ju-  
 • stifies this Trouble from,

S I R,

Your Hearty Well-wisher,

Misatheus.

N<sup>o</sup> 10.

Monday, March 23.

*Venit ad me saepe clamitans —*

*Vestitu nimium indulges, nimium ineptus es,*

*Nimium ipse est durus prater aquumque & bonum.*

Ter.

**W**HEN I am in deep Meditation in order to give my Words proper Precautions; I have a principal Regard to the Prevalence of things which People of Merit neglect, and from which those of no Merit raise to themselves an Esteem; of this Nature is the Business of Dress. It is weak in a Man of Thought and Reflection to be either depressed or exalted from the Perfections or Disadvantages of his Person. However there is a respective Conduct to be observed in the Habit, according to the eminent Distinction of the Body either way. A gay Youth in the Possession of an ample Fortune could not recommend his Understanding to those who are not of his Acquaintance more suddenly, than by Sobriety in his Habit: As this is winning at first Sight, so a Person gorgeously fine, which in it self should avoid the Attraction of the Beholders Eyes, gives as immediate Offence.

I make it my Business when my Lady Lizard's youngest Daughter, Miss Molly, is making Cloaths, to consider her from Head to Foot, and cannot be easie when there is any doubt lies upon me concerning the Colour of a Knot, or any other part of her Head-dress, which by its Darkeness or Liveliness might too much allay or brighten her

her Complexion. There is something loose in looking as well as you possibly can; but it is also a Vice not to take Care how you look.

THE Indiscretion of believing that great Qualities make up for the want of things less considerable, is punished too severely in those who are guilty of it. Every Day's Experience shews us among variety of People with whom we are not acquainted, that we take Impressions too favourable and too disadvantageous of Men at first sight from their Habit. I take this to be a point of great Consideration, and I shall consider it in my future Precautions as such. As to the Female World, I shall give them my Opinion at large by way of Comment upon a new Suit of the *Sparkler's*, which is to come home next Week. I design it a Model for the Ladies; she and I have had three private Meetings about it. As to the Men, I am very glad to hear, being my self a Fellow of *Lincoln-College*, that there is at last in one of our Universities risen a happy Genius for little things. It is extremely to be lamented, that hitherto we come from the College as unable to put on our own Cloaths as we do from Nurse. We owe many Misfortunes, and an unhappy Backwardness in urging our way in the World, to the neglect of these less Matters. For this reason I shall authorize and support the Gentleman who writes me the following Letter; and though out of diffidence of the Reception his Proposal should meet with from me, he has given himself too ludicrous a Figure; I doubt not but from his Notices to make Men who cannot arrive at Learning in that Place, come from thence without appearing ignorant; and such as can, to be truly knowing without appearing Bookish.

To the GUARDIAN.

S I R,

Oxford, March 18. 1712-13.

I Foresee that you will have many Correspondents in this Place; but as I have often observed with Grief of Heart, that Scholars are wretchedly ignorant in the Science I profess, I flatter my self that my Letter will gain a Place in your Papers. I have made it my Study,  
Sir,

Sir, in these Seats of Learning, to look into the Nature of Dress, and am what they call an *Academical Bean*. I have often lamented that I am obliged to wear a grave Habit, since by that means I have not an Opportunity to introduce Fashions amongst our young Gentlemen; and so am forced, contrary to my own Inclinations, and the Expectation of all who know me, to appear in Print. I have indeed met with some Success in the Projects I have communicated to some Sparks with whom I am intimate; and I cannot without a secret Triumph confess, that the Sleeves turned up with Green Velvet, which now flourish throughout the University, sprung originally from my Invention.

AS it is necessary to have the Head clear, as well as the Complexion, to be perfect in this part of Learning, I rarely mingle with the Men, (for I abhor Wine) but frequent the Tea Tables of the Ladies. I know every part of their Dress, and can name all their Things by their Names. I am consulted about every Ornament they buy; and, I speak it without Vanity, have a very pretty Fancy to Knots and the like. Sometimes I take a Needle, and Spot a Piece of Muslin for pretty *Patty Cross-stitch*, who is my present Favourite, which, she says, I do neatly enough; or read one of your Papers, and explain the Motto, which they all like mightily. But then I am a sort of petty Tyrant amongst them, for I own I have my Humours. If any thing be amiss, they are sure Mr. *Sleek* will find fault; if any hoity-toity Things make a Fuss, they are sure to be taken to pieces the next Visit. I am the dread of poor *Colia*, whose Wrapping-Gown is not right *India*; and am avoided by *Thalastria* in her Second-hand Manteau, which several Masters of Arts think very fine, whereas I perceived it had been scower'd with half an Eye.

THUS have I endeavour'd to improve my Understanding, and am desirous to communicate my innocent Discoveries to those, who, like me, may distinguish themselves more to Advantage by their Bodies than their Minds. I do not think the Pains I have taken, in these my Studies, thrown away; since by these means, tho'

I

' I am not very valuable, I am however not disagreeable.  
 ' Would Gentlemen but reflect upon what I say, they  
 ' would take care to make the best of themselves; for I  
 ' think it intolerable that a Blockhead should be a Sloven.  
 ' Though every Man cannot fill his Head with Learning,  
 ' 'tis in any one's Power to wear a pretty Perriwig; let  
 ' him who cannot say a witty Thing, keep his Teeth  
 ' white at least; he who hath no knack at writing Son-  
 ' nets, may however have a soft Hand; and he may arch  
 ' his Eye-brows, who hath not strength of Genius for the  
 ' Mathematicks.

' A F T E R the Conclusion of the Peace we shall un-  
 ' doubtedly have new Fashions from *France*; and I have  
 ' some reason to think that some Particularities in the  
 ' Garb of their *Ablés* may be transplanted hither to Ad-  
 ' vantage. What I find becoming in their Dress I hope  
 ' I may, without the Imputation of being Popishly in-  
 ' clined, adopt into our Habits; but would willingly  
 ' have the Authority of the *Guardian* to Countenance me  
 ' in this harmless Design. I would not hereby assume to  
 ' my self a Jurisdiction over any of our Youth, but such  
 ' as are incapable of Improvement any other way. As  
 ' for the awkward Creatures that mind their Studies, I  
 ' look upon them as irreclaimable. But over the afore-  
 ' mentioned Order of Men, I desire a Commission from  
 ' you to exercise full Authority. Hereby I shall be ena-  
 ' bled from time to time to introduce several pretty Odd-  
 ' nesses in the taking and tucking up of Gowns, to re-  
 ' gulate the Dimensions of Wigs, to vary the Tufts upon  
 ' Caps, and to enlarge or narrow the Hems of Bands, as  
 ' I shall think most for the Publick Good.

' I have prepared a Treatise against the Cravat and Ban-  
 ' dash, which I am told is not ill done; and have thrown  
 ' together some hasty Observations upon Stockings, which  
 ' my Friends assure me I need not be ashamed of. But  
 ' I shall not offer them to the Publick, 'till they are ap-  
 ' proved of at our Female Club; which I am the more  
 ' willing to do, because I am sure of their Praise; for  
 ' they own I understand these things better than they  
 ' do. I shall herein be very proud of your Encourage-  
 ' ment.

ment; for next to keeping the University clean, my greatest Ambition is to be thought,

S I R,

*Your most Obedient,*

*Humble Servant,*

Simon Sleek.

N<sup>o</sup> 11. *Tuesday, March 24.*

*Huc propius me,  
Dum doceo Insanire omnes, vos ordine adito.*

Hor.

THERE is an oblique way of Reproof, which takes off the Sharpness of it; and an Address in Flattery, which makes it agreeable though never so gross: But of all Flatterers, the most skilful is he who can do what you like, without saying any thing which argues you do it for his Sake; the most winning Circumstance in the World being the Conformity of Manners. I speak of this as a Practice necessary in gaining People of Sense, who are not yet given up to Self-Conceit; those who are far gone in admiration of themselves need not be treated with so much Delicacy. The following Letter puts this Matter in a pleasant and uncommon Light: The Author of it attacks this Vice with an Air of Compliance, and alarms us against it by exhorting us to it.

*To the GUARDIAN.*

S I R,

AS you profess to encourage all those who any way contribute to the Publick Good, I flatter my self I may claim your Countenance and Protection. I am by profession a Mad Doctor, but of a peculiar Kind; not of those whose Aim it is to remove Phrenzies, but one who makes it my Business to confer an agreeable  
Madness



• Madness on my Fellow-Creatures, for their mutual De-  
 • light and Benefit. Since it is agreed by the Philoso-  
 • phers, that Happiness and Misery consist chiefly in the  
 • Imagination, nothing is more necessary to Mankind in  
 • general than this pleasing Delirium, which renders eve-  
 • ry one satisfied with himself, and persuades him that all  
 • others are equally so.

• I have for several Years, both at home and abroad,  
 • made this Science my particular Study, which I may  
 • venture to say I have improved in almost all the Courts  
 • of Europe; and have reduced it into so safe and easie a  
 • Method, as to practise it on both Sexes, of what Dis-  
 • position, Age or Quality soever, with Success. What  
 • enables me to perform this great Work, is the Use of  
 • my *Obsequium Catholicum*, or the *Grand Elixir*, to sup-  
 • port the Spirits of human Nature. This Remedy is of  
 • the most grateful Flavour in the World, and agrees with  
 • all Tastes whatever. 'Tis delicate to the Senses, de-  
 • lightful in the Operation, may be taken at all Hours  
 • without Confinement, and is as properly given at a Ball  
 • or Play-house as in a private Chamber. It restores and  
 • vivifies the most dejected Minds, corrects and extracts  
 • all that is painful in the Knowledge of a Man's self.  
 • One Dose of it will instantly disperse it self through  
 • the whole Animal System, dissipate the first Motions of  
 • Distrust so as never to return, and so exhilarate the  
 • Brain, and rarifie the Gloom of Reflection, as to give  
 • the Patients a new Flow of Spirits, a Vivacity of Be-  
 • haviour, and a pleasing Dependence upon their own Ca-  
 • pacities.

• LET a Person be never so far gone, I advise him  
 • not to despair; even though he has been troubled many  
 • Years with restless Reflections, which by long Neglect  
 • have hardened into a settled Consideration. Those that  
 • have been stung with Satyr may here find a certain  
 • Antidote, which infallibly disperses all the Remains of  
 • Poison that has been left in the Understanding by bad  
 • Cures. It fortifies the Heart against the Rancour of  
 • Pamphlets, the Inveteracy of Epigrams, and the Morti-  
 • fication of Lampoons; as has been often experienced by  
 • several

several Persons of both Sexes, during the Seasons, of *Trimbridge* and the *Bath*.

I could, as farther Instances of my Success, produce Certificates and Testimonials from the Favourites and Ghostly Fathers of the most eminent Princes of *Europe*; but shall content my self with the Mention of a few Cures, which I have performed by this my *Grand Universal Restorative*, during the Practice of one Month only since I came to this City.

*Cures in the Month of February, 1713.*

GEORGE SPONDEE, Esq; Poet, and Inmate of the Parish of *St. Paul's Covent-Garden*, fell into violent Fits of the Spleen upon a thin Third Night. He had been frighted into a Vertigo by the Sound of Catcalls on the First Day; and the frequent Hissings on the Second made him unable to endure the bare Pronunciation of the Letter S. I searched into the Causes of his Distemper; and by the Prescription of a Dose of my *Obsequium*, prepared *secundum Artem*, recovered him to his Natural State of Madness. I cast in at proper Intervals the Words, *Ull Taste of the Town, Envy of Criticks, bad Performance of the Actors*, and the like. He is so perfectly cured that he has promised to bring another Play upon the Stage next Winter.

A Lady of professed Virtue, of the Parish of *St. James's Westminster*, who hath desired her Name may be concealed, having taken Offence at a Phrase of double Meaning in Conversation, undiscovered by any other in the Company, suddenly fell into a cold Fit of Modesty. Upon a right Application of Praise of her Virtue, I threw the Lady into an agreeable waking Dream, settled the Fermentation of her Blood into a warm Charity, so as to make her look with Patience on the very Gentleman that offended.

HILLARIA, of the Parish of *St. Giles's in the Fields*, a Coquet of long Practice, was by the Reprimand of an old Maiden reduced to look grave in Company, and deny her self the Play of the Fan. In short, she was brought to such melancholy Circumstances, that she would sometimes unawares fall into Devotion at Church.

‘ I advised her to take a few *innocent Freedoms with occasional Kisses*, prescribed her the *Exercife of the Eyes*, and immediately raised her to her former State of Life. She on a sudden recovered her Dimples, furled her Fan, threw round her Glances, and for these two *Sundays* last past has not once been seen in an attentive Posture. This the Church-Wardens are ready to attest upon Oath.

‘ *ANDREW TERROUR*, of the *Middle-Temple, Mobeck*, was almost induced by an aged Benchman of the same House to leave off bright Conversation, and pore over *Cook upon Littleton*. He was so ill that his Hat began to flap, and he was seen one Day in the last Term at *Westminster-Hall*. This Patient had quite lost his Spirit of Contradiction; I, by the Distillation of a few of my vivifying Drops in his Ear, drew him from his Lethargy, and restored him to his usual vivacious Misunderstanding. He is at present very easie in his Condition.

‘ I will not dwell upon the Recital of the innumerable Cures I have performed within Twenty Days last past; but rather proceed to exhort all Persons, of whatever Age, Complexion or Quality, to take as soon as possible of this my intellectual Oyl; which applied at the Ear seizes all the Senses with a most agreeable Transport, and discovers its Effects, not only to the Satisfaction of the Patient, but all who converse with, attend upon, or any way relate to him or her that receives the kindly Infection. It is often administered by Chamber-Maids, Valets, or any the most ignorant Domestick; it being one peculiar Excellence of this my Oyl, that 'tis most prevalent, the more unskilful the Person is or appears who applies it. It is absolutely necessary for Ladies to take a Dose of it just before they take Coach to go a visiting.

‘ BUT I offend the Publick, as *Horace* said, when I trespass on any of your Time. Give me leave then, Mr. *Ironside*, to make you a Present of a Drachm or two of my Oyl; though I have Cause to fear my Prescriptions will not have the Effect upon you I could wish: Therefore I do not endeavour to bribe you in my Favour by the Present of my Oyl, but wholly depend upon

upon your Publick Spirit and Generosity; which, I hope, will recommend to the World the useful Endeavours of,

S I R,

Your most Obedient, most Faithful, most Devoted,  
most Humble Servant and Admirer,

GNATHO.

\*+\* Beware of Counterfeits, for such are abroad.

N. B. I teach the *Arcana* of my Art at reasonable Rates to Gentlemen of the Universities, who desire to be qualified for writing Dedications; and to young Lovers and Fortune-hunters, to be paid at the Day of Marriage. I Instruct Persons of bright Capacities to flatter others, and those of the meanest to flatter themselves.

I was the first Inventor of Pocket Looking-Glasses.

P.

N<sup>o</sup> 12. *Wednesday, March 25.*

*Vel quia nil rectum, nisi quod placuit sibi, ducunt:*  
*Vel quia turpe putant parere minoribus* — Hor.

WHEN a Poem makes its first Appearance in the World, I have always observed, that it gives Employment to a greater number of Criticks, than any other kind of Writing. Whether it be that most Men, at some time of their Lives, have try'd their Talent that way, and thereby think they have a right to judge; or whether they imagine, that their making shrewd Observations upon the Polite Arts, gives them a pretty figure; or whether there may not be some Jealousie and Caution in bestowing Applause upon those who write chiefly for Fame. Whatever the Reasons be, we find  
few

few discouraged by the Delicacy and Danger of such an Undertaking.

I think it certain, that most Men are naturally not only capable of being pleased with that which raises agreeable Pictures in the Fancy, but willing also to own it. But then there are many, who, by false Applications of some Rules ill understood, or out of Deference to Men whose Opinions they value, have formed to themselves certain Schemes and Systems of Satisfaction, and will not be pleased out of their own way. These are not Criticks themselves, but Readers of Criticks, who, without the Labour of perusing Authors, are able to give their Characters in general; and know just as much of the several Species of Poetry, as those who read Books of Geography do of the Genius of this or that People or Nation. These Gentlemen deliver their Opinions sententiously, and in general Terms; to which it being impossible readily to frame compleat Answers, they have often the Satisfaction of leaving the Board in Triumph. As young Persons, and particularly the Ladies, are liable to be led aside by these Tyrants in Wit, I shall examine two or three of the many Stratagems they use, and subjoin such Precautions as may hinder candid Readers from being deceived thereby.

THE first I shall take Notice of is an Objection commonly offered, *viz. That such a Poem hath indeed some good Lines in it, but it is not a regular Piece.* This for the most part is urged by those whose Knowledge is drawn from some famous *French* Criticks, who have written upon the Epic Poem, the Drama, and the great kinds of Poetry, which cannot subsist without great Regularity; but ought by no means to be required in Odes, Epistles, Panegyrics, and the like, which naturally admit of greater Liberties. The Enthusiasm in Odes, and the Freedom of Epistles, is rarely disputed; But I have often heard the Poems upon Publick Occasions written in Heroick Verse, which I chuse to call Panegyrics severely censured upon this Account; the Reason whereof I cannot guess, unless it be, that because they are written in the same kind of Numbers and Spirit as an Epic Poem, they ought therefore to have the same Regularity. Now an Epic

Poem, consisting chiefly in Narration, it is necessary that the Incidents should be related in the same Order that they are supposed to have been transacted. But in Works of the above-mentioned kind, there is no more Reason that such Order should be observed, than that an Oration should be as methodical as an History. I think it sufficient that the great Hints, suggested from the Subject, be so disposed, that the first may naturally prepare the Reader for what follows, and so on : and that their Places cannot be changed without Disadvantage to the whole. I will add further, that sometimes gentle Deviations, sometimes bold and even abrupt Digressions, where the Dignity of the Subject seems to give the Impulse, are Proofs of a noble Genius ; as winding about and returning artfully to the main Design, are Marks of Address and Dexterity.

ANOTHER Artifice made use of by Pretenders to Criticism, is an Insinuation, *That all that is good is borrowed from the Ancients*. This is very common in the Mouths of Pedants, and perhaps in their Hearts too ; but is often urged by Men of no great Learning, for Reasons very obvious. Now Nature being still the same, it is impossible for any Modern Writer to paint her otherwise than the Ancients have done. If, for Example, I were to describe the General's Horse at the Battle of *Blenheim*, as my Fancy represented such a noble Beast, and that Description should resemble what *Virgil* hath drawn for the Horse of his Hero, it would be almost as ill-natured to urge that I had stolen my Description from *Virgil*, as to reproach the Duke of *Marlborough* for fighting only like *Aneas*. All that the most exquisite Judgment can perform is, out of that great Variety of Circumstances, wherein natural Objects may be considered, to select the most beautiful ; and to place Images in such Views and Lights, as will affect the Fancy after the most delightful manner. But over and above a just Painting of Nature, a learned Reader will find a new Beauty superadded in a happy Imitation of some famous Ancient, as it revives in his Mind the Pleasure he took in his first reading such an Author. Such Copyings as these give that kind of double Delight which we perceive when we look upon the Children

dren of a beautiful Couple; where the Eye is not more charm'd with the Symmetry of the Parts, than the Mind by observing the Resemblance transmitted from Parents to their Offspring, and the mingled Features of the Father and the Mother. The Phrases of Holy Writ, and Allusions to several Passages in the Inspired Writings, (though not produced as Proofs of Doctrine) add Majesty and Authority to the noblest Discourses of the Pulpit: In like manner an Imitation of the Air of *Homer* and *Virgil* raises the Dignity of Modern Poetry, and makes it appear stately and venerable.

THE last Observation I shall make at present is upon the Disgust taken by those Criticks, who put on their Cloaths prettily, and dislike every thing that is not written *with Ease*. I hereby therefore give the genteel part of the learned World to understand, that every Thought which is agreeable to Nature, and express'd in Language suitable to it, is written with Ease. There are some Things which must be written with Strength, which nevertheless are easy. The Statue of the *Gladiator*, though represented in such a Posture as strains every Muscle, is as easy as that of *Venus*; because the one expresses Strength and Fury as naturally as the other doth Beauty and Softness. The Passions are sometimes to be roused, as well as the Fancy to be entertained; and the Soul to be exalted and enlarged, as well as soothed. This often requires a raised and figurative Style; which Readers of low Apprehensions, or soft and languid Dispositions (having heard of the Words *Fustian* and *Bombast*) are apt to reject as stiff and affected Language. But Nature and Reason appoint different Garbs for different Things; and since I write this to the Men of Dress, I will ask them if a Soldier, who is to mount a Breach, should be adorned like a Beau, who is spruced up for a Ball?

---

N<sup>o</sup> 13. *Thursday, March 26.*

---

*Pudore & Liberalitate Liberos  
Retinere satius esse credo quam metu.*

Ter.

THE Reader has had some Account of the whole Family of the *Lizards*, except the younger Sons. These are the Branches which ordinarily spread themselves, when they happen to be hopeful, into other Houses, and new Generations, as honourable, numerous, and wealthy, as those from whence they are derived. For this Reason it is, that a very peculiar Regard is to be had to their Education:

YOUNG Men, when they are good for any thing, and left to their own Inclinations, delight either in those Accomplishments we call their Exercise, in the Sports of the Field, or in Letters. Mr. *Thomas*, the second Son, does not follow any of these with too deep an Attention, but took to each of them enough never to appear Ungraceful or Ignorant. This general Inclination makes him the more agreeable, and saves him from the Imputation of Pedantry. His Carriage is so easie, that he is acceptable to all with whom he converses; he generally falls in with the Inclination of his Company, is never assuming, or prefers himself to others. Thus he always gains Favour without Envy, and has every Man's good Wishes. It is remarkable, that from his Birth to this Day, though he is now Four and Twenty, I do not remember that he has ever had a Debate with any of his Play-fellows or Friends.

HIS Thoughts, and present Applications, are to get into a Court-life; for which, indeed, I cannot but think him peculiarly formed. For he has joined to this Complacency of Manners a great natural Sagacity, and can very well distinguish between Things and Appearances.

That



That way of Life, wherein all Men are Rivals, demands great Circumspection to avoid Controversies arising from different Interests; but he who is by Nature of a flexible Temper has his Work half done. I have been particularly pleased with his Behaviour towards Women; he has the Skill, in their Conversation, to converse with them as a Man would with those from whom he might have Expectations, but without making Requests. I don't know that I ever heard him make what they call a Compliment, or be particular in his Address to any Lady; and yet I never heard any Woman speak of him but with a peculiar Regard. I believe he has been often beloved, but know not that he was ever yet a Lover. The great Secret among them is to be amiable without Design. He has a voluble Speech, a vacant Countenance, and easy Action, which represents the Fact which he is relating with greater Delight than it would have been to have been present at the Transaction he recounts. For you see it only your own way by the bare Narration, but have the additional Pleasure of his Sense of it by his manner of representing it. There are mixed in his Talk so many pleasant Ironies, that Things which deserve the severest Language are made Ridiculous instead of Odious, and you see every thing in the most good-natur'd Aspect it can bear. It is wonderfully entertaining to me to hear him so exquisitely pleasant, and never say an ill-natured thing. He is with all his Acquaintance the Person generally chosen to reconcile any Difference, and if it be capable of Accommodation, *Tom Lizard* is an unexceptionable *Referée*. It has happened to him more than once, that he has been employed by each Opposite in a private manner, to feel the Pulse of the Adversary; and when each has proposed the Decision of the matter by any whom the other should name, he has taken hold of the Occasion, and put on the Authority assigned by them both, so seasonably, that they have began a new Correspondence with each other, fortified by his Friendship, to whom they both owe the Value they have for one another, and consequently confer a greater measure of their good Will upon the Interposer. I must repeat, that above all, my young Man is excellent at raising the Subject on which he speaks, and casting a Light upon

it more agreeable to his Company, than they thought the Subject was capable of. He avoids all Emotion and Violence, and never is warm but on an affectionate occasion. Gentleness is what peculiarly distinguishes him from other Men, and it runs through all his Words and Actions.

Mr. *William*, the next Brother, is not of this smooth Make, nor so ready to accommodate himself to the Humours and Inclinations of other Men, but to weigh what passes with some Severity. He is ever searching into the first Springs and Causes of any Action or Circumstance, insomuch, that if it were not to be expected that Experience and Conversation would allay that Humour, it must inevitably turn him to Ridicule. But it is not proper to break in upon an inquisitive Temper, that is of use to him in the way of Life which he proposes to himself. to wit, the Study of the Law, and the endeavour to arrive at a Faculty in Pleading. I have been very careful to kill in him any Pretensions to follow Men already eminent, any further than as their Success is an Encouragement; but make it my Endeavour to cherish, in the principal and first Place, his eager Pursuit of solid Knowledge in his Profession: For I think that clear Conception will produce clear Expression, and clear Expression proper Action. I never saw a Man speak very well, where I could not apparently observe this, and it shall be a Maxim with me till I see an Instance to the contrary. When young and unexperienced Men take any particular Person for their Pattern, they are apt to imitate them in such Things, to which their want of Knowledge makes them attribute Success, and not to the real Causes of it. Thus one may have an Air, which proceeds from a just Sufficiency and Knowledge of the Matter before him, which may naturally produce some Motion of his Head and Body, which might become the Bench better than the Bar. How painfully wrong would this be in a Youth at his first Appearance, when it is not well even from the Sergeant of the greatest Weight and Dignity. But I will, at this time, with an Hint only of his Way of Life, leave Mr. *William* at his Study in the Temple.

THE Youngest Son, Mr. *John*, is now in the Twentieth Year of his Age, and has had the good Fortune and Honour to be chosen last Election Fellow of *All-Souls* College in *Oxford*. He is very graceful in his Person; has Height, Strength, Vigour, and a certain Chearfulness and Serenity that creates a sort of Love. which People at first Sight observe is ripening into Esteem. He has a Sublime Vein in Poetry, and a warm manner in recommending, either in Speech or Writing, whatever he has earnestly at Heart. This excellent young Man has devoted himself to the Service of his Creator; and with an Aptitude to every agreeable Quality, and every happy Talent, that could make a Man shine in a Court, or command in a Camp, he is resolved to go into Holy Orders. He is inspired with a true Sense of that Function, when chosen from a Regard to the Interests of Piety and Virtue, and a Scorn of whatever Men call Great in a transitory Being, when it comes in Competition with what is Unchangeable and Eternal. Whatever Men would undertake from a Passion to Glory, whatever they would do for the Service of their Country, this Youth has a Mind prepared to atchieve for the Salvation of Souls. What gives me great Hopes that he will one Day make an extraordinary Figure in the Christian World, is, that his Invention, his Memory, Judgment and Imagination, are always employ'd upon this one View; and I do not doubt but in my future Precautions to present the Youth of this Age with more agreeable Narrations, compiled by this young Man, on the Subject of Heroick Piety, than any they can meet with in the Legends of Love and Honour.



N<sup>o</sup> 14.

Friday, March 27.

*Nec sit, qua sit iter, nec si sciat imperet—*

Ovid.

*To the GUARDIAN.*

S I R,

‘**Y**OU having in your First Paper declared, among  
 ‘ other things, that you will publish whatever  
 ‘ you think may conduce to the Advancement of  
 ‘ the Conversation of Gentlemen, I cannot but hope you  
 ‘ will give my young Masters, when I have told you  
 ‘ their Age, Condition, and how they lead their Lives,  
 ‘ and who, though I say it, are as docil as any Youths in  
 ‘ Europe, a Lesson which they very much want, to re-  
 ‘ strain ’em from the Infection of bad Company, and  
 ‘ squandering away their Time in idle and unworthy  
 ‘ Pursuits: A Word from you, I am very well assured,  
 ‘ will prevail more with them than any Remonstrance  
 ‘ they will meet with at home. The Eldest is now a-  
 ‘ bout Seventeen Years of Age, and the younger Fifteen,  
 ‘ born of noble Parentage, and to plentiful Fortunes.  
 ‘ They have a very good Father and Mother, and also a Go-  
 ‘ vernor, but come very seldom (except against their  
 ‘ Wills) in the Sight of any of them. That which I ob-  
 ‘ serve they have most Relish to is Horses and Cock-  
 ‘ fighting, which they too too well understand, being al-  
 ‘ most positive at first Sight to tell you which Horse will  
 ‘ win the Match, and which Cock the Batel; and if you  
 ‘ are of another Opinion, will lay you what you please  
 ‘ on their own, and ’tis odds but you lose. What I fear  
 ‘ to be the greatest Prejudice to them, is their keeping  
 ‘ much closer to their Horses Heels than their Books, and  
 ‘ conversing more with their Stable-men and Lacquies  
 ‘ than with their Relations and Gentlemen; and, I ap-  
 ‘ prehend, are at this time better skill’d how to hold the  
 ‘ Reins, and drive a Coach, than to translate a Verse in  
 Virgil

*Virgil or Horace:* For t'other Day taking a Walk a-  
 broad, they met accidentally in the Fields with two  
 young Ladies, whose Conversation they were very much  
 pleas'd with; and, being desirous to ingratiate them-  
 selves further into their Favour, prevail'd with 'em, tho'  
 they had never seen them before in their Lives, to take  
 the Air in a Coach of their Father's, which waited for  
 them at the End of *Gray's-Inn Lane*. The Youths ran  
 with the Wings of Love, and ordered the Coachman  
 to wait, at the Town's End 'till they came back. One  
 of our young Gentlemen got up before, and t'other  
 behind, to act the Parts they had long, by the Directi-  
 on and Example of their Comrades, taken much Pains  
 to qualifie themselves for, and so galloped off. What  
 these mean Entertainments will end in, it is impossible  
 to foresee; but a *Precaution* upon that Subject might  
 prevent very great Calamities in a very worthy Fami-  
 ly, who take in your Papers, and might perhaps be al-  
 armed at what you lay before them upon this Subject.

I am,

S I R,

Your most Humble Servant,

T. S.

To the GUARDIAN.

S I R,

I Writ to you on the 21<sup>st</sup> of this Month, which you  
 did not think fit to take Notice of; it gives me  
 the greater trouble that you did not, because I am con-  
 fident the Father of the young Lads, whom I mentio-  
 ned, would have considered how far what was said in  
 my Letter concerned himself; upon which it is now  
 too late to reflect. His ingenious Son, the Coachman,  
 aged Seventeen Years, has since that time ran away  
 with, and married one of the Girls I spoke of in my  
 last. The manner of carrying on the Intreague, as I  
 have picked it out of the younger Brother, who is al-  
 most Sixteen, still a Batchelor, was as follows: One

D 5

of

of the young Women whom they met in the Fields seemed very much taken with my Master the elder Son, and was prevailed with to go into a Cake-house not far off the Town. The Girl it seems acted her Part so well, so as to enamour the Boy, and make him inquisitive into her Place of Abode, with all other Questions which were necessary toward further Intimacy. The Matter was so managed, that the Lad was made to believe there was no Possibility of conversing with her. My reason of a very severe Mother, but with the utmost Caution. What, it seems, made the Mother, forsooth, the more suspicious was, that because the Men said her Daughter was pretty, some body or other would persuade her to Marry while she was too young to know how to govern a Family. By what I can learn, from Pretences as shallow as this, she appeared so far from having a Design upon her Lover, that it seemed impracticable to him to get her, except it were carried on with much Secrecy and Skill. Many were the Interviews these Lovers had in Four and Twenty Hours time: For it was managed by the Mother, that he should run in and out as unobserved by her, and the Girl be called in every other instant into the next Room, and rated (that she could not stay in a Place) in his Hearing. The young Gentleman was at last so much in Love, as to be thought by the Daughter engaged far enough to put it to the venture that he could not live without her. It was now time for the Mother to appear, who surprised the Lovers together in private, and banished the Youth her House. What is not in the Power of Love? The Charioteer, attended by his faithful Friend the younger Brother, got out the other Morning a little earlier than ordinary, and having made a sudden Friendship with a Lad of their own Age by the Force of Ten Shillings, who drove an Hackney-Coach, the elder Brother took his Post in the Coach Box, where he could act with a great deal of Skill and Dexterity and waited at the Corner of the Street where his Mistress lived, in hopes of carrying her off under that Disguise. The whole Day was spent in Expectation of an Opportunity; but in many Parts of it he had

kind

kind Looks from a distant Window, which was answered by a Brandish of his Whip, and a Compass taken to drive round and show his Activity, and Readiness to convey her where she should command him. Upon the Approach of the Evening a Note was thrown into his Coach by a Porter, to acquaint him that his Mistress and her Mother should take Coach exactly at Seven a-Clock; but that the Mother was to be set down, and the Daughter to go further, and call again. The happy Minute came at last, when our Hack had the Happiness to take in his expected Fare, attended by her Mother and the young Lady with whom he had first met her. The Mother was set down in the *Strand*, and her Daughter ordered to call on her when she came from her Cousin's an Hour afterwards. The Mother was not so unskilful as not to have instructed her Daughter whom to send for, and how to behave her self when her Lover should urge her Consent. We yet know no further Particulars but that my young Master was married last Night at *Knights-bridge* in the Presence of his Brother and two or three other Persons; and that just before the Ceremony he took his Brother aside, and ask'd him to marry the other young Woman. Now, Sir, I will not harangue upon this Adventure, but only observe, that if the Education of this compound Creature had been more careful as to his rational Part, the Animal Life in him had not, perhaps, been so forward, but he might have waited longer before he was an Husband. However, as the whole Town will in a Day or two know the Names, Persons, and other Circumstances, I think this properly lies before your Guardianship to consider for the Admonition of others; but my young Master's Fate is irrevocable.

I am,

S. I. R.,

Your most Humble Servant.

Saturday.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 15. *Saturday, March 28.*

---

— — *sibi quisvis*  
*Speret idem, sudet multum, frustra que laboret.*  
*Aufus idem* — — —

Hor.

I Came yesterday into the Parlour, where I found Mrs. *Cornelia*, my Lady's third Daughter, all alone, reading a Paper, which, as I afterwards found, contained a Copy of Verses upon Love and Friendship. She, I believe, apprehended that I had glanced my Eye upon the Paper, and by the Order and Disposition of the Lines might distinguish that they were Poetry; and therefore, with an innocent Confusion in her Face, she told me I might read them if I pleased, and so withdrew. By the Hand, at first sight, I could not guess whether they came from a Beau or a Lady, but having put on my Spectacles, and perused them carefully, I found by some peculiar Modes in Spelling, and a certain Negligence in Grammar, that it was a Female Sonnet. I have since learned, that she hath a Correspondent in the Country who is as bookish as herself; that they write to one another by the Names of *Astrea* and *Dorinda*, and are mightily admired for their easie Lines. As I should be loath to have a Poetess in our Family; and yet am unwilling harshly to cross the Bent of a young Lady's Genius, I chose rather to throw together some Thoughts upon that kind of Poetry which is distinguished by the Name of *Easie*, than to risque the Fame of Mrs. *Cornelia*'s Friend, by exposing her Work to publick View.

I have said, in a foregoing Paper, that every Thought which is agreeable to Nature; and expressed in a Language suitable to it, is written with Easie; which I offered in answer to those who ask for Easie in all kinds of Poetry; and it is so far true, as it states the Notion of easie Writing in general, as that it is opposed to what is forced or affected. But as there is an easie Mien, an easie Dress, peculiarly so called; so there is an easie sort of Poetry.



etry. In order to write easily, it is necessary in the first place to think easily. Now, according to different Subjects, Men think differently; Anger, Fury, and the rough Passions, awaken strong Thoughts: Glory, Grandeur, Power, raise great Thoughts: Love, Melancholly, Solitude, and whatever gently touches the Soul, inspires easie Thoughts.

OF the Thoughts suggested by these gentle Subjects, there are some which may be set off by Style and Ornament: Others there are, which the more simply they are conceived, and the more clearly they are expressed, give the Soul proportionably the more pleasing Emotions. The Figures of Stile added to them serve only to hide a Beauty, however gracefully they are put on, and are thrown away like Paint upon a fine Complexion. But here not only Liveliness of Fancy is requisite to exhibit a great Variety of Images; but also Niceness of Judgment to cull out those, which, without the Advantage of Foreign Art, will shine by their own intrinsick Beauty. By these means, whatsoever seems to demand Labour being rejected, that only which appears to be easie and natural will come in; and so Art will be hid by Art, which is the Perfection of easie Writing.

I will suppose an Author to be really possessed with the Passion which he writes upon, and then we shall see how he would acquit himself. This I take to be the safest Way to form a Judgment of him; since if he be not truly moved, he must at least work up his Imagination as near as possible to resemble Reality. I chuse to instance in Love, which is observed to have produced the most finished Performances in this Kind. A Lover will be full of Sincerity, that he may be believed by his Mistress; he will therefore think simply, he will express himself perspicuously, that he may not perplex her; he will therefore write unaffectedly. Deep Reflections are made by an Head undisturbed; and Points of Wit and Fancy are the Work of an Heart at Ease: These two Dangers then, into which Poets are apt to run, are effectually removed out of the Lover's Way. The selecting proper Circumstances, and placing them in agreeable Lights, are the finest Secrets of all Poetry; but the Re-  
collection

collection of little Circumstances is the Lover's sole Meditation, and relating them pleasingly the Business of his Life. Accordingly we find that the most celebrated Authors of this Rank excel in Love Verses. Out of ten thousand Instances I shall name one, which I think the most delicate and tender I ever saw.

*To my self I sigh often, without knowing why;  
And when absent from Phyllis, methinks I could die.*

A Man who hath ever been in Love will be touched at the reading of these Lines; and every one, who now feels that Passion, actually feels that they are true.

FROM what I have advanced it appears, how difficult it is to write easily. But when easie Writings fall into the Hands of an ordinary Reader, they appear to him so natural and unlaboured, that he immediately resolves to write, and fancies that all he hath to do is to take no Pains. Thus he thinks indeed simply, but the Thoughts, not being chosen with Judgment, are not beautiful; he, it is true, expresses himself plainly, but flatly withal. Again, if a Man of Vivacity takes it in his Head to write this way, what Self-denial must he undergo, when bright Points of Wit occur to his Fancy? How difficult will he find it to reject florid Phrases, and pretty Embellishments of Stile? So true it is, that Simplicity of all things is the hardest to be copied, and Ease to be acquired with the greatest Labour. Our Family knows very well how ill Lady Flame looked, when she imitated Mrs. Jane in a plain Black Suit. And, I remember, when Frank Courtly was saying the other Day, that any Man might write easie, I only ask'd him, If he thought it possible that Squire Hawthorn should ever come into a Room as he did? He made me a very handsome Bow, and answered with a Smile, Mr. Ironside, *you have convinced me.*

I shall conclude this Paper, by observing that Pastoral Poetry, which is the most considerable kind of easie Writing, hath the oftenest been attempted with ill Success of any sort whatsoever. I shall therefore, in a little time, communicate my Thoughts upon that Subject to the Publick.

*Monday,*

---

N<sup>o</sup> 16. *Monday, March 30.*

---

——— *Ne fored pudori*  
*Sit tibi Musa Lyra solers & cantor Apollo.*

*Hör:*

**T**WO Mornings ago a Gentleman came in to my Lady Lizard's Tea-Table, who is distinguished in Town by the good Taste he is known to have in polite Writings, especially such as relate to Love and Gallantry. The Figure of the Man had something odd and grotesque in it, though his Air and Manner were genteel and easy, and his Wit agreeable. The Ladies, in Complaisance to him, turned the Discourse to Poetry. This soon gave him an Occasion of producing two new Songs to the Company; which, he said, he would venture to recommend as compleat Performances. The first, continued he, is by a Gentleman of an unrivalled Reputation in every Kind of Writing; and the second by a Lady, who does me the Honour to be in Love with me, because I am not handsome. Mrs. *Annabella* upon this (who never lets Slip an Occasion of doing sprightly things) gives a Twitch to the Paper with a Finger and a Thumb, and snatches it out of the Gentleman's Hands: Then casting her Eye over it with a seeming Impatience, she read us the Songs; and, in a very obliging manner, desired the Gentleman would let her have a Copy of them, together with his Judgment upon Songs in general; that I may be able, said she, to judge of Gallantries of this Nature, if ever it should be my Fortune to have a Poetical Lover. The Gentleman complied; and accordingly Mrs. *Annabella* the very next Morning, when she was at her Toilet, had the following Packet delivered to her by a spruce *Valet de Chambre*.

*The*

## The First S O N G.

## I.

**O**N Belvidera's Bosom lying,  
*Wishing, panting, sighing, dying,*  
 The cold regardless Maid to move,  
*With unavailing Pray'rs I sue:*  
 " You first have taught me how to love,  
 " *Ah teach me to be happy too!*

## II.

But she, alas! unkindly wife,  
 To all my Sighs and Tears replies,  
 "'Tis every prudent Maid's Concern  
 " *Her Lover's Fondness to improve:*  
 " If to be happy you shall learn,  
 " *You quickly would forget to love.*

## The Second S O N G.

## I.

**B**oast not, mistaken Swain, thy Art  
 To please my partial Eyes;  
 The Charms that have subdued my Heart,  
 Another may despise.

## II.

Thy Face is to my Humour made,  
 Another it may fright:  
 Perhaps, by some fond Whim betray'd,  
 In Oddness I delight.

## III.

Vain Youth, to your Confusion know,  
 'Tis to my Love's Excess  
 You all your fancy'd Beauties owe,  
 Which fade as that grows less.

## IV.

*For your own Sake, if not for mine,  
You should preserve my Fire:  
Since you, my Swain, no more will shine,  
When I no more admire.*

## V.

*By me, indeed, you are allow'd  
The Wonder of your Kind:  
But be not of my Judgment proud,  
Whom Love has render'd blind.*

*To Mrs. Annabella Lizard.*

M A D A M,

TO let you see how absolute your Commands are over me, and to convince you of the Opinion I have of your good Sense, I shall, without any Preamble of Compliments, give you my Thoughts upon Song-Writing, in the same Order as they have occurred to me. Only allow me, in my own Defence, to say, that I do not remember ever to have met with any Piece of Criticism upon this Subject; so that if I err, or seem singular in my Opinions, you will be the more at Liberty to differ from them, since I do not pretend to support them by any Authority.

IN all Ages, and in every Nation, where Poetry has been in Fashion, the Tribe of Sonneteers have been very numerous. Every pert young Fellow that has a roving Fancy, and the least jingle of Verse in his Head, sets up for a Writer of Songs, and resolves to immortalize his Bottle or his Mistress. What a World of insipid Productions in this kind have we been pestered with since the Revolution, to go no higher? This, no doubt, proceeds in a great measure from not forming a right Judgment of the Nature of these little Compositions. It is true, they do not require an Elevation of Thought, nor any extraordinary Capacity, nor an extensive Knowledge; but then they demand great Regularity, and the utmost Nicety; an exact Purity of Style, with

with the most easie and flowing Numbers; an elegant and unaffected Turn of Wit, with one uniform and simple Design. Greater Works cannot well be without some Inequalities and Oversight, and they are in them pardonable but a Song loses all its Lustre if it be not polished with the greatest Accuracy. The smallest Blemish in it, like a Flaw in a Jewel, takes off the whole Value of it. A Song is, as it were, a little Image in Enamel, that requires all the nice Touches of the Pencil, a Gloss and a Smoothness, with those delicate finishing Stroaks, which would be superfluous and thrown away upon larger Figures, where the Strength and Boldness of a Masterly Hand gives all the Grace.

SINCE you may have recourse to the *French* and *English* Translations, you will not accuse me of Pedantry, when I tell you that *Sappho*, *Anacreon*, and *Horace* in some of his shorter Lyricks, are the Compleatest Models of little Odes or Sonnets. You will find them generally pursuing a single Thought in their Songs, which is driven to a Point, without those Interruptions and Deviations so frequent in the Modern Writers of this Order. To do Justice to the *French*, there is no living Language that abounds so much in good Songs. The Genius of the People, and the Idiom of their Tongue, seems adapted to Compositions of this sort. Our Writers generally crowd into one Song Materials enough for several; and so they starve every Thought, by endeavouring to nurse up more than one at a time. They give you a String of imperfect Sonnets, instead of one finished Piece, which is a fault Mr. *Waller* (whose Beauties cannot be too much admired) sometimes falls into. But, of all our Countrymen, none are more defective in their Songs, through a Redundancy of Wit, than Dr. *Donne* and Mr. *Cowley*. In them one Point of Wit flashes so fast upon another, that the Reader's Attention is dazzled by the continual sparkling of their Imagination; you find a new Design started almost in every Line, and you come to the end, without the Satisfaction of seeing any one of them executed.

A Song should be conducted like an Epigram; and the only Difference between them is, that the one does not

not require the Lyrick Numbers, and is usually employed upon Satyrical Occasions; whereas the Business of the other, for the most part, is to express (as my Lord Roscommon translates it from Horace)

*Love's pleasing Cares, and the free Joys of Wine.*

I shall conclude what I have to say upon this Subject, by observing, that the French do very often confound the Song and the Epigram, and take the one reciprocally for the other. An Instance of which I shall give you in a remarkable Epigram which passes current abroad for an excellent Song.

*Tu parles mal par tout de moi  
Je dis du bien par tout de toi;  
Quel malheur est le nôtre?  
L'on ne croit ni l'un, ni l'autre.*

FOR the Satisfaction of such of your Friends as may not understand the Original, I shall venture to translate it after my Fashion, so as to keep strictly to the Turn of Thought, at the expence of losing something in the Poetry and Versification.

*Thou speakest always ill of me,  
I always speak well of thee:  
But spite of all our Noise and Pother,  
The World believes nor one nor t'other.*

THUS, Madam, I have endeavoured to comply with your Commands; not out of any Vanity of erecting my self into a Critick, but out of an earnest Desire of being thought, upon all Occasions,

*Your most Obedient Servant.*



*Tuesday,*

---

N<sup>o</sup> 17. Tuesday, March 31.

---

—*Minimumque libidine peccant.* Juv.

**I**F it were possible to bear up against the Force of Ridicule, which Fashion has brought upon People for acknowledging a Veneration for the most Sacred things, a Man might say that the time we now are in is set apart for Humiliation; and all our Actions should at present more particularly tend that way. I remember about thirty Years ago an eminent Divine, who was also most exactly well-bred, told his Congregation at *White-Hall*, That if they did not vouchsafe to give their Lives a new Turn, they must certainly go to a Place which he did not think fit to name in that Courtly Audience. It's with me as with that Gentleman; I would, if possible, represent the Errors of Life, especially those arising from what we call Gallantry, in such a manner as the People of Pleasure may read me. In this case I must not be rough to Gentlemen and Ladies, but speak of Sin as a Gentleman. It might not perhaps be amiss, if therefore I should call my present Precaution *a Criticism upon Fornication*; and by representing the unjust Taste they have who affect that way of Pleasure, bring a Dislike upon it among all those who are judicious in their Satisfaction. I will be bold then to lay down for a Rule, That he who follows this kind of Gratification, gives up much greater delight by pursuing it, than he can possibly enjoy from it. As to the Common Women and the Stews, there is no one but will allow this Assertion at first sight; but if it will appear, that they who deal with those of the Sex who are less profligate descend to greater Basenesses than if they frequented Brothels, it should, methinks, bring this Iniquity under some Discountenance. The Rake, who without sense of Character or Decency, wallows and ranges in common Houses, is guilty no further than of prostituting



prostituting himself, and exposing his Health to Diseases; but the Man of Gallantry cannot pursue his Pleasures without Treachery to some Man he ought to love, and making despicable the Woman he admires. To live in a continual Deceit, to reflect upon the Dishonour you do some Husband, Father or Brother, who does not deserve this of you, and whom you would destroy did you know they did the like towards you, are Circumstances which pall the Appetite, and give a Man of any Sense of Honour very painful Mortification. What more need be said against a Gentleman's Delight, than that he himself thinks himself a base Man in pursuing it? When it is thoroughly considered, he gives up his very Being as a Man of Integrity, who commences Gallant. Let him or her who is guilty this way but weigh the matter a little, and the Criminal will find that those whom they most esteemed are of a sudden become the most disagreeable Companions; nay, their good Qualities are grown odious and painful. It is said, People who have the Plague have a Delight in communicating the Infection; in like manner, the Sense of Shame, which is never wholly overcome, inclines the Guilty this way to contribute to the Destruction of others. And Women are pleased to introduce more Women into the same Condition, tho' they can have no other Satisfaction from it, than that the Infamy is shared among greater Numbers, which they flatter themselves eases the burthen of each particular Person.

IT is a most melancholy Consideration, that for momentary Sensations of Joy, obtained by stealth, Men are forced into a constraint of all their Words and Actions in the general and ordinary Occurrences of Life. It is an Impossibility in this case to be faithful to one Person, without being false to all the rest of the World: The gay Figures in which Poetical Men of loose Morals have placed this kind of stealth are but feeble Consolations, when a Man is inclined to Soliloquy or Meditation upon his past Life; Flashes of Wit can promote Joy, but they cannot allay Grief.

DISEASE, Sicknefs and Misfortune are what all Men living are liable to, it is therefore ridiculous and mad to pursue, instead of shunning, what must add to our Anguish

Anguish under Disease, Sickness or Misfortune. It is possible there may be those whose Bloods are too warm to admit of these Compunctions; if there are such, I am sure they are laying up Store for them: But I have better hopes of those who have not yet crazed the Impressions and Advantages of a good Education and Fortune; they may be assured, *that whoever wholly give themselves up to Lust, will soon find it the least Fault they are guilty of.*

**IRRECONCILABLE** Hatred to those they have injured, mean Shifts to cover their Offences, Envy and Malice to the Innocent, and a general Sacrifice of all that is Good-natured or Praise-worthy when it interrupts them, will possess all their Faculties, and make them utter Strangers to the noble Pleasures which flow from Honour and Virtue. Happy are they, who, from the Visitation of Sickness, or any other Accident, are awakened from a Course which leads to an insensibility of the greatest Enjoyments in human Life.

A *French* Author, giving an Account of a very agreeable Man, in whose Character he mingles good Qualities and Infirmities, rather than Vices and Virtues, tells the following Story.

• OUR Knight, says he, was pretty much addicted to  
 • the most fashionable of all Faults. He had a loose Rogue  
 • for a Lacquey, not a little in his Favour, though he had  
 • no other Name for him when he spoke of him but  
 • *the Rascal*, or to him but *Sirrah*. One Morning when  
 • he was dressing, Sirrah, says he, be sure you bring home  
 • this Evening a pretty Wench. The Fellow was a Person  
 • of Diligence and Capacity, and had for some time  
 • address'd himself to a decay'd old Gentlewoman, who  
 • had a young Maiden to her Daughter, beauteous as an  
 • Angel, not yet sixteen Years of Age. The Mother's  
 • extream Poverty, and the Insinuations of this Artful  
 • Lacquey concerning the soft-Disposition and Generosity  
 • of his Master, made her consent to deliver up her Daughter.  
 • But many were the Intreaties and Representations  
 • of the Mother to gain her Child's Consent to an Action,  
 • which she said she abhorred, at the same time she exhorted  
 • her to it; but Child, says she, can you see your Mother  
 • ther

• ther die for Hunger? The Virgin argued no longer,  
• but bursting into Tears, said she would go any where.  
• The Lacquey conveyed her with great Obsequiousness  
• and Secrecy to his Master's Lodging, and placed her in  
• a commodious Apartment till he came home. The  
• Knight, who knew his Man never failed of bringing  
• in his Prey, indulged his Genius at a Banquet, and was  
• in high Humour at an Entertainment with Ladies, ex-  
• pecting to be received in the Evening by one as agreea-  
• ble as the best of them. When he came home, his  
• Lacquey met him with a saucy and joyful Familiarity,  
• crying out, She is as handsome as an Angel, (for there  
• is no other Simile on these Occasions) but the tender  
• Fool has wept 'till her Eyes are swelled and bloated;  
• for she is a Maid and a Gentlewoman. With that he  
• conducted his Master to the Room where she was, and  
• retired. The Knight, when he saw her bathed in  
• Tears, said in some Surprise, Don't you know, young  
• Woman, why you were brought hither? The unhappy  
• Maid fell on her Knees, and with many Interruptions  
• of Sighs and Tears said to him, I know, alas! too well  
• why I am brought hither; my Mother, to get Bread  
• for her and my self, has sent me to do what you  
• pleased; but wou'd it would please Heaven I could die,  
• before I am added to the Number of those miserable  
• Wretches who live without Honour! With this Refle-  
• ction she wept anew, and beat her Bosom. The Knight  
• stepping back from her, said, I am not so abandoned  
• as to hurt your Innocence against your Will.

• THE Novelty of the Accident surpriz'd him into  
• Virtue; and covering the young Maid with a Cloak, he  
• led her to a Relation's House, to whose Care he recom-  
• mended her for that Night. The next Morning he  
• sent for her Mother, and ask'd her if her Daughter was  
• a Maid? the Mother assured him, that when she deli-  
• vered her to his Servant she was a Stranger to Man.  
• Are not you then, reply'd the Knight, a wicked Wo-  
• man to contrive the Debauchery of your own Child?  
• She held down her Face with Fear and Shame, and in  
• her Confusion utter'd some broken Words concerning  
• her Poverty. Far be it, said the Gentleman, that you  
• should

‘ should relieve your self from Want by a much greater  
 ‘ Evil : Your Daughter is a fine young Creature ; do you  
 ‘ know of none that ever spoke of her for a Wife ? The  
 ‘ Mother answered, There is an honest Man in our Neigh-  
 ‘ bourhood that loves her, who has often said he would  
 ‘ marry her with Two Hundred Pounds. The Knight  
 ‘ ordered his Man to reckon out that Sum, with an Ad-  
 ‘ dition of Fifty to buy the Bride Cloaths, and Fifty more  
 ‘ as an Help to her Mother.

I appeal to all the Gallants in Town, Whether pos-  
 sessing all the Beauties in *Great Britain* could give half the  
 Pleasure, as this young Gentleman had in the Reflection  
 of having relieved a miserable Parent from Guilt and Po-  
 verty, an innocent Virgin from Publick Shame, and be-  
 stowing a Virtuous Wife upon an honest Man ?

AS all Men who are guilty this way have not Fortunes  
 or Opportunities for their Vices, yet all Men may do  
 what is certainly in their Power at this good Season.  
 For my Part I don’t care how ridiculous the Mention of  
 it may be, provided I hear it has any good Consequence  
 upon the Wretched, that I recommend the most aban-  
 doned and miserable of Mankind to the Charity of all in  
 prosperous Conditions under the same Guilt with those  
 Wretches. The *Lock Hospital* in *Kent-street, Southwark*,  
 for Men, that in *Kingsland* for Women, is a Receptacle  
 for all Sufferers mangled by this Iniquity. Penitents  
 should in their own Hearts take upon them all the Shame  
 and Sorrow they have escaped ; and it would become  
 them to make an Oblation for their Crimes, by Charity  
 to those upon whom Vice appears in that utmost Misery  
 and Deformity ; which they themselves are free from by  
 their better Fortune, rather than greater Innocence. It  
 would quicken our Compassion in this Case, if we con-  
 sidered there may be Objects there, who would now  
 move Horror and Loathing, that we have once embraced  
 with Transport ; and as we are Men of Honour (for I  
 must not speak as we are Christians) let us not desert our  
 Friends for the Loss of their Noses.

Wednesday,

---

N° 18. *Wednesday, April 1.*

---

——— *Animaque capaces*  
 Morris ———

Lucan.

**T**HE Prospect of Death is so gloomy and dismal, that if it were constantly before our Eyes, it would imbitter all the Sweets of Life. The gracious Author of our Being hath therefore so formed us, that we are capable of many pleasing Sensations and Reflections, and meet with so many Amusements and Solitudes, as divert our Thoughts from dwelling upon an Evil, which, by Reason of its seeming Distance, makes but languid Impressions upon the Mind. But how distant soever the Time of our Death may be, since it is certain that we must die, it is necessary to allot some Portion of our Life to consider the End of it; and it is highly convenient to fix some stated Times to meditate upon the final Period of our Existence here. The Principle of Self-Love, as we are Men, will make us enquire, what is like to become of us after our Dissolution? and our Conscience, as we are Christians, will inform us, that according to the Good or Evil of our Actions here, we shall be translated to the Mansions of eternal Bliss or Misery. When this is seriously weighed, we must think it Madness to be unprepared against that black Moment; but when we reflect that perhaps that black Moment may be to Night, how watchful ought we to be!

I was wonderfully affected with a Discourse I had lately with a Clergyman of my Acquaintance upon this Head, which was to this Effect: 'The Consideration, said the good Man, that my Being is precarious, moved me many Years ago to make a Resolution, which I have diligently kept, and to which I owe the greatest Satisfaction that a mortal Man can enjoy. Every Night before I address my self in private to my Creator, I lay

VOL. I.

E

my

my Hand upon my Heart, and ask my self, Whether if God should require my Soul of me this Night, I could hope for Mercy from him? The bitter Agonies I underwent, in this my first Acquaintance with my self, were so far from throwing me into Despair of that Mercy which is over all God's Works, that they rather proved Motives to greater Circumspection in my future Conduct. The oftner I exercised my self in Meditations of this Kind, the less was my Anxiety; and by making the Thoughts of Death familiar, what was at first so terrible and shocking is become the sweetest of my Enjoyments. These Contemplations have indeed made me serious, but not sullen; nay, they are so far from having sour'd my Temper, that as I have a Mind perfectly compos'd, and a secret Spring of Joy in my Heart, so my Conversation is pleasant, and my Countenance serene. I taste all the innocent Satisfactions of Life pure and sincere; I have no Share in Pleasures that leave a Sting behind them, nor am I cheated with that kind of Mirth, *in the midst of which there is Heaviness.*

OF all the Professions of Men, a Soldier's chiefly should put him upon this religious Vigilance. His Duty exposes him to such Hazards, that the Evil which to Men in other Stations may seem far distant, to him is instant, and ever before his Eyes. The Consideration, that what Men in a Martial Life purchase is gain'd with Danger and Labour, and must perhaps be parted with very speedily, is the Cause of much License and Riot. As moreover it is necessary to keep up the Spirits of those who are to encounter the most terrible Dangers, Offences of this Nature meet with great Indulgence. But there is a Courage better founded than this Animal Fury. The secret Assurance, that all is right within, that if he falls in Battel he will the more speedily be crown'd with true Glory, will add Strength to a Warrior's Arm, and Intrepidity to his Heart.

ONE of the most successful Stratagems whereby *Mahomet* became formidable, was the Assurance that *Imphos* gave his Voraries, that whoever was slain in Battel should be immediately conveyed to that luxurious *Paradise*

*radise* his wanton Fancy had invented. The antient *Druids* taught a Doctrine which had the same Effect, though with this Difference from *Mahomet's*, That the Souls of the Slain should transmigrate into other Bodies, and in them be rewarded according to the Degrees of their Merit. This is told by *Lucan* with his usual Spirit.

*You teach that Souls, from fleshly Chains unbond,  
Seek not pale Shades and Erebus profound,  
But fleeting hence to other Regions stray,  
Once more to mix with animated Clay;  
Hence Death's a Gap, (if Men may trust the Lore)  
Twixt Lives behind, and Ages yet before.  
A blest Mistake! which Fate's dread Pow'r disarms,  
And spurs its Vol'ries on to War's Alarms;  
Lavish of Life, they rush with fierce Delight  
Amidst the Legions, and provoke the Fight,  
O'er-matching Death, and freely cast away  
That Loan of Life the Gods are bound to pay.*

OUR gallant Countryman, Sir Philip Sidney, was a noble Example of Courage and Devotion. I am particularly pleased to find that he hath translated the whole Book of *Psalms* into *English Verse*. A Friend of mine informs me, that he hath the Manuscript by him, which is said in the Title to have been done By the most noble and virtuous Gent. SIR PHILIP SIDNEY, Knight. They having never been printed, I shall present the Publick with one of them, which my Correspondent assures me he hath faithfully transcribed, and wherein I have taken the Liberty only to alter one Word.

## PSALM CXXXVII.

### I.

*N*IGH seated where the River flows,  
That wat'reth Babel's thankful Plain,  
Which then our Tears, in pearled Rows,  
Did help to water with the Rain;

*The Thought of Sion bred such Woes,  
That though our Harps we did retain,  
Yet useless and untouched there,  
On Willows only hang'd they were.*

## II.

*Now while our Harps were hanged so,  
The Men whose Captives then we lay,  
Did on our Griefs insulting go,  
And more to grieve us thus did say;  
You that of Musick make such Show,  
Come sing us now a Sion's Lay:  
Oh no! we have no Voice nor Hand  
For such a Song in such a Land.*

## III.

*Though far I be, sweet Sion Hill,  
In foreign Soil exil'd from thee,  
Yet let my Hand forget his Skill,  
If ever thou forgotten be;  
And let my Tongue fast glewed still  
Unto my Roof, lie mute in me;  
If thy Neglect within me spring,  
Or ought I do, but Salem sing.*

## IV.

*But thou, O Lord, shalt not forget  
To quit the Pains of Edom's Race,  
Who causelessly, yet hotly set  
Thy holy City to deface;  
Did thus the bloody Victors whet,  
What time they enter'd first the Place,  
"Down, down with it at any Hand,  
"Make all a Waste, let nothing stand.*

## V.

*And Babylon, that didst us waste,  
Thy self shalt one Day wasted be:  
And happy he, who, what thou hast  
Unto us done, shall do to thee;*



*Like Bitterness shall make thee taste,  
 Like woful Objects make thee see:  
 Yea, happy who thy little Ones  
 Shall take, and dash against the Stones.*

N<sup>o</sup> 19. *Thursday, March 2.*

*Ne te semper inops agitet vexatque Cupido;  
 Ne Pavor, & rerum mediocriter utilium Spes.* Hor.

**I**T was prettily observed by some body concerning the great Vices, that there are three which give Pleasure, as Covetousness, Gluttony and Lust; one, which tastes of nothing but Pain, as Envy; the rest have a Mixture of Pleasure and Pain, as Anger and Pride. But when a Man considers the State of his own Mind, about which every Member of the Christian World is supposed at this time to be employed, he will find that the best Defence against Vice is preserving the worthiest Part of his own Spirit pure from any great Offence against it. There is a Magnanimity which makes us look upon our selves with Disdain, after we have been betray'd by sudden Desire, Opportunity of Gain, the Absence of a Person who excels us, the Fault of a Servant, or the ill Fortune of an Adversary, into the Gratification of Lust, Covetousness, Envy, Rage or Pride; when the more sublime Part of our Souls is kept alive, and we have not repeated Infirmities till they are become vicious Habits.

THE Vice of Covetousness is what enters deepest into the Soul of any other; and you may have seen Men, otherwise the most agreeable Creatures in the World, so seized with the Desire of being richer, that they shall startle at indifferent things, and live in a continual Guard and Watch over themselves from a remote Fear of Expence. No pious Man can be so circumspect in the Care of his Conscience, as the covetous Man is in that of his Pocket.

IF a Man would preserve his own Spirit; and his natural Approbation of higher and more worthy Pursuits, he could never fall into this Littleness, but his Mind would be still open to Honour and Virtue, in spite of Infirmities and Relapses. But what extremely discourages me in my Precautions as a GUARDIAN is, that there is an universal Defection from the Admiration of Virtue. Riches and outward Splendor have taken up the Place of it; and no Man thinks he is mean, if he is not poor. But alas! this despicable Spirit debases our very Being, and makes our Passions take a new Turn from their natural Bent.

IT was a Cause of great Sorrow and Melancholy to me some Nights ago at a Play, to see a Crowd in the Habits of the Gentry of *England* stupid to the noblest Sentiments we have. The Circumstance happened in the Scene of Distress betwixt *Piercy* and *Anna Bullen*: One of the Centinels who stood on the Stage, to prevent the Disorders which the most unmanly Race of young Men that ever were seen in any Age frequently raise in Publick Assemblies, upon *Piercy's* beseeching to be heard, burst into Tears; upon which the greater Part of the Audience fell into a loud and ignorant Laughter; which others, who were touched with the liberal Compassion in the poor Fellow, could hardly suppress by their clapping. But the Man, without the least Confusion or Shame in his Countenance for what had happened, wiped away the Tears, and was still intent upon the Play. The Distress still rising, the Soldier was so much moved, that he was obliged to turn his Face from the Audience, to their no small Merriment. *Piercy* had the Gallantry to take Notice of his honest Heart; and, as I am told, gave him a Crown to help him in his Affliction. It is certain this poor Fellow, in his humble Condition, had such a lively Compassion as a Soul unwedded to the World; were it otherwise, gay Lights and Dresses, with Appearances of People of Fashion and Wealth, to which his Fortune could not be familiar, would have taken up all his Attention and Admiration.

IT is every thing that is praise-worthy, as well as pure Religion, (according to a Book too sacred for me to

to quote) to visit the Fatherless and Widows in their Afflictions, and to keep himself unspotted from the World. Every Step that a Man makes beyond moderate and reasonable Provision, is taking so much from the Worthiness of his own Spirit; and he that is intirely set upon making a Fortune, is all that while undoing the Man. He must grow deaf to the wretched, estrange himself from the agreeable, learn hardness of Heart, disrelish every thing that is noble, and terminate all in his despicable Self. Indulgence in any one immoderate Desire or Appetite engrosses the whole Creature, and his Life is sacrificed to that one Desire or Appetite; but how much otherwise is it with those that preserve alive in them something that adorns their Condition, and shews the Man, whether a Prince or a Beggar, above his Fortune?

I have just now recorded a Foot Soldier for the Politest Man in a *British* Audience, from the Force of Nature, untainted with the Singularity of an ill applied Education. A good Spirit, that is not abused, can add new Glories to the highest State in the World, as well as give Beauties to the meanest. I shall exemplifie this by inserting a Prayer of *Harry the Fourth of France* just before a Battle, in which he obtain'd an entire Victory.

**O** LORD of Hosts, who canst see through the thickest Vail and closest Disguise, who viewest the Bottom of my Heart, and the deepest Designs of my Enemies, who hast in thy Hands, as well as before thine Eyes, all the Events which concern Human Life, if thou knowest that my Reign will promote thy Glory, and the Safety of thy People: if thou knowest that I have no other Ambition in my Soul: but to advance the Honour of thy Holy Name, and the Good of this State, favour, O great God, the Justice of my Arms: and reduce all the Rebels to acknowledge him whom thy Sacred Decrees, and the Order of a lawful Succession have made their Sovereign; but if thy good Providence has ordered it otherwise, and thou seest that I should prove one of those Kings whom thou givest in thine Anger, take from me O merciful God my Life and my Crown, make me this Day a Sacrifice to thy Will let my Death end the Calamities of France, and let my Blood be the last that is spilt in this Quarrel.

THE King uttered this generous Prayer in a Voice, and with a Countenance, that inspired all who heard and beheld him with like Magnanimity: Then turning to the Squadron, at the Head of which he designed to charge, *My Fellow-soldiers*, said he, *as you run my Fortune, so do I yours; your Safety consists in keeping well your Ranks; but if the Heat of the Action should force you to Disorder, think of nothing but Rallying again; if you lose the Sight of your Colours and Standards, look round for the white Plume in my Beaver. you shall see it where-ever you are, and it shall lead you to Glory and to Victory.*

THE Magnanimity of this Illustrious Prince was supported by a firm Reliance on Providence, which inspired him with a Contempt of Life, and an Assurance of Conquest. His Generous Scorn of Royalty, but as it consisted with the Service of God, and Good of his People, is an Instance, that the Mind of Man, when it is well disposed, is always above its Condition, even tho' it be that of a Monarch.

N<sup>o</sup> 20. *Friday, April 3.*

——— *Minuti*

*Semper & infirmi est animi, exiguique voluptas*  
*Ultio* ———

Juv.

ALL Gallantry and Fashion, one would imagine, should rise out of the Religion and Laws of that Nation wherein they prevail; but alas! in this Kingdom, gay Characters, and those which lead in the Pleasure and Inclinations of the fashionable World, are such as are readiest to practise Crimes the most abhorrent to Nature, and contradictory to our Faith. A Christian and a Gentleman are made inconsistent Appellations of the same Person; you are not to expect eternal Life, if you do not forgive Injuries, and your mortal Life is uncomfortable, if you are not ready to commit a Murder, in Resentment for an Affront: For good Sense as well as Religion

Religion is so utterly banished the World, that Men glory in their very Passions, and pursue Trifles with the utmost Vengeance; so little do they know that to Forgive is the most arduous Pitch human Nature can arrive at: A Coward has often Fought, a Coward has often Conquered, but a *Coward never Forgave*. The Power of doing that flows from a Strength of Soul conscious of its own Force, whence it draws a certain Safety, which its Enemy is not of Consideration enough to interrupt; for 'tis peculiar in the Make of a brave Man, to have his Friends seem much above him, his Enemies much below him.

YET though the Neglect of our Enemies may, so intense a Forgiveness as the Love of them is not to be in the least accounted for by the Force of Constitution, but is a more spiritual and refined Moral, introduced by him who dyed for those that persecuted him; yet very justly delivered to us, when we consider our selves Offenders, and to be forgiven on the reasonable Terms of Forgiving; for who can ask what he will not bestow? Especially when that Gift is attended with a Redemption from the cruellest Slavery to the most acceptable Freedom: For when the Mind is in Contemplation of Revenge, all its Thoughts must surely be tortured with the alternate Pangs of Rancour, Envy, Hatred, and Indignation; and they who profess a Sweet in the Enjoyment of it, certainly never felt the consummate Bliss of Reconciliation: At such an Instant the false Ideas we received unravel, and the Shiness, the Distrust, the secret Scorns, and all the base Satisfactions Men had in each others Faults and Misfortunes, are dispelled; and their Souls appear in their native Whiteness, without the least Streak of that Malice or Dislike which sullied them: And perhaps those very Actions, which (when we looked at them in the oblique Glance with which Hatred doth always see things) were Horrid and Odious, when observed with honest and open Eyes, are Beauteous and Ornamental.

BUT if Men are averse to us in the most violent Degree, and we can never bring them to an amicable Temper, then indeed we are to exert an obstinate Opposition to them; and never let the Malice of our Enemies have so effectual an Advantage over us, as to escape our good

E 5

Will:

Will: For the neglected and despised Tenets of Religion are so Generous, and in so Transcendent and Heroick a manner disposed for publick Good, that 'tis not in a Man's Power to avoid their Influence; for the Christian is as much inclin'd to your Service when your Enemy, as the moral Man when your Friend.

BUT the Followers of a Crucified Saviour must root out of their Hearts all Sense that there is any thing great and noble in Pride or Haughtiness of Spirit; yet it will be very difficult to fix that Idea in our Souls, except we can think as worthily of our selves, when we practise the contrary Virtues; we must learn and be convinced, that there is something Sublime and Heroic in true Meekness and Humility, for they arise from a great, not a groveling Idea of Things; for as certainly as Pride proceeds from a mean and narrow View of the little Advantages about a Man's self, so Meekness is founded on the extended Contemplation of the Place we bear in the Universe, and a just Observation how little, how empty, how wavering are our deepest Resolves and Councils. And as (to a well taught Mind) when you've said an haughty and proud Man, you have spoke a narrow Conception, little Spirit, and despicable Carriage; so when you have said a Man's meek and humble, you have acquainted us that such a Person has arrived at the hardest Task in the World, in an universal Observation round him, to be quick to see his own Faults, and other Mens Virtues, and at the height of pardoning every Man sooner than himself; you have also given us to understand, that to treat him kindly, sincerely, and respectfully, is but a meer Justice to him that is ready to do us the same Offices. This Temper of Soul keeps us always awake to a just Sense of Things, teaches us that we are as well akin to Worms as to Angels; and as nothing is above these, so is nothing below those. It keeps our Understanding tight about us, so that all things appear to us great or little, as they are in Nature and the Sight of Heaven, not as they are gilded or sullied by Accident or Fortune.

IT were to be wished that all Men of Sense would think it worth their while to reflect upon the Dignity of Christian

Christian Virtues, it would possibly enlarge their Souls into such a Contempt of what Fashion and Prejudice have made honourable, that their Duty, Inclination and Honour would tend the same way, and make all their Lives an uniform Act of Religion and Virtue.

AS to the great Catastrophe of this Day, on which the Mediator of the World suffered the greatest Indignities and Death it self for the Salvation of Mankind, it would be worth Gentlemens Consideration, whether from his Example it would not be proper to kill all Inclinations to Revenge; and examine whether it would not be expedient to receive new Notions of what is Great and Honourable.

THIS is necessary against the Day wherein he who died ignominiously for us *shall descend from Heaven to be our Judge, in Majesty and Glory.* How will the Man, who shall die by the Sword of Pride and Wrath, and in Contention with his Brother, appear before him, at whose Presence Nature shall be in an Agony, and the great and glorious Bodies of Light be obscured; when the Sun shall be darkned, the Moon turned into Blood, and all the Powers of Heaven shaken; when the Heavens themselves shall pass away with a great Noise, and the Elements dissolve with fervent Heat; when the Earth also, and all the Works that are therein shall be burnt up?

WHAT may justly damp in our Minds the Diabolical Madnefs, which prompts us to decide our petty Animosities by the Hazard of Eternity, is, that in that one Act the Criminal does not only highly offend, but forces himself into the Presence of his Judge; that is certainly his Case who dies in a Duel. I cannot but repeat it, He that dies in a Duel knowingly offends God, and in that very Action rushes into his offended Presence. Is it possible for the Heart of Man to conceive a more terrible Image than that of a departed Spirit in this Condition? Could we but suppose it has just left its Body, and struck with the terrible Reflection, That to avoid the Laughter of Fools, and being the By-word of Idiots, it has now precipitated it self into the Den of Demons, and the Howlings of Eternal Despair, how willingly now would it

it suffer the Imputation of Fear and Cowardice, to have one Moment left not to tremble in vain?

THE Scriptures are full of pathetical and warm Pictures of the Condition of an happy or miserable Futurity; and, I am confident, that the frequent reading of them would make the way to an happy Eternity so agreeable and pleasant, that he who tries it will find the Difficulties, which he before suffered in shunning the Allurements of Vice, absorpt in the Pleasure he will take in the pursuit of Virtue: And how happy must that Mortal be, who thinks himself in the favour of an Almighty, and can think of Death as a thing which it is an Infirmary not to desire?

N° 21. *Saturday, April 4.*

——— *Fungar inani*  
*Misere*———

Virg.

**D**R. Tillotson, in his Discourse concerning the Danger of all known Sin, both from the Light of Nature and Revelation, after having given us the Description of the Last Day out of Holy Writ, has this remarkable Passage.

‘ I appeal to any Man, whether this be not a Representation of things very proper and suitable to that Great Day, wherein he who made the World shall come to judge it? And whether the Wit of Man ever devised any thing so awful, and so agreeable to the Majesty of God, and the solemn Judgment of the whole World? The Description which Virgil makes of the Elysian Fields, and the Infernal Regions, how infinitely do they fall short of the Majesty of the Holy Scripture, and the Description there made of Heaven and Hell, and of the Great and Terrible Day of the Lord! So that in Comparison they are childish and trifling; and yet perhaps he had the most regular and most govern’d Imagination of any Man that ever lived, and observed the



the greatest Decorum in his Characters and Descriptions. But who can declare the great things of God, but he to whom God shall reveal them!

THIS Observation was worthy a most Polite Man, and ought to be of Authority with all who are such, so far as to examine whether he spoke that as a Man of a just Taste and Judgment, or advanced it merely for the Service of his Doctrine as a Clergyman.

I am very confident whoever reads the Gospels, with an Heart as much prepared in Favour of them as when he sits down to *Virgil* or *Homer*, will find no Passage there which is not told with more natural Force than any Episode in either of those Wits, who were the Chief of mere Mankind.

THE last thing I read was the 24th Chapter of *St. Luke*, which gives an Account of the Manner in which our Blessed Saviour, after his Resurrection, joined with two Disciples on the Way to *Emmaus* as an ordinary Traveller, and took the Privilege as such to enquire of them what occasioned a Sadness he observed in their Countenances, or whether it was from any Publick Cause? Their Wonder that any Man so near *Jerusalem* should be a Stranger to what had passed there; their Acknowledgment to one they met accidentally that they had believed in this Prophet; and that now, the Third Day after his Death, they were in Doubt as to their pleasing Hope which occasioned the Heaviness he took Notice of, are all represented in a Style which Men of Letters call the Great and Noble Simplicity. The Attention of the Disciples, when he expounded the Scriptures concerning himself, his offering to take his Leave of them, their Fondness of his Stay, and the Manifestation of the great Guest whom they had entertained while he was yet at Meat with them, are all Incidents which wonderfully please the Imagination of a Christian Reader; and give to him something of that Touch of Mind which the Brethren felt, when they said one to another, *Did not our Hearts burn within us while he talked with us by the Way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?*

I am very far from pretending to treat these Matters as they deserve; but I hope those Gentlemen who are qualified for it, and called to it, will forgive me, and consider that I speak as a meer Secular Man, impartially considering the Effect which the Sacred Writings will have upon the Soul of an intelligent Reader; and it is some Argument, that a thing is the immediate Work of God, when it so infinitely transcends all the Labours of Man. When I look upon *Raphael's* Picture of our Saviour appearing to his Disciples after his Resurrection, I cannot but think the just Disposition of that Piece has in it the Force of many Volumes on the Subject: The Evangelists are easily distinguished from the rest by a passionate Zeal and Love which the Painter has thrown in their Faces; the Huddle Group of those who stand most distant are admirable Representations of Men abashed with their late Unbelief and Hardness of Heart. And such Endeavours as this of *Raphael*, and of all Men not called to the Altar, are Collateral Helps not to be despised by the Ministers of the Gospel,

THIS with this View that I presume upon Subjects of this Kind; and Men may take up this Paper, and be caught by an Admonition under the Disguise of a Diversion.

ALL the Arts and Sciences ought to be employed in one Confederacy against the prevailing Torrent of Vice and Impiety; and it will be no small Step in the Progress of Religion, if it was as evident as it ought to be, that he wants the best Taste and best Sense a Man can have, who is cold to the *Beauty of Holiness*.

AS for my part, when I have happened to attend the Corps of a Friend to his Interment, and have seen a graceful Man at the Entrance of a Church-yard, who became the Dignity of his Function, and assumed an Authority which is natural to Truth, pronounce *I am the Resurrection and the Life, he that believeth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die*: I say, upon such an Occasion; the Retrospect upon past Actions between the Deceased whom I followed and my self, together with the many little Circumstances that strike upon the Soul, and alternately give Grief and Consolation, have vanished like a  
Dream;

Dream; and I have been relieved as by a Voice from Heaven, when the Solemnity has proceeded, and after a long Pause I again heard the Servant of God utter. *I know that my Redeemer liveth and that he shall stand at the latter Day upon the Earth; and though Worms destroy this Body, yet in my Flesh shall I see God; whom I shall see for my self, and my Eyes shall behold, and not another.* How have I been raised above this World and all its regar's, and how well prepared to receive the next Sentence which the holy Man has spoken, *We brought nothing into this World, and it is certain we can carry nothing out; the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away blessed be the Name of the Lord?*

THERE are I know Men of heavy Temper without Genius, who can read these Expressions of Scripture with as much Indifference as they do the rest of these loose Papers: However, I will not despair but to bring Men of Wit into a Love and Admiration of Sacred Writings; and, as old as I am, I promise my self to see the Day when it shall be as much the Fashion among Men of Politeness to admire a Rapture of St. Paul, as any fine Expression in Virgil or Horace; and to see a well-dressed young Man produce an Evangelist out of his Pocket, and be no more out of Countenance than if it were a Classick Printed by Elzevir.

IT is a Gratitude that ought to be paid to Providence by Men of distinguished Faculties, to praise and adore the Author of their Being with a Spirit suitable to those Faculties, and rouse slower Men by their Words, Actions, and Writings to a Participation of their Transports and Thanksgivings.

Monday,

---

N<sup>o</sup> 22. *Monday, April 6.*

---

*Rura mihi & rigui placeant in Vallibus Amnes,  
Flumina amem Sylvasque inglorius —*

Virg.

PASTORAL Poetry not only amuses the Fancy the most delightfully, but is likewise more indebted to it than any other sort whatsoever. It transports us into a kind of *Fairy Land*, where our Ears are soothed with the Melody of Birds, bleating Flocks, and purling Streams; our Eyes enchanted with flowery Meadows and springing Greens; we are laid under cool Shades, and entertained with all the Sweets and Freshness of Nature. It is a Dream, 'tis a Vision, which we wish may be real, and we believe that it is true.

Mrs. *Cornelia Lizard's* Head was so far turned with these Imaginations, when we were last in the Country, that she lost her Rest by listening to Nightingales; she kept a Pair of Turtles cooing in her Chamber, and had a tame Lamb running after her up and down the House. I used all gentle Methods to bring her to her self; as having had a Design heretofore of turning Shepherd myself, when I read *Virgil* and *Theocritus* at *Oxford*. But as my Age and Experience have armed me against any Temptation to the Pastoral Life, I can now with the greater Safety consider it; and shall lay down such Rules, as those of my Readers, who have the aforesaid Design, ought to observe, if they would follow the Steps of the Shepherds and Shepherdesses of ancient Times.

IN order to form a right Judgment of Pastoral Poetry, it will be necessary to cast back our Eyes on the first Ages of the World. For since that way of Life is not now in Being, we must enquire into the manner of it when it actually did exist. Before Mankind was formed into large Societies, or Cities were built, and Commerce establish'd, the Wealth of the World consisted chiefly in Flocks and Herds. The tending of these, we find to have

have been the Employment of the first Princes, whose Subjects were Sheep and Oxen, and their Dominions the adjoining Vales. As they lived in great Affluence and Ease, we may presume that they enjoyed such Pleasures as that Condition afforded, free and uninterrupted. Their manner of Life gave them Vigour of Body, and Serenity of Mind. The Abundance they were possess of secured them from Avarice, Ambition or Envy; they could scarce have any Anxieties or Contentions, where every one had more than he could tell what to do with. Love indeed might occasion some Rivalships amongst them, because many Lovers fix upon one Object, for the Loss of which they will be satisfied with no Compensation. Otherwise it was a State of Ease, Innocence and Contentment; where Plenty begot Pleasure, and Pleasure begot Singing, and Singing begot Poetry, and Poetry begot Pleasure again.

THUS happy was the first Race of Men, but rude withal and uncultivated. For before they could make any considerable Progress in Arts and Sciences, the Tranquillity of the Rural Life was destroyed by turbulent and ambitious Spirits; who, having built Cities, raised Armies, and studied Policies of State, made Vassals of the defenceless Shepherds, and rendered that which was before easy and unrestrained, a mean, laborious, miserable Condition. Hence, if we consider the Pastoral Period before Learning, we shall find it unpolished; if after, we shall find it unpleasant.

THE Use that I would make of this short Review of the Country Life shall be this. An Author, that would amuse himself by writing Pastorals, should form in his Fancy a Rural Scene of perfect Ease and Tranquillity, where Innocence, Simplicity, and Joy abound. It is not enough that he writes about the Country; he must give us what is agreeable in that Scene, and hide what is wretched. It is indeed commonly affirmed, that Truth well painted will certainly please the Imagination; but it is sometimes convenient not to discover the whole Truth, but that Part which only is delightful. We must sometimes show only half an Image to the Fancy; which if we display in a lively manner, the Mind is so dexterously

rously deluded, that it doth not readily perceive that the other half is concealed. Thus in writing Pastorals, let the Tranquillity of that Life appear full and plain, but hide the Meanness of it; represent its Simplicity as clear as you please, but cover its Misery. I would not hereby be so understood, as if I thought nothing that is irksome or unpleasant should have a Place in these Writings; I only mean that this State of Life in general should be supposed agreeable. But as there is no Condition exempt from Anxiety, I will allow Shepherds to be afflicted with such Misfortunes, as the Loss of a favourite Lamb, or a faithless Mistress. He may, if you please, pick a Thorn out of his Foot, or vent his Grief for losing the Prize in Dancing; but these being small Torments, they recommend that State which only produces such trifling Evils. Again, I would not seem so strict in my Notions of Innocence and Simplicity, as to deny the Use of a little Railing, or the Liberty of Stealing a Kid or a Sheep-hook. For these are likewise such petty Enormities, that we must think the Country happy where these are the greatest Transgressions.

WHEN a Reader is placed in such a Scene as I have described, and introduced into such Company as I have chosen, he gives himself up to the pleasing Delusion; and since every one doth not know how it comes to pass, I will venture to tell him why he is pleased.

THE first Reason is, because all Mankind loves Ease. Though Ambition and Avarice employ most Mean Thoughts, they are such uneasy Habits, that we do not indulge them out of Choice, but from some Necessity, real or imaginary. We seek Happiness, in which Ease is the principal Ingredient, and the End proposed in our most restless Pursuits is Tranquillity. We are therefore soothed and delighted with the Representation of it, and fancy we partake of the Pleasure.

A second Reason is our Approbation of Innocence and Simplicity. Human Nature is not so much depraved, as to hinder us from respecting Goodness in others, though we our selves want it. This is the Reason why we are so much charmed with the pretty Prattle of Children, and even the Expressions of Pleasure or Uneasiness in some.

part.

part of the Brute Creation: They are without Artifice or Malice ; and we love Truth too well to resist the Charms of Sincerity.

A third Reason is our Love of the Country. Health, Tranquillity and pleasing Objects are the Growth of the Country ; and though Men, for the general Good of the World, are made to love populous Cities, the Country hath the greatest Share in an uncorrupted Heart. When we paint, describe, or any way indulge our Fancy, the Country is the Scene which supplies us with the most lovely Images. This State was that wherein God placed *Adam* when in *Paradise* ; nor could all the fanciful Wits of Antiquity imagine any thing that could administer more exquisite Delight in their *Elysium*.

N<sup>o</sup> 23.

Tuesday, April 7.

— *Extrema per illos  
Iustitia excedens terris vestigia fecit.*

Virg.

HAVING already conveyed my Reader into the Fairy or Pastoral Land, and informed him what manner of Life the Inhabitants of that Region lead ; I shall in this Day's Paper give him some Marks, whereby he may discover whether he is imposed upon by those who pretend to be of that Country ; or, in other Words, what are the Characteristicks of a true *Arcadian*.

FROM the foregoing Account of the Pastoral Life, we may discover that Simplicity is necessary in the Character of Shepherds. Their Minds must be supposed so rude and uncultivated, that nothing but what is plain and unaffected can come from them. Nevertheless we are not obliged to represent them dull and stupid, since fine Spirits were undoubtedly in the World before Arts were invented to polish and adorn them. We may therefore introduce Shepherds with good Sense and even with Wit, provided their Manner of Thinking be not too gallant or refined. For all Men, both the rude and po-  
lite,

like, think and conceive things the same way (Truth being eternally the same to all) though they express them very differently. For here lies the Difference: Men, who by long Study and Experience have reduced their Ideas to certain Classes, and consider the general Nature of things abstracted from Particulars, express their Thoughts after a more concise, lively, surprising Manner. Those who have little Experience, or cannot abstract, deliver their Sentiments in plain Descriptions, by Circumstances, and those Observations, which either strike upon the Senses, or are the first Motions of the Mind. And though the former raises our Admiration more, the latter gives more Pleasure, and soothes us more naturally. Thus a courtly Lover may say to his Mistress,

*With thee for ever I in Woods could rest,  
Where never human Foot the Ground hath prest;  
Thou e'en from Dungeons Darkness canst exclude,  
And from a Desert banish Solitude.*

A Shepherd will content himself to say the same thing more simply.

*Come Rosalind, Oh! come, for without thee  
What Pleasure can the Country have for me?*

AGAIN, since Shepherds are not allowed to make deep Reflections, the Address required is so to relate an Action, that the Circumstances put together shall cause the Reader to reflect. Thus by one delicate Circumstance Corydon tells Alexis that he is the finest Songster of the Country.

*Of seven smooth Joins a mellow Pipe I have,  
Which with his dying Breath Dametas gave:  
And said This, Corydon, I leave to thee,  
For only thou deserv'st it after me.*

As in another Pastoral Writer, after the same manner a Shepherd informs us how much his Mistress likes him.

*As I to cool me bath'd one sultry Day,  
Fond Lydia lurking in the Sedges lay,  
The Wanton laugh'd, and seem'd in haste to fly,  
Yet often stop'd, and oft turn'd her Eye.*



If ever a Reflection be pardonable in Pastorals, it is where the Thought is so obvious, that it seems to come easily to the Mind; as in the following admirable Improvement of *Virgil* and *Theocritus*.

*Fair is my Flock, nor yet uncomely I,  
If liquid Fountains flatter not. And why  
Should liquid Fountains flatter us, yet show  
The bord'ring Flow'rs less beauteous than they grow?*

A second Characteristick of a true Shepherd is Simplicity of Manners, or Innocence. This is so obvious from what I have before advanced, that it would be but Repetition to insist long upon it. I shall only remind the Reader, that as the Pastoral Life is supposed to be where Nature is not much depraved, Sincerity and Truth will generally run through it. Some slight Transgressions for the sake of Variety may be admitted, which in effect will only serve to set off the Simplicity of it in general. I cannot better illustrate this Rule than by the following Example of a Swain who found his Mistress asleep.

*Once Delia slept, on easie Moss reclin'd,  
Her lovely Limbs half bare, and rude the Wind:  
I smooth'd her Coats, and stole a silent Kiss;  
Condemn me, Shepherds, if I did amiss.*

A third Sign of a Swain is, that something of Religion, and even Superstition, is part of his Character. For we find that those who have lived easie Lives in the Country, and contemplate the Works of Nature, live in the greatest Awe of their Author. Nor doth this Humour prevail less now than of old: Our Peasants as sincerely believe the Tales of Goblins and Fairies, as the Heathens those of Fauns, Nymphs and Satyrs. Hence we find the Works of *Virgil* and *Theocritus* sprinkled with left-handed Ravens, blasted Oaks, Witch-crafts, evil Eyes, and the like. And I observe with great Pleasure, that our *English* Author of the Pastorals I have quoted hath practised this Secret with admirable Judgment.

I will yet add another Mark, which may be observed very often in the above-named Poets, which is agreeable to.

to the Character of Shepherds, and nearly allied to Superstition; I mean the use of Proverbial Sayings. I take the common Similitudes in Pastoral to be of the Proverbial Order, which are so frequent, that it is needless, and would be tiresome to quote them. I shall only take Notice upon this Head, that it is a nice Piece of Art to raise a Proverb above the vulgar Stile, and still keep it easie and unaffected. Thus the old Wish, *God rest his Soul*, is finely turned.

*Then gentle Sidney liv'd the Shepherd's Friend,  
Eternal Blessings on his Shade attend.*

N<sup>o</sup> 24. *Wednesday, April 8.*

— *Dicenda tacendaque calles?*

Perf.

**J**ACK LIZARD was about Fifteen when he was first entered in the University, and being a Youth of a great deal of Fire, and a more than ordinary Application to his Studies, it gave his Conversation a very particular Turn. He had too much Spirit to hold his Tongue in Company; but at the same time so little Acquaintance with the World, that he did not know how to talk like other People.

AFTER a Year and half's stay at the University, he came down among us to pass away a Month or two in the Country. The first Night after his Arrival, as we were at Supper, we were all of us very much improved by Jack's Table-Talk. He told us, upon the Appearance of a Dish of Wild-Fowl, that according to the Opinion of some Natural Philosophers they might lately come from the Moon. Upon which the Sparkler bursting out into a Laugh, he insulted her with several Questions relating to the Bigness and Distance of the Moon and Stars; and after every Interrogatory would be winking upon me, and smiling at his Sister's Ignorance. Jack gained his Point; for the Mother was pleased; and all the Servants

vants stared at the Learning of their young Master. *Jack* was so encouraged at this Success, that for the first Week he dealt wholly in Paradoxes. It was a common Jest with him to pinch one of his Sister's Lap-Dogs, and afterwards prove he could not feel it. When the Girls were sorting a Set of Knots, he would demonstrate to them that all the Ribbands were of the same Colour; or rather, says *Jack*, of no Colour at all. My Lady *Lizard* her self, though she was not a little pleas'd with her Son's Improvements, was one Day almost angry with him; for having accidentally burnt her Fingers as she was lighting the Lamp for her Tea-pot; in the midst of her Anguish, *Jack* laid hold of the Opportunity to instruct her that there was no such thing as Heat in Fire. In short, no Day pass'd over our Heads, in which *Jack* did not imagine he made the whole Family wiser than they were before.

THAT part of his Conversation which gave me the most Pain, was what pass'd among those Country Gentlemen that came to visit us. On such Occasions *Jack* usually took upon him to be the Mouth of the Company; and thinking himself obliged to be very merry, would entertain us with a great many odd Sayings and Absurdities of their College-Cook. I found this Fellow had made a very strong Impression upon *Jack's* Imagination; which he never considered was not the Case of the rest of the Company, till after many repeated Trials he found that his Stories seldom made any Body laugh but himself.

I all this while looked upon *Jack* as a young Tree shooting out into Blossoms before its Time; the Redundancy of which, though it was a little unseasonable, seemed to foretel an uncommon Fruitfulness.

IN order to wear out the Vein of Pedantry which ran through his Conversation, I took him out with me one Evening, and first of all insinuated to him this Rule, which I had my self learned from a very great Author, *To think with the Wise, but talk with the Vulgar.* *Jack's* good Sense soon made him reflect that he had often exposed himself to the Laughter of the ignorant by a contrary Behaviour; upon which he told me, that he would take

take Care for the future to keep his Notions to himself, and converse in the common received Sentiments of Mankind. He at the same time desir'd me to give him any other Rules of Conversation which I thought might be for his Improvement. I told him I would think of it; and accordingly, as I have a particular Affection for the young Man, I gave him next Morning the following Rules in Writing, which may perhaps have contributed to make him the agreeable Man he now is.

THE Faculty of interchanging our Thoughts with one another, on what we express by the Word *Conversation*, has always been represented by Moral Writers as one of the noblest Privileges of Reason, and which more particularly sets Mankind above the Brute Part of the Creation.

THOUGH nothing so much gains upon the Affections as this *Extempore Eloquence*, which we have constantly Occasion for, and are obliged to practise every Day, we very rarely meet with any who excell in it.

THE Conversation of most Men is disagreeable, not so much for Want of Wit and Learning, as of Good-Breeding and Discretion.

IF you resolve to please, never speak to gratifie any particular Vanity or Passion of your own, but always with a Design either to divert or inform the Company. A Man who only aims at one of these, is always easie in his Discourse. He is never out of Humour at being interrupted, because he considers that those who hear him are the best Judges whether what he was saying could either divert or inform them.

A modest Person seldom fails to gain the Good-Will of those he converses with, because no body envies a Man, who does not appear to be pleased with himself.

WE should talk extremely little of our selves. Indeed what can we say? It would be as imprudent to discover our Faults, as ridiculous to count over our fancied Virtues. Our private and domestick Affairs are no less improper to be introduced in Conversation. What does it concern the Company how many Horses you keep in your Stables? Or whether your Servant is most Knave or Fool?

A Man may equally affront the Company he is in, by engrossing all the Talk, or observing a contemptuous Silence.

BEFORE you tell a Story it may be generally not amiss to draw a short Character, and give the Company a true Idea of the principal Persons concerned in it. The Beauty of most things, consisting not so much in their being said or done, as in their being said or done by such a particular Person, or on such a particular Occasion.

NOTWITHSTANDING all the Advantages of Youth, few young People please in Conversation; the Reason is, that Want of Experience makes them positive, and what they say is rather with a Design to please themselves than any one else.

IT is certain that Age it self shall make many things pass well enough, which would have been laughed at in the Mouth of one much younger.

NOTHING, however, is more insupportable to Men of Sense, than an empty formal Man who speaks in Proverbs, and decides all Controversies with a short Sentence. This piece of Stupidity is the more insufferable, as it puts on the Air of Wisdom.

A prudent Man will avoid talking much of any particular Science, for which he is remarkably famous. There is not methinks an handsomer thing said of Mr. Cowley in his whole Life, than that none but his intimate Friends ever discovered he was a great Poet by his Discourse: Besides the Decency of this Rule, it is certainly founded in good Policy. A Man who talks of any thing he is already famous for, has little to get, but a great deal to lose. I might add, that he who is sometimes silent on a Subject where every one is satisfied he could speak well, will often be thought no less knowing in other Matters, where perhaps he is wholly ignorant.

WOMEN are frightened at the Name of Argument, and are sooner convinced by an happy Turn, or witty Expression, than by Demonstration.

WHENEVER you commend, add your Reasons for doing so; it is this which distinguishes the Approbation of a Man of Sense from the Flattery of Sycophants, and Admiration of Fools.

RAILLERY is no longer agreeable than while the whole Company is pleased with it. I would least of all be understood to except the Person rallied.

THOUGH Good-humour, Sense and Discretion can seldom fail to make a Man agreeable, it may be no ill Policy sometimes to prepare your self in a particular manner for Conversation, by looking a little farther than your Neighbours into whatever is become a reigning Subject. If our Armies are besieging a Place of Importance abroad, or our House of Commons debating a Bill of Consequence at home, you can hardly fail of being heard with Pleasure, if you have nicely informed your self of the Strength, Situation, and History of the first, or of the Reasons for and against the latter. It will have the same Effect if when any single Person begins to make a Noise in the World, you can learn some of the smallest Accidents in his Life or Conversation, which though they are too fine for the Observation of the Vulgar, give more Satisfaction to Men of Sense, (as they are the best Openings to a real Character) than the Recital of his most glaring Actions. I know but one ill Consequence to be feared from this Method, namely, that coming full charged into Company, you should resolve to unload whether an handsome Opportunity offers it self or no.

THOUGH the asking of Questions may plead for it self the specious Names of Modesty, and a Desire of Information, it affords little Pleasure to the rest of the Company who are not troubled with the same Doubts; besides which, he who asks a Question would do well to consider that he lies wholly at the Mercy of another before he receives an Answer.

NOTHING is more silly than the Pleasure some People take in what they call *speaking their Minds*. A Man of this Make will say a rude thing for the meer Pleasure of saying it, when an opposite Behaviour, full as Innocent, might have preserved his Friend, or made his Fortune.

IT is not impossible for a Man to form to himself as exquisite a Pleasure in complying with the Humour and Sentiments of others, as of bringing others over to his own;

own; since 'tis the certain Sign of a Superior Genius, that can take and become whatever Dress it pleases.

I shall only add, that besides what I have here said, there is something which can never be learnt but in the Company of the Polite. The Virtues of Men are catching as well as their Vices, and your own Observations added to these, will soon discover what it is that commands Attention in one Man, and makes you tired and displeased with the Discourse of another.

N<sup>o</sup> 25. *Thursday, April 9.*

— *Quis tam Lucili fautor inopie est,  
Ut non hoc fateatur ?* — Hor.

**T**HE prevailing Humour of crying up Authors that have writ in the Days of our Fore-fathers, and of passing slightly over the Merit of our Contemporaries, is a Grievance, that Men of a free and unprejudiced Thought have complained of through all Ages in their Writings.

I went home last Night full of these Reflections from a Coffee-House, where a great many excellent Writings were arraigned, and as many very indifferent ones applauded, more (as it seemed to me) upon the Account of their Date, than upon any intrinsic Value or Demerit. The Conversation ended with great Encomiums upon my Lord *Verulam's* History of *Henry* the VI<sup>th</sup>. The Company were unanimous in their Approbation of it. I was too well acquainted with the Traditional Vogue of that Book throughout the whole Nation, to venture my Thoughts upon it. Neither would I now offer my Judgment upon that Work to the Publick, (so great a Veneration have I for the Memory of a Man whose Writings are the Glory of our Nation) but that the Authority of

so leading a Name may perpetuate a vicious Taste amongst us, and betray future Historians to copy after a Model, which I cannot help thinking far from compleat.

AS to the Fidelity of the History, I have nothing to say; to examine it impartially in that View would require much Pains and Leisure: But as to the Composition of it, and sometimes the Choice of Matter, I am apt to believe it will appear not a little faulty to an unprejudiced Reader. A compleat Historian should be endowed with the essential Qualifications of a great Poet. His Style must be majestick and grave, as well as simple and unaffected; his Narration should be animated, short and clear, and so as even to out-run the Impatience of the Reader, if possible. This can only be done by being very sparing and choice in Words, by retrenching all cold and superfluous Circumstances in an Action, and by dwelling upon such alone as are material, and fit to delight or instruct a serious Mind. This is what we find in the great Models of Antiquity, and in a more particular manner in *Livy*, whom it is impossible to read without the warmest Emotions.

BUT my Lord *Verulam*, on the contrary, is ever, in the tedious Style of Declaimers, using two Words for one; ever endeavouring to be witty, and as fond of out-of-the-way Similies as some of our Play-Writers. He abounds in low Phrases, beneath the Dignity of History, and often condescends to little Conceits and Quibbles. His political Reflections are frequently false, almost every where trivial and puerile. His whole manner of turning his Thoughts is full of Affectation and Pedantry; and there appears throughout his whole Work more the Air of a recluse Scholar, than of a Man versed in the World.

AFTER passing so free a Censure upon a Book which for these hundred Years and upwards has met with the most universal Approbation, I am obliged in my own Defence to transcribe some of the many Passages I formerly collected for the Use of my first Charge Sir *Marmaduke Lizard*. It would be endless should I point out the frequent Tautologies and Circumlocutions that occur  
in



in every Page, which do (as it were) rarifie, instead of condensing his Thoughts and Matter. It was, in all probability, his Application to the Law that gave him a Habit of being so wordy; of which I shall put down two or three Examples.

• THAT all Records, wherein there was any Memory or Mention of the King's Attainder, should be defaced, cancelled, and taken off the File. — Divers secret and nimble Scouts and Spies, &c. to learn, search and discover all the Circumstances and Particulars — To assail, sap, and work into the Constancy of Sir Robert Clifford.

I leave the following Passages to every one's Consideration, without making any farther Remarks upon them.

• HE should be well enough able to scatter the *Irish* as a flight of Birds, and rattle away his Swarm of Bees with their King. — The Rebels took their way towards York, &c. but their Snow-Ball did not gather as it went. — So that (in a kind of Mattacina of Human Fortune) he turned a Broach that had worn a Crown; whereas Fortune commonly doth not bring in a Comedy or Farce after a Tragedy. — The Queen was crown'd, &c. about two Years after the Marriage, like an old Christening that had staid long for Godfathers. — Desirous to trouble the Waters in *Italy*, that he might fish the better, casting the Net not out of St. Peter's, but out of *Borgia's* Bark. — And therefore upon the first Grain of Incense, that was sacrificed upon the Altar of Peace at *Bulloigne*, *Perkin* was smoaked away. — This was the End of this little Cockatrice of a King, that was able to destroy those that did not espy him first. — It was observed, that the great Tempest, which drove *Philip* into *England*, blew down the *Golden Eagle* from the Spire of St. *Paul's*; and in the Fall, it fell upon a Sign of the *Black Eagle*, which was in *Paul's* Church-yard, in the place where the School-house now standeth, and battered it, and broke it down: Which was a strange stooping of a Hawk upon a Fowl. — The King began to find where his Shoe did wring him. — In whose Bosom or Budget most of *Perkin's* Secrets were laid up. — One might know afar off where the Owl

• was by the Flight of Birds.—Bold Men, and careless  
 • of Fame, and that took Toll of their Master's Grist.—  
 • *Empson* and *Dudley* would have cut another Chop out  
 • of him.—*Peter Hialas*, some call him *Elias*; surely he  
 • was the forerunner of, &c.—*Lionel*, Bishop of *Cou-*  
 • *cordia*, was sent as Nuncio, &c. but notwithstanding  
 • he had a good ominous Name to have made a Peace,  
 • nothing followed.—Taxing him for a great Taxer of  
 • his People.—Not by Proclamations, but by Court-  
 • Fames, which commonly Print better than Printed  
 • Proclamations.—Sir *Edward Poynings* was enforced to  
 • make a wild Chase upon the wild *Irish*.—In sparing  
 • of Blood, by the bleeding of so much Treasure.-----  
 • And although his own Case had both Steel and Parch-  
 • ment more than the other; that is to say, a Conquest  
 • in the Field, and an Act of Parliament.-----That Pope  
 • knowing that King *Henry* the Sixth was reputed in the  
 • World abroad but for a simple Man, was afraid it  
 • would but diminish the Estimation of that kind of Ho-  
 • nour, if there were not a distance kept between Inno-  
 • cents and Saints.

NOT to trouble my Reader with any more Instances  
 of the like Nature, I must observe, that the whole Work  
 is ill conducted, and the Story of *Perkin Warbeck* (which  
 should have been only like an Episode in a Poem) is spun  
 out to near a third Part of the Book. The Character of  
*Henry* the Seventh, at the end, is rather an Abstract of his  
 History than a Character. It is tedious, and diversified  
 with so many Particularities as confound the Resem-  
 blance, and make it almost impossible for the Reader to  
 form any distinct Idea of the Person. It is not thus  
 the Ancients drew their Characters; but in a few just and  
 bold Strokes gave you the distinguishing Features of the  
 Mind (if I may be allowed the Metaphor) in so distinct  
 a manner, and in so strong a Light, that you grew inti-  
 mate with your Man immediately, and knew him from  
 an hundred.

AFTER all it must be considered, in favour of my  
 Lord *Verulam*, that he lived in an Age wherein chaste  
 and correct Writing was not in Fashion, and when Pe-  
 dantry was the Mode even at Court: So that it is no  
 Wonder

Wonder if the prevalent Humour of the Times bore down his Genius, though superiour in Force perhaps to any of our Countrymen, that have either gone before or succeeded him.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 26. *Friday, April 10.*

---

*Non ego illam mihi dotem esse puto, qua dos dicitur, Sed pudicitiam & pudorem & sedatum cupidinem.* Plaut.

A N healthy old Fellow, that is not a Fool, is the happiest Creature living. It is at that Time of Life only Men enjoy their Faculties with Pleasure and Satisfaction. It is then we have nothing to manage, as the Phrase is; we speak the downright Truth, and whether the rest of the World will give us the Privilege or not, we have so little to ask of them that we can take it. I shall be very free with the Women from this one Consideration; and having nothing to desire of them, shall treat them as they stand in Nature, and as they are adorned with Virtue, and not as they are pleased to form and disguise themselves. A Set of Fops, from one Generation to another, has made such a Pother with *Bright Eyes, the Fair Sex, the Charms, the Air*, and something so incapable to be expressed but with a Sigh, that the Creatures have utterly gone out of their very Being, and there are no Women at all in the World. If they are not Nymphs, Shepherdesses, Graces, or Goddesses, they are to a Woman all of them *the Ladies*. Get to a Christening at any Ally in the Town; and at the meanest Artificers, and the Word is, *Well, who takes Care of the Ladies?* I have taken Notice that ever since the Word *Forsooth* was banished for *Madam*, the Word *Woman* has been discarded for *Lady*. And as there is now never a Woman in *England*, I hope I may talk of *Women* without Offence to the *Ladies*. What puts me in this present Disposition to tell them their own is, that in the Holy Week I very civilly desired all Delinquents in Point of Chastity

to make some Atonement for their Freedoms, by bestowing a Charity upon the miserable Wretches who languish in the *Lock Hospital*. But I hear of very little done in that matter; and I am informed, they are pleased, instead of taking Notice of my Precaution, to call me an ill-bred old Fellow, and say I do not understand the World. It is not, it seems, within the Rules of Good-breeding to tax the Vices of People of Quality, and the Commandments were made for the Vulgar. I am indeed informed of some Oblations sent into the House, but they are all come from the Servants of Criminals of Condition. A poor Chambermaid has sent in Ten Shillings out of her Hush-Money, to expiate her Guilt of being in her Mistress's Secret; but says, she dare not ask her Ladyship for any thing, for she is not to suppose that she is locked up with a young Gentleman, in the Absence of her Husband, three Hours together for any Harm; but as my Lady is a Person of great Sense, the Girl does not know but that they were reading some good Book together; but because she fears it may be otherwise, she has sent her Ten Shillings for the Guilt of concealing it. We have a Thimble from a Country Girl that owns she has had Dreams of a fine Gentleman who comes to their House, who gave her half a Crown, and bid her have a care of the Men in this Town; but she thinks he does not mean what he says, and sends the Thimble, because she does not hate him as she ought. The Ten Shillings, this Thimble, and an Occamy Spoon from some other unknown poor Sinner, are all the Atonement which is made for the Body of Sin in *London* and *Westminster*. I have computed, that there is one in every Three Hundred who is not chaste; and if that be a modest Computation, how great a Number are those who make no Account of my Admonition. It might be expected one or two of the Two Hundred and Ninety Nine honest might, out of meer Charity and Compassion to Iniquity, as it is a Misfortune, have done something upon so good a Time, as that wherein they were solicited. But Major *Crabtree*, a four Pot-Companion of mine, says, the Two Hundred Ninety and Nine are one way or other as little

Virtu-

-Virtuous as the Three Hundredth unchaste Woman, I would say Lady. It is certain, that we are infested with a parcel of Jillsirts, who are not capable of being Mothers of brave Men; for the Infant partakes of the Temper and Disposition of its Mother. We see the unaccountable Effects which sudden Frights and Longings have upon the Off-spring; and it is not to be doubted, but the ordinary way of Thinking of the Mother has its Influence upon what she bears about her Nine Months. Thus from the want of Care in this Particular of chusing Wives, you see Men, after much Care, Labour, and Study, surprised with prodigious Starts of Ill-Nature and Passion, that can be accounted for no otherwise but from hence, that it grew upon them in Embrio, and the Man was determined Surly, Peevish, Froward, Sulken or Outragious before he saw the Light. The last time I was in a Publick Place I fell in Love by Proxy for Sir *Harry Lizard*. The young Woman happens to be of Quality: Her Father was a Gentleman of as noble a Disposition, as any I ever met with. The Widow her Mother, under whose Wing she loves to appear, and is proud of it, is a Pattern to Persons of Condition. Good Sense, heightened and exerted with good Breeding, is the Parent's distinguishing Character; and if we can get this young Woman into our Family, we shall think we have a much better Purchase than others, who, without her good Qualities, may bring into theirs the greatest Accession of Riches. I sent Sir *Harry* by last Night's Post the following Letter on the Subject.

Dear Sir *HARRY*,

UPON our last Parting, and I had just mounted the little Roan I am so fond of, you called me back; and when I stooped to you, you squeezed me by the Hand, and with Allusion to some pleasant Discourse we had had a Day or two before in the House, concerning the present Mercantile way of contracting Marriages, with a Smile and a Blush you bid me look upon some Women for you, and send Word how they went: I did not see one to my Mind till the last O

before *Easter*. I assure you I have been as unquiet ever  
 since, as I wish you were till you had her: Her Height,  
 her Complexion, and every thing but her Age, which  
 is under Twenty, are very much to my Satisfaction;  
 there is an ingenuous Shame in her Eyes, which is to  
 the Mind what the Bloom of Youth is to the Body,  
 neither implies that there are Virtuous Habits and Ac-  
 complishments already attained by the Possessor, but  
 they certainly show an unprejudiced Capacity towards  
 them. As to the Circumstance of this young Woman's  
 Age, I am reconciled to her want of Years, because  
 she pretends to nothing above them; you don't see in  
 her the odious Forwardness to I know not what, as in  
 the assured Countenances, naked Bosoms, and confident  
 Glances of her Cotemporaries.

I will vouch for her, that you will have her whole  
 Heart, if you can win it; she is in no Familiarities with  
 the Fops, her Fan has never been yet out of her own  
 Hand, and her Brother's Face is the only Man's she ever  
 looked in Stedfastly.

WHEN I have gone thus far, and told you that I  
 am very confident of her as to her Virtue and Educa-  
 tion, I may speak a little freely to you as you are a  
 young Man; There is a Dignity in the young Lady's  
 Beauty, when it shall become her to receive your  
 Friends with a good Air and affable Countenance; when  
 she is to represent that Part of you, which you most  
 delight in, the frank and chearful Reception of your  
 Friends, her Beauty will do as much Honour to your  
 Table, as they will give you Pleasure in your Bed.

IT is no small Instance of Felicity to have a Wo-  
 man, from whose Behaviour your Friends are more en-  
 deared to you; and for whose Sake your Children are  
 as much valued as for your own.

IT is not for me to celebrate the lovely Height of  
 her Forehead, the soft Pulp of her Lips, or to describe  
 the amiable Profile which her fine Hair, Cheeks and  
 Neck made to the Beholders that Night, but shall leave  
 them to your own Observation when you come to  
 Town; which you may do at your Leisure, and be  
 Time

Time enough, for there are many in Town richer than her whom I recommend.

I am, S I R,

Your most Obedient and  
most Humble Servant,

NESTOR IRONSIDE

N<sup>o</sup> 27. Saturday, April 11.

*Multa patiens, fortissime animo miserratus iniquam.* Virg.

**I**N Compassion to those gloomy Mortals, who by their Unbelief are rendered incapable of feeling those Impressions of Joy and Hope, which the Celebration of the late glorious Festival naturally leaves on the Mind of a Christian, I shall in this Paper endeavour to evince that there are Grounds to expect a future State, without supposing in the Reader any Faith at all, not even the Belief of a Deity. Let the most stedfast Unbelievers open his Eyes, and take a Survey of the sensible World, and then say if there be not a Connexion, an Adjustmant, an exact and constant Order discoverable in all the Parts of it. Whatever be the Cause, the thing it self is evident to all our Faculties. Look into the Animal System, the Passions, Senses, and locomotive Powers; is not the like Contrivance and Propriety observable in these too? Are they not fitted to certain Ends, and are they not by Nature directed to proper Objects?

IS it possible then that the smallest Bodies should, by a Management superiour to the Wit of Man, be disposed in the most excellent manner agreeable to their respective Natures; and yet the Spirits or Souls of Men be neglected, or managed by such Rules as fall short of Man's Understanding? Shall every other Passion be rightly placed by Nature, and shall that Appetite of Immortality natural to all Mankind be alone misplaced, or designed to be frustrated? Shall the industrious Application of the inferior

rior Animal Powers in the meanest Vocations be answered by the Ends we propose, and shall not the generous Efforts of a virtuous Mind be rewarded? In a Word, Shall the Corporeal World be all Order and Harmony, the Intellectual Discord and Confusion? He who is Bigot enough to believe these things, must bid adieu to that natural Rule, of *Reasoning from Analogy*; must run counter to that Maxim of common Sense, *That Men ought to form their Judgments of things unexperienced from what they have experienced.*

IF any thing looks like a Recompence of calamitous Virtue on this Side the Grave, it is either an Assurance that thereby we obtain the Favour and Protection of Heaven, and shall, whatever befalls us in this, in another Life meet with a just Return; or else that Applause and Reputation, which is thought to attend virtuous Actions. The former of these, our *Free-thinkers*, out of their singular Wisdom and Benevolence to Mankind, endeavour to erase from the Minds of Men. The latter can never be justly distributed in this Life, where so many ill Actions are reputable, and so many good Actions disesteemed or misinterpreted; where subtle Hypocrisy is placed in the most engaging Light, and modest Virtue lies concealed; where the Heart and the Soul are hid from the Eyes of Men, and the Eyes of Men are dimmed and vitiated. *Plato's* Sense in relation to this Point is contained in his *Gorgias*, where he introduces *Socrates* speaking after this manner.

‘ I T was in the Reign of *Saturn* provided by a Law, which the Gods have since continued down to this time, That they who had lived virtuously and piously upon Earth, should after Death enjoy a Life full of Happiness, in certain Islands appointed for the Habitation of the Blessed: But that such as had lived wickedly should go into the Receptacle of Damned Souls, named *Tartarus*, there to suffer the Punishments they deserved. But in all the Reign of *Saturn*, and in the Beginning of the Reign of *Jove*, living Judges were appointed, by whom each Person was judged in his Life-time, in the same Day on which he was to die. The Consequence of which was, that they often passed wrong Judgments.

‘ *Plato,*



*Plato*, therefore, who presided in *Tartarus*, and the  
 Guardians of the Blessed Islands, finding that on the o-  
 ther side many unfit Persons were sent to their respec-  
 tive Dominions; complain'd to *Jove*, who promised to  
 redress the Evil. He added, the Reason of these unjust  
 Proceedings are that Men are judged in the Body.  
 Hence many conceal the Blemishes and Imperfections  
 of their Minds by Beauty, Birth and Riches; not to  
 mention, that at the time of Tryal there are Crowds of  
 Witnesses to attest their having lived well. These  
 things mislead the Judges, who being themselves also  
 of the number of the Living, are surrounded each with  
 his own Body, as with a Veil thrown over his Mind. For  
 the future, therefore, it is my Intention that Men do  
 not come on their Tryal till after Death, when they  
 shall appear before the Judge, disrobed of all their Cor-  
 poreal Ornaments. The Judge himself too shall be a  
 pure unveiled Spirit, beholding the very Soul, the naked  
 Soul of the Party before him. With this View I have  
 already constituted my Sons, *Minos* and *Rhadamanthus*,  
 Judges, who are Natives of *Asia*; and *Æacus*, a Native  
 of *Europe*. These, after Death, shall hold their Court in  
 a certain Meadow, from which there are two Roads,  
 leading the one to *Tartarus*, the other to the Islands  
 of the Blessed.

FROM this, as from numberless other Passages of his  
 Writings, may be seen *Plato's* Opinion of a future State.  
 A thing therefore in regard to us so comfortable, in it self  
 so just and excellent, a thing so agreeable to the Analogy  
 of Nature, and so universally credited by all Orders and  
 Ranks of Men, of all Nations and Ages; what is it that  
 should move a few Men to reject? Surely there must be  
 something of Prejudice in the case. I appeal to the secret  
 Thoughts of a *Free-thinker*, if he does not argue within  
 himself after this manner: The Senses and Faculties I en-  
 joy at present are wisely designed to repair, or preserve  
 the Body from the Injuries it is liable to in its present  
 Circumstances. But in an Eternal State, where no De-  
 cays are to be repaired, no outward Injuries to be fenced  
 against, where there are no Flesh and Bones, Nerves or  
 Blood-Vessels, there will certainly be none of the Senses;  
 and

and that there should be a State of Life without the Senses is inconceivable?

BUT as this manner of Reasoning proceeds from a Poverty of Imagination, and Narrowness of Soul in those that use it, I shall endeavour to remedy those Defects, and open their Views, by laying before them a case which, being naturally possible, may perhaps reconcile them to the belief of what is supernaturally revealed.

LET us suppose a Person blind and deaf from his Birth, who being grown to Man's Estate, is by the Dead Palsie, or some other Cause, deprived of his Feeling, Tasting, and Smelling; and at the same time has the impediment of his Hearing removed, and the Film taken from his Eyes: What the five Senses are to us, that the Touch, Taste and Smell were to him. And any other ways of Perception of a more refined and extensive Nature were to him as inconceivable, as to us those are which will one Day be adapted to perceive those things which *Eye hath not seen, nor Ear heard, neither hath it entered into the Heart of Man to conceive.* And it would be just as reasonable in him to conclude, that the loss of those three Senses could not possibly be succeeded by any new Inlets of Perception; as in a Modern *Free-thinker* to imagine there can be no State of Life and Perception without the Senses he enjoys at present. Let us further suppose the same Person's Eyes, at their first opening, to be struck with a great variety of the most gay and pleasing Objects, and his Ears with a melodious Consort of Vocal and Instrumental Musick: Behold him amazed, ravished, transported; and you have some distant Representation, some faint and glimmering Idea of the extatic State of the Soul in that Article in which she emerges from this Sepulchre of Flesh into Life and Immortality.

N. B. It has been observed by the Christians, that a certain ingenious Foreigner, who has published many exemplary Fests for the use of Persons in the Article of Death, was very much out of Humour in a late Fit of Sickness, till he was in a fair way of Recovery.

Monday,

N<sup>o</sup> 28. *Monday, April 13.*

*Ætas Parentum peior Avis tulit  
Nos nequiores, mox daturos  
Progeniem vitiosiorum.*

Hor.

**T**HEOCRITUS, Bion and Moschus are the most famous amongst the *Greek* Writers of Pastorals. The two latter of these are judged to be far short of *Theocritus*, whom I shall speak of more largely, because he rivals the greatest of all Poets, *Virgil* himself. He hath the Advantage confessedly of the *Latin*, in coming before him, and writing in a Tongue more proper for Pastoral. The Softness of the *Doric* Dialect, which this Poet is said to have improved beyond any who came before him, is what the Ancient *Roman* Writers owned their Language could not approach. But besides this Beauty, he seems to me to have had a Soul more softly and tenderly inclined to this way of Writing than *Virgil*, whose Genius led him naturally to Sublimity. It is true that the great *Roman*, by the Niceness of his Judgment, and great Command of himself, hath acquitted himself dexterously this way. But a penetrating Judge will find there the Seeds of that Fire which burned afterwards so bright in the *Georgicks*, and blazed out in the *Æneid*. I must not, however, dissemble that these bold Strokes appear chiefly in those Eclogues of *Virgil*, which ought not to be numbered amongst his Pastorals, which are indeed generally thought to be all of the Pastoral kind; but by the best Judges are only called his Select Poems, as the Word *Eclogue* originally means.

THOSE who will take the Pains to consult *Scaliger's* Comparison of these two Poets, will find that *Theocritus* hath out-done him in those very Passages which the Critick hath produced in honour of *Virgil*. There is, in short, more Innocence, Simplicity, and whatever else hath been laid down as the distinguishing Marks of Pastoral, in the

*Greek*

Greek than the *Roman*; and all Arguments from the Exactness, Propriety, Conciseness and Nobleness of *Virgil*, may very well be turned against him. There is indeed sometimes a Grossness and Clownishness in *Theocritus*, which *Virgil*, who borrowed his greatest Beauties from him, hath avoided. I will however add, that *Virgil*, out of the Excellence of Genius only, hath come short of *Theocritus*; and had possibly excelled him, if in greater Subjects he had not been born to excell all Mankind.

THE *Italians* were the first, amongst the Moderns, that fell into Pastoral Writing. It is observed, that the People of that Nation are very profound and abstruse in their Poetry as well as Politicks; fond of surprising Conceits and far-fetched Imaginations, and labour chiefly to say what was never said before. From Persons of this Character, how can we expect that Air of Simplicity and Truth, which hath been proved so essential to Shepherds? There are two Pastoral Plays in this Language, which they boast of as the most elegant Performances in Poetry that the latter Ages have produced; the *Aminta* of *Tasso*, and *Guarini's Pastor Fido*. In these the Names of the Persons are indeed Pastoral, and the *Sylvan* Gods, the *Dryads*, and the *Satyrs* appointed with the Equipage of Antiquity; but neither their Language, Sentiments, Passions or Designs, like those of the Pretty Triflers in *Virgil* and *Theocritus*. I shall produce an Example out of each, which are commonly taken notice of, as Patterns of the *Italian* way of Thinking in Pastoral. *Sylvia* in *Tasso's* Poem enters adorned with a Garland of Flowers, and views herself in a Fountain with such Self-admiration, that she breaks out into a Speech to the Flowers on her Head, and tells them, *she doth not wear them to adorn herself, but to make them ashamed*. In the *Pastor Fido*, a Shepherdess reasons after an abstruse Philosophical manner about the Violence of Love, and expostulates with the Gods, *for making Laws so rigorous to restrain us, and at the same time giving us invincible Desires*. Whoever can bear these, may be assured he hath no Taste for Pastoral.

WHEN I am speaking of the *Italians*, it would be unpardonable to pass by *Sannazarus*. He hath changed the Scene in this kind of Poetry from Woods and Lawns,

to the barren Beach and boundless Ocean; introduces Sea-calves in the room of Kids and Lambs, Sea mews for the Lark and the Linnet, and presents his Mistress with Oysters instead of Fruits and Flowers. How good soever his Stile and Thoughts may be; yet who can pardon him for his Arbitrary Change of the sweet Manners and pleasing Objects of the Country, for what in their own Nature are uncomfortable and dreadful? I think he hath few or no Followers, or if any, such as knew little of his Beauties, and only copied his Faults, and so are lost and forgotten.

THE *French* are so far from thinking abstrusely, that they often seem not to think at all. It is all a Run of Numbers, Common-place Descriptions of Woods, Floods, Gloves, Loves, &c. Those who write the most accurately fall into the Manner of their Country, which is Gallantry. I cannot better illustrate what I would say of the *French*, than by the Dress in which they make their Shepherds appear in their Pastoral Interludes upon the Stage, as I find it described by a celebrated Author. ‘The Shepherds, saith he, are all embroidered, and acquit themselves in a Ball better than our *English* Dancing-Masters. I have seen a Couple of Rivers appear in Red Stockings; and *Alpheus*, instead of having his Head covered with Sedges and Bull-rushes, making Love in a fair full-bottomed Perriwig and a Plume of Feathers; but with a Voice so full of Shakes and Quavers, that I should have thought the Murmurs of a Country Brook the much more agreeable Musick.

N<sup>o</sup> 29.      *Tuesday, April 14.*

*Ride si sapiis* —

Mart.

IN order to look into any Person's Temper, I generally make my first Observation upon his Laugh, whether he is easily moved, and what are the Passages which throw him into that agreeable kind of Convulsion. People are never so much unguarded, as when they are pleased;

pleased; and Laughter being a visible Symptom of some inward Satisfaction, 'tis then, if ever, we may believe the Face. There is, perhaps, no better Index to point us to the Particularities of the Mind than this, which is in it self one of the chief Distinctions of our Rationality; For, as *Milton* says,

— *Smiles from Reason flow, to Brutes deny'd,  
And are of Love the Food* —

It may be remarked in general under this Head, that the Laugh of Men of Wit is for the most part but a faint constrained kind of Half-Laugh, as such Persons are never without some Diffidence about them; but that of Fools is the most honest, natural, open Laugh in the World.

I have often had Thoughts of Writing a Treatise upon this Faculty, wherein I would have laid down Rules for the better Regulation of it at the Theatre, I would have criticised on the Laughs now in vogue, by which our Comic Writers might the better know how to transport an Audience into this pleasing Affection. I had set apart a Chapter for a Dissertation on the Talents of some of our modern Comedians; and as it was the Manner of *Plutarch* to draw Comparisons of his Heroes and Orators, to set their Actions and Eloquence in a fairer Light; so I would have made the Parallel of *Pinkethman*, *Norris* and *Bullock*; and so far shown their different Methods of raising Mirth, that any one should be able to distinguish whether the Jest was the Poet's, or the Actor's.

AS the Play-house affords us the most Occasions of observing upon the Behaviour of the Face, it may be useful (for the Direction of those who would be Criticks this Way) to remark, that the Virgin Ladies usually dispose themselves in the Front of the Boxes, the young married Women compose the second Row, while the Rear is generally made up of Mothers of long standing, undesigning Maids and contented Widows. Whoever will cast his Eye upon them under this View, during the Representation of a Play, will find me so far in the right, that a *Double Entendre* strikes the first Row into an affected Gravity, or careless Indolence, the second will venture

at a Smile, but the third take the Conceit entirely, and express their Mirth in a downright Laugh.

WHEN I descend to Particulars, I find the reserved Prude will relapse into a Smile at the extravagant Freedoms of the Coquet, the Coquet in her turn laughs at the Starchness and awkward Affectation of the Prude, the Man of Letters is tickled with the Vanity and Ignorance of the Fop, and the Fop confesses his Ridicule at the Unpoliteness of the Pedant.

I fancy we may range the several Kinds of Laughters under the following Heads,

The *Dimplers*,  
The *Smilers*,  
The *Laughers*,  
The *Grinners*,  
The *Horse-Laughers*.

THE *Dimple* is practised to give a Grace to the Features, and is frequently made a Bait to entangle a gazing Lover; this was called by the Ancients the *Chian* Laugh.

THE *Smile* is for the most part confined to the Fair Sex, and their Male Retinue. It expresses our Satisfaction in a silent sort of Approbation, doth not too much disorder the Features, and is practised by Lovers of the most delicate Address. This tender Motion of the Physiognomy the Ancients called the *Ionic* Laugh.

THE *Laugh* among us is the common *Risus* of the Ancients.

THE *Grim* by Writers of Antiquity is called the *Syn-crusian*; and was then, as 'tis at this time, made use of to display a beautiful Set of Teeth.

THE *Horse-Laugh*, or the *Sardonic*, is made use of with great Success in all kinds of Disputation. The Proficients in this Kind, by a well-timed Laugh, will baffle the most solid Argument. This upon all Occasions supplies the want of Reason, is always received with great Applause in Coffee-house Disputes, and that Side the Laugh joins with, is generally observed to get the better of his Antagonist,

THE Prude hath a wonderful Esteem for the *Chian* Laugh or Dimple; she looks upon all the other Kinds of Laughter

Laughter as Excesses of Levity; and is never seen upon the most extravagant Jest to disorder her Countenance with the Ruffle of a Smile. Her Lips are composed with a Primness peculiar to her Character, all her Modesty seems collected into her Face, and she but very rarely takes the Freedom to sink her Cheek into a Dimple.

THE young Widow is only a *Chian* for a time; her Smiles are confined by Decorum, and she is obliged to make her Face sympathize with her Habit; she looks demure by Art, and by the strict Rules of Decency is never allowed the Smile till the first Offer or Advance towards her is over.

THE Effeminate Fop, who by the long Exercise of his Countenance at the Glass, hath reduced it to an exact Discipline, may claim a Place in this Clan. You see him upon any Occasion, to give Spirit to his Discourse, admire his own Eloquence by a Dimple,

THE *Ionics* are those Ladies that take a greater Liberty with their Features, yet even these may be said to smother a Laugh, as the former to stifle a Smile.

THE Beau is an *Ionic* out of Complaisance, and practises the Smile the better to sympathize with the Fair. He will sometimes join in a *Laugh* to humour the Spleen of a Lady, or applaud a piece of Wit of his own, but always takes care to confine his Mouth within the Rules of Good-breeding; he takes the Laugh from the Ladies, but is never guilty of so great an Indecorum as to begin it.

THE *Ionic* Laugh is of universal Use to Men of Power at their Levées; and is esteemed by judicious Place-Hunters a more particular Mark of Distinction than the Whisper. A young Gentleman of my Acquaintance valued himself upon his Success, having obtained this Favour after the Attendance of three Months only.

A judicious Author some Years since Published a Collection of Sonnets, which he very successfully called *Laugh and be Fat, or Pills to purge Melancholy*: I cannot sufficiently admire the facetious Title of these Volumes, and must censure the World of Ingratitude, while they are so negligent in rewarding the Jocular Labours of my Friend Mr. *D'Urfey*, who was so large a Contributor to  
this



this Treatise, and to whose humorous Productions so many Rural Squires in the remotest Parts of this Island are obliged for the Dignity and State which Corpulency gives them. The Story of the Sick Man's breaking an Imposthume by a sudden Fit of Laughter, is too well known to need a Recital. It is my Opinion, that the above Pills would be extremely proper to be taken with *Affes Milk*, and mightily contribute towards the renewing and restoring decayed Lungs. *Democritus* is generally represented to us as a Man of the largest Size, which we may attribute to his so frequent Exercise of his risible Faculty. I remember *Juvenal* somewhere says of him,

*Perpetuo risu pulmonem agitare solebat.*

THAT sort of Man whom a late Writer has called the *Butt* is a great Promoter of this healthful Agitation, and is generally stocked with so much good Humour, as to strike in with the Gaiety of Conversation, though some innocent Blunder of his own be the Subject of the Raille-ry.

I shall range all old amorous Dotards under the Denomination of *Grinners*; when a young blooming Wench touches their Fancy, by an Endeavour to recal Youth into their Cheeks, they immediately overstrain their Muscular Features, and shrivel their Countenance into this frightful Merriment.

THE Wag is of the same kind, and by the same Artifice labours to support his Impotence of Wit; but he very frequently calls in the *Horse-laugh* to his Assistance.

THERE are another kind of *Grinners*, which the Ancients call *Megarics*, and some Moderns have, not injudiciously, given them the Name of the *Sneakers*. These always indulge their Mirth at the Expence of their Friends, and all their Ridicule consists in unseasonable Ill-nature. I could wish these Laughers would consider, that let 'em do what they can, there is no laughing away their own Follies by laughing at other People's.

THE Mirth of the Tea-Table is for the most part *Megaric*, and in Visits the Ladies themselves very seldom scruple the sacrificing a Friendship to a Laugh of this Denomination.

THE Coquet hath a great deal of the *Magaric* in her; but, in short, she is a Proficient in Laughter, and can run through the whole Exercise of the Features; she subdues the formal Lover with the *Dimple*, accosts the Fop with the *Smile*, joins with the Wit in the downright *Laugh*, to vary the Air of her Countenance frequently rallies with the *Grin*; and when she hath ridiculed her Lover quite out of his Understanding, to compleat his Misfortunes, strikes him dumb with the *Horse-laugh*.

THE *Horse-laugh* is a distinguishing Characteristick of the Rural Hoyden, and 'tis observ'd to be the last Symptom of Rusticity that forsakes her under the Discipline of the Boarding-School.

PUNSTERS, I find, very much contribute towards the *Sardonic*, and the Extrems of either Wit or Folly seldom fail of raising this noisic kind of Applause. As the Ancient Physicians held the *Sardonic Laugh* very beneficial to the Lungs; I should, methinks, advise all my Countrymen of Consumptive and Hectical Constitutions to associate with the most facetious Punsters of the Age. *Persius* hath very elegantly described a *Sardonic Laugh* in the following Line,

*Ingeminat tremulos Naso crispante cachinnos.*

LAUGHTER is a Vent of any sudden Joy that strikes upon the Mind, which being too volatile and strong, breaks out in this Treacher of the Voice. The Poets make use of this Metaphor when they would describe Nature in her richest Dress, for Beauty is never so lovely as when adorned with the Smile, and Conversation never sets easier upon us, than when we now and then discharge our selves in a Symphony of Laughter, which may not improperly be called *The Chorus of Conversation*.

*Wednesday*

---

N<sup>o</sup> 30. *Wednesday, April 15.*

---

—*redunt Saturnia Regna.*

Virg.

**T**HE *Italians* and *French* being dispatched, I come now to the *English*, whom I shall treat with such Meekness as becomes a good Patriot; and shall so far recommend this our Island as a proper Scene for Pastoral under certain Regulations, as will satisfy the courteous Reader that I am in the Landed Interest.

I must in the first place observe, that our Countrymen have so good an Opinion of the Ancients, and think so modestly of themselves, that the generality of Pastoral Writers have either stoll all from the *Greeks* and *Romans*, or so servilely imitated their Manners and Customs, as makes them very ridiculous. In looking over some *English* Pastorals a few Days ago, I perused at least fifty lean Flocks, and reckoned up an hundred left-handed Ravens, besides blasted Oaks, withering Meadows, and weeping Deities. Indeed most of the occasional Pastorals we have, are built upon one and the same Plan. A Shepherd asks his Fellow, why he is so pale, if his favourite Sheep hath strayed, if his Pipe be broken, or *Phyllis* unkind? He answers, None of these Misfortunes have befallen him, but one much greater, for *Damon* (or sometimes the God-Fay) is dead. This immediately causes the other to make Complaints, and call upon the lofty Pines and Silver Streams to join in the Lamentation. While he goes on, his Friend interrupts him, and tells him that *Damon* lives, and shows him a Track of Light in the Skies to confirm it; then invites him to Chestnuts and Cheese. Upon this Scheme most of the noble Families in *Great Britain* have been comforted; nor can I meet with any Right Honourable Shepherd that doth not die and live again, after the manner of the aforesaid *Damon*.

HAVING already informed my Reader wherein the Knowledge of Antiquity may be serviceable, I shall now direct him where he may lawfully deviate from the Ancients. There are some things of an established Nature in Pastoral, which is essential to it, such as a Country Scene, Innocence, Simplicity. Others there are of a changeable kind, such as Habits, Customs, and the like. The Difference of the Climate is also to be considered, for what is proper in *Arcadia*, or even in *Italy*, might be very absurd in a colder Country. By the same Rule the Difference of the Soil, of Fruits and Flowers is to be observed. And in so fine a Country as *Britain*, what occasion is there for that Profusion of *Hyacinths* and *Pastan* Roses, and that *Cornucopia* of Foreign Fruits, which the *British* Shepherds never heard of! How much more pleasing is the following Scene to an *English* Reader!

*This Place may seem for Shepherds leisure made,  
So lovingly these Elms unite their Shade.  
Th' ambitious Woodbine, how it climbs to breathe  
Its balmy Sweets around on all beneath!  
The Ground with Grass of cheerful Green bespread,  
Thro' which the springing Flow'r up-rears its Head.  
Lo here the King-Cup of a golden Hue,  
Medly'd with Daisies white, and Endive blue!  
Hark, how the gaudy Goldfinch, and the Thrush  
With tuneful Warblings fill that Bramble-Bush!  
In pleasing Consort all the Birds combine,  
And tempt us in the various Song to join.*

THE Theology of the ancient Pastoral is so very pretty, that it were pity entirely to change it; but I think that part only is to be retained which is universally known, and the rest to be made up out of our own rustical Superstition of Hob-thrushes, Fairies, Goblins and Witches. The Fairies are capable of being made very entertaining Persons, as they are described by several of our Poets; and particularly by Mr. Pope.

*About this Spring (if ancient Fame say true)  
The dapper Elves their Moon-light Sports pursue.*

*Their*

*Their Pigmy King, and little Fairy Queen,  
In circling Dances gambol'd on the Green,  
While tuneful Sprights a merry Consort made,  
And Airy Musick warbled through the Shade.*

WHAT hath been said upon the Difference of Climate, Soil and Theology, reaches the Proverbial Sayings, Drefs, Customs and Sports of Shepherds. The following Examples of our Pastoral Sports are extremely beautiful.

*Whilome did I, all as this Poplar fair,  
Upraise my heedless Head, devoid of Care,  
'Mong rustick Routs the chief for Wanton Game;  
Nor could they merry make till Lobbin came.  
Who better seen than I in Shepherds Arts,  
To please the Lads, and win the Lasses Hearts?  
How desily to mine Oaten Reed, so sweet,  
Wont they upon the Green to shift their Feet?  
And when the Dance was done, how would they yearn  
Some well devised Tale from me to learn?  
For many Songs and Tales of Mirth had I,  
To chase the lingring Sun adown the Sky.*

— O now ! if ever bring  
*The Laurel green, the smelling Eglantine,  
And tender Branches from the mantling Vine,  
The dewy Cowslip that in Meadow grows,  
The Fountain Violet, and Garden Rose:  
Your Hamlets strew, and every publick Way,  
And consecrate to Mirth Albino's Day.  
My self will lavish all my little Store,  
And deal about the Goblet flowing ore:  
Old Moulin there shall harp, young Mico sing,  
And Cuddy dance the Round amidst the Ring,  
And Hobbinol his antick Gambols play.*

THE Reason why such Changes from the Ancients should be introduced is very obvious; namely, that Poetry being Imitation, and that Imitation being the best which deceives the most easily, it follows that we must take up the Customs which are most familiar, or universally known, since no Man can be deceived or delighted with the Imitation of what he is Ignorant of.

IT is easie to be observed that these Rules are drawn from what our Countrymen *Spencer* and *Philips* have performed in this way. I shall not presume to say any more of them, than that both have copied and improved the Beauties of the Ancients, whose manner of Thinking I would above all things recommend. As far as our Language would allow them, they have formed a Pastoral Stile according to the *Doric* of *Theocritus*, in which I dare not say they have excelled *Virgil*; but I may be allowed, for the Honour of our Language, to suppose it more capable of that pretty Rusticity than the *Latin*. To their Works I refer my Reader to make Observations upon the Pastoral Stile; where he will sooner find that Secret than from a Folio of Criticisms.

N° 31. *Thursday, April 16.*

*Fortem posco animum—*

Juv.

**M**Y Lady *Lizard* is never better pleased than when she sees her Children about her engaged in any profitable Discourse. I found her last Night sitting in the Midst of her Daughters, and forming a very beautiful Semi-circle about the Fire. I immediately took my Place in an Elbow Chair, which is always left empty for me in one Corner.

OUR Conversation fell insensibly upon the Subject of Happiness, in which every one of the Young Ladies gave her Opinion, with that Freedom and Unconcernedness, which they always use when they are in Company only with their Mother and my self.

Mrs. *Fane* declared, that she thought it the greatest Happiness to be married to a Man of Merit, and placed at the Head of a well regulated Family. I could not but observe, that in her Character of a Man of Merit, she gave us a lively Description of *Tom Worthy*, who has long made his Addresses to her. The Sisters did not discover this at first, 'till she began to run down Fortune in a Lover,

ver, and among the Accomplishments of a Man of Merit, unluckily mentioned white Teeth and black Eyes.

Mrs. *Annabella*, after having rallied her Sister upon her Man of Merit, talked much of Conveniences of Life, Affluence of Fortune, and easiness of Temper in one whom she should pitch upon for a Husband. In short, tho' the Baggage would not speak out, I found the Sum of her Wishes was a rich Fool, or a Man so turned to her Purposes, that she might enjoy his Fortune, and insult his Understanding.

THE Romantick *Cornelia* was for living in a Wood among Choirs of Birds, with Zephyrs, Eccho's and Rivulets to make up the Consort; she would not seem to include a Husband in her Scheme, but at the same time talked so passionately of Cooing Turtles, Mossie Banks, and Beds of Violets, that one might easily perceive she was not without Thoughts of a Companion in her Solitudes.

MISS *Betty* placed her *Summum bonum* in Equipages, Assemblies, Balls and Birth-nights, talked in Raptures of Sir *Edward Shallow's* gilt Coach, and my Lady *Tattle's* Room; in which she saw Company; nor would she have easily given over, had she not observed that her Mother appeared more serious than ordinary, and by her Looks shewed that she did not approve such a Redundance of Vanity and Impertinence.

MY Favourite, the *Sparkler*, with an Air of Innocence and Modesty which is peculiar to her, said that she never expected such a thing as Happiness, and that she thought the most any one could do, was to keep themselves from being uneasy; for as Mr. *Ironsides* has often told us, says she, we should endeavour to be easie here, and happy hereafter: At the same time she begged me to acquaint them by what Rules this Ease of Mind, or if I would please to call it Happiness, is best attained.

MY Lady *Lizard* joined in the same Request with her youngest Daughter, adding with a serious Look, The thing seemed to her of so great Consequence, that she hoped I would for once forget they were all Women, and give my real Thoughts of it with the same Justness I would use among a Company of my own Sex. I com-

plied with her Desire, and communicated my Sentiments to them on this Subject, as near as I can remember, pretty much to the following Purpose.

AS nothing is more natural than for every one to desire to be happy, it is not to be wondered at that the wisest Men in all Ages have spent so much time to discover what Happiness is, and wherein it chiefly consists. An eminent Writer, named *Varro*, reckons up no less than two hundred eighty eight different Opinions upon this Subject; and another, called *Lucian*, after having given us a long Catalogue of the Notions of several Philosophers, endeavours to shew the Absurdity of all of them, without establishing any thing of his own.

THAT which seems to have made so many err in this Case, is the Resolution they took to fix a Man's Happiness to one determined Point, which I conceive cannot be made up but by the Concurrence of several Particulars.

I shall readily allow *Virtue* the first place, as she is the Mother of *Content*. It is this which calms our Thoughts, and makes us survey our selves with Ease and Pleasure. *Naked Virtue*, however, is not alone sufficient to make a Man happy. It must be accompanied with at least a moderate Provision for all the Necessities of Life, and not ruffled and disturbed by bodily Pains. A Fit of the Stone was sharp enough to make a Stoick cry out, That *Zeno* his Master taught him false, when he told him that Pain was no Evil.

BUT besides this, *Virtue* is so far from being alone sufficient to make a Man happy, that the Excess of it in some particulars, joined to a soft and Feminine Temper, may often give us the deepest Wounds, and chiefly contribute to render us uneasy. I might instance in *Pity*, *Love*, and *Friendship*. In the two last Passions it often happens, that we so entirely give up our Hearts, as to make our Happiness wholly depend upon another Person; a Trust for which no humane Creature, however excellent, can possibly give us a sufficient Security.

THE Man therefore who would be truly happy, must, besides an habitual *Virtue*, attain to such a *Strength of Mind*, as to confine his Happiness within himself, and  
keep



Keep it from being dependent upon others. A Man of this Make will perform all those Good-natured Offices that could have been expected from the most bleeding Pity, without being so far affected at the common Misfortunes of human Life, as to disturb his own Repose. His Actions of this kind are so much more meritorious than another's, as they flow purely from a Principle of Virtue, and a Sense of his Duty; whereas a Man of a softer Temper, even while he is assisting another, may in some measure be said to be relieving himself.

A Man endowed with that *Strength of Mind* I am here speaking of, tho' he leaves it to his Friend or Mistress to make him still more happy, does not put it in the Power of either to make him miserable.

FROM what has been already said it will also appear, that nothing can be more weak than to place our Happiness in the Applause of others, since by this Means we make it wholly independent of our selves. People of this Humour, who place their chief Felicity in Reputation and Applause, are also extremely subject to Envy, the most painful as well as the most absurd of all Passions.

THE surest Means to attain that *Strength of Mind*, and independent State of Happiness I am here recommending, is A Virtuous Mind sufficiently furnished with Ideas to support Solitude, and keep up an agreeable Conversation with it self. Learning is a very great Help on this Occasion, as it lays up an infinite Number of Notions in the Memory, ready to be drawn out, and set in Order upon any Occasion. The Mind often takes the same Pleasure in looking over these her Treasures, in augmenting and disposing them into proper Forms, as a Prince does in a Review of his Army.

AT the same time I must own, that as a Mind thus furnished, feels a secret Pleasure in the Consciousness of its own Perfection, and is delighted with such Occasions as call upon it to try its Force, a lively Imagination shall produce a Pleasure very little inferior to the former in Persons of much weaker Heads. As the first therefore may not be improperly called, *The Heaven of a Wise Man*; the latter is extremely well represented by our Vulgar Expression, which terms it *A Fool's Paradise*. There is

however, this Difference between them, that as the first naturally produces that Strength and Greatness of Mind I have been all along describing as so essential to render a Man happy, the latter is ruffled and discomposed by every Accident, and lost under the most common Misfortune.

IT is this Strength of Mind that is not to be overcome by the Changes of Fortune, that rises at the Sight of Dangers, and could make *Alexander* (in that Passage of his Life so much admired by the Prince of *Conde*) when his Army mutinied, bid his Soldiers return to *Macedon*, and tell their Countrymen that they had left their King conquering the World; since for his Part he could not doubt of raising an Army where-ever he appeared. It is this that chiefly exerts it self when a Man is most oppressed, and gives him always in Proportion to whatever Malice or Injustice would deprive him of. It is this, in short, that makes the virtuous Man insensibly set a Value upon himself, and throws a Varnish over his Words and Actions, that will at last command Esteem, and give him a greater Ascendant over others, than all the Advantages of Birth and Fortune. \*

N<sup>o</sup> 32. *Friday, April 17.*

— — ipse volens, facilisque sequetur  
Si te Fata vocant: aliter non viribus ullis  
Vincas —

Virg.

HAVING delivered my Thoughts upon Pastoral Poetry, after a Didactic manner, in some foregoing Papers, wherein I have taken such Hints from the Criticks as I thought rational, and departed from 'em according to the best of my Judgment, and substituted others in their Place, I shall close the whole with the following Fable or Allegory.

IN ancient Times there dwelt in a pleasant Vale of *Arcadia* a Man of very ample Possessions, named *Menalcas*;

*cas*; who, deriving his Pedigree from the God *Pan*, kept very strictly up to the Rules of the Pastoral Life, as it was in the *Golden Age*. He had a Daughter, his only Child, called *Amaryllis*. She was a Virgin of a most enchanting Beauty, of a most easie and unaffected Air; but having been bred up wholly in the Country, was bashful to the last Degree. She had a Voice that was exceeding sweet, yet had a Rusticity in its Tone, which however to most who heard her seemest an additional Charm. Though in her Conversation in general she was very engaging, yet to her Lovers, who were numerous, she was so coy, that many left her in Disgust after a tedious Courtship, and matched themselves where they were better received. For *Menalcas* had not only resolved to take a Son-in-Law, who should inviolably maintain the Customs of his Family; but had received one Evening, as he walked in the Fields, a Pipe of an Antique Form from a *Faun*, or, as some say, from *Oberon* the Fairy, with a particular Charge not to bestow his Daughter upon any one who could not play the same Tune upon it as at that time he entertained him with.

WHEN the Time that he had designed to give her in Marriage was near at hand, he published a Decree, whereby he invited the neighbouring Youths to make Trial of this Musical Instrument, with Promise that the Victor should possess his Daughter, on Condition that the Vanquished should submit to what Punishment he thought fit to inflict. Those who were not yet discouraged, and had high Conceits of their own Worth, appeared on the appointed Day, in a Dress and Equipage suitable to their respective Fancies.

THE Place of Meeting was a flowery Meadow, through which a clear Stream murmured in many irregular Meanders. The Shepherds made a spacious Ring for the contending Lovers; and in one Part of it there sate upon a little Throne of Turf, under an Arch of Eg-lantine and Wood-bines, the Father of the Maid, and at his right Hand the Damsel crowned with Roses and Lilies. She wore a flying Robe of a slight green Stuff; she had her Sheep hook in one Hand, and the fatal Pipe in the other,

THE First who approached her was a Youth of a graceful Presence and courtly Air, but drest in a richer Habit than had ever been seen in *Arcadia*. He wore a Crimson Vest, cut indeed after the Shepherd's Fashion, but so enriched with Embroidery, and sparkling with Jewels, that the Eyes of the Spectators were diverted from considering the Mode of the Garment by the dazzling of the Ornaments. His Head was covered with a Plume of Feathers, and his Sheep-hook glittered with Gold and Enamel. He accosted the Damsel after a very gallant manner, and told her, \* *Madam,*

\* *Vid. Fontenelle.* *you needed not to consult your Glass, to adorn your self to Day; you may see the Greatness of your Beauty in the Number of your Con-*

*quests.* She having never heard any Compliment so polite, could give him no Answer, but presented the Pipe. He applied it to his Lips, and began a Tune which he set off with so many Graces and Quavers, that the Shepherds and Shepherdesses (who had paired themselves in order to dance) could not follow it; as indeed it required great Skill and Regularity of Steps, which they had never been bred to. *Menalcas* ordered him to be stript of his costly Robes, and to be clad in a plain Ruffet Weed, and confined him to tend the Flocks in the Vallies, for a Year and a Day.

THE Second that appeared was in a very different Garb. He was clothed in a Garment of rough Goat-skins, his Hair was matted, his Beard neglected; in his Person uncouth, and awkward in his Gait. He came up

fleeing to the Nymph, and told her † *He had hugg'd his Lambs, and kiss'd his young Kids but he hoped to kiss one that was sweeter.* † *Vid. Theocritus.*

The Fair one blushed with Modesty and Anger, and prayed secretly against him as she gave him the Pipe. He snatched it from her, but with some Difficulty made it sound; which was in such harsh and jarring Notes, that the Shepherds cried one and all, that he understood no Musick. He was immediately ordered to the most craggy Parts of *Arcadia*, to keep the Goats, and commanded never to touch a Pipe any more.

THE

THE Third that advanced, appeared in Cloaths that were so strait and uneasy to him, that he seemed to move with Pain. He marched up to the Maiden with a thoughtful Look and stately Pace, and said, \* *Divine Amaryllis, you wear not* \* *Vid. Tasso. those Roses to improve your Beauty, but to make them ashamed.* As she did not comprehend his Meaning, she presented the Instrument without Reply. The Tune that he played was so intricate and perplexing, that the Shepherds stood stock still, like People astonished and confounded. In vain did he plead that it was the Perfection of Musick, and composed by the most skilful Master in *Hesperia*. *Menalcas* finding that he was a Stranger, hospitably took Compassion on him, and delivered him to an old Shepherd, who was ordered to get him Cloaths that would fit him, and teach him to speak plain.

THE Fourth that step'd forwards was young *Aminas*, the most beautiful of all the *Arcadian* Swains, and secretly beloved by *Amaryllis*. He wore that Day the same Colours as the Maid for whom he sighed. He moved towards her with an easy but unassured Air; she blushed as he came near her, and when she gave him the Fatal Present, they both trembled, but neither could speak. Having secretly breathed his Vows to the Gods, he poured forth such melodious Notes, that though they were a little wild and irregular, they filled every Heart with Delight. The Swains immediately mingled in the Dance, and the old Shepherds affirmed, that they had often heard such Musick by Night, which they imagined to be played by some of the Rural Deities. The good old Man leaped from his Throne, and after he had embraced him, presented him to his Daughter, which caused a general Acclamation.

WHILE they were in the midst of their Joy, they were surprized with a very odd Appearance. A Person in a blue Mantle, crown'd with Sedges and Rushes, step'd into the middle of the Ring. He had an Angling-Rod in his Hand, a Pannier upon his Back, and a poor meagre Wretch in wet Cloaths carried some Oysters before him. Being asked whence he came, and what he was? He

G S

told

told them, he was come to invite *Amaryllis* from the Plains to the Sea-Shore, that his Substance consisted in Sea-calves, and that he was acquainted with the *Nereides* and the *Naiads*. *Art thou acquainted with the Naiads?* said *Menalcas*; *To them then shalt thou return.* The Shepherds immediately hoisted him up as an Enemy to *Arcadia*, and plunged him in the River, where he sunk, and was never heard of since.

*AMYN TAS* and *Amaryllis* lived a long and happy Life, and governed the Vales of *Arcadia*. Their Generation was very long-lived, there having been but four Descents in above two thousand Years. His Heir was called *Theocritus*, who left his Dominions to *Virgil*, *Virgil* left his to his Son *Spencer*, and *Spencer* was succeeded by his eldest-born *Philips*.

N<sup>o</sup> 33. *Saturday, April 18.*

—*Dignum sapiente, bonoque est.*

Hor.

I Have made it a Rule to my self not to Publish any thing on a *Saturday*, but what shall have some Analogy to the Duty of the Day ensuing. It is an unspeakable Pleasure to me, that I have lived to see the Time wherein I can observe such a Law to my self, and yet turn my Discourse upon what is done at the Play-House. I am sure the Reader knows I am going to mention *the Tragedy of CATO*. The principal Character is moved by no Consideration, but Respect to that sort of Virtue, the Sense of which is retained in our Language under the Word *Publick-Spirit*. All Regards to his Domestick are wholly laid aside, and the Hero is drawn as having, by this Motive, subdued Instinct it self, and taking Comfort from the Distresses of his Family, which are brought upon them by their Adherence to the Cause of Truth and Liberty. There is nothing uttered by *Cato* but what is worthy the best of Men; and the Sentiments which are given him, are not only the most warm for the

the Conduct of this Life, but such as we may think will not need to be erased, but consist with the Happiness of the Human Soul in the next. This illustrious Character has its proper Influence on all below it; the other virtuous Personages are, in their Degree, as worthy and as exemplary as the Principal; the Conduct of the Lovers, (who are more warm, though more discreet, than ever yet appeared on the Stage) has in it a constant Sense of the great Catastrophe which was expected from the Approach of *Cæsar*.<sup>t</sup> But to see the Modesty of a Heroine, whose Country and Family were at that time in the most imminent Danger, preserv'd, while she breaks out into the most fond and open Expressions of her Passion for her Lover, is an Instance of no common Address. Again, to observe the Body of a gallant young Man brought before us, who, in the Bloom of his Youth, in the Defence of all that is Good and Great, had received numberless Wounds; I say, to observe that this Dead Youth is introduced only for the Example of his Virtue, and that his Death is so Circumstantiated, that we are satisfied, for all his Virtue, it was for the good of the World, and his own Family, that his warm Temper was not to be put upon further Tryal, but his Task of Life ended while it was yet virtuous, is an Employment worthy the Consideration of our young *Britons*. We are obliged to Authors, that can do what they will with us, that they do not play our Affections and Passions against our selves, but to make us so soon resigned to the Death of *Marcus*, of whom we were so fond, is a Power that would be unfortunately lodged in a Man without the Love of Virtue.

WERE it not that I speak on this Occasion, rather as a Guardian than a Critick, I could proceed to the Examination of the Justness of each Character, and take notice that the *Numidian* is as well drawn as the *Roman*. There is not an Idea in all the Part of *Syphax* which does not apparently arise from the Habits which grow in the Mind of an *African*; and the Scene between *Juba* and his General, where they talk for and against a liberal Education, is full of Instruction: *Syphax* urges all that can be said against Philosophy, as it is made subservient to ill

Ends

Ends by Men who abuse their Talents ; and *Juba* sets the less Excellencies of Activity, Labour, Patience of Hunger, and Strength of Body, which are the admired Qualifications of a *Numidian*, in their proper Subordination to the Accomplishments of the Mind. But this Play is so well recommended by others, that I will not for that, and some private Reasons, enlarge any farther. Dr. *Garth* has very agreeably rallied the Mercenary Traffick between Men and Women of this Age in the *Epilogue* by Mrs. *Porter*, who acted *Lucia*. And Mr. *Pope* has prepared the Audience for a new Scene of Passion and Transport on a more noble Foundation than they have before been entertained with, in the *Prologue*. I shall take the Liberty to gratifie the Impatience of the Town by inserting these two excellent Pieces, as Earnests of the Work it self, which will be Printed within few Days.

## PROLOGUE to CATO.

By Mr. POPE.

Spoken by Mr. *Wilks*.

TO make the Soul by tender Strokes of Art,  
 To raise the Genius, and to mend the Heart;  
 To make Mankind in conscious Virtue bold,  
 Live o'er each Scene, and Be what they behold :  
 For this the Tragic Muse first trod the Stage,  
 Commanding Tears to stream thro' every Age ;  
 Tyrants no more their Savage Nature kept,  
 And Foes to Virtue wonder'd how they wept.  
 Our Author shuns by vulgar Springs to move  
 The Hero's Glory, or the Virgin's Love ;  
 In pitying Love we but our Weakness show,  
 And wild Ambition well deserves its Woe.  
 Here Tears shall flow from a more gen'rous Cause,  
 Such Tears as Patriots shed for dying Laws:  
 He bids your Breasts with Ancient Ardor rise,  
 And calls forth Roman Drops from British Eyes.

*Virtue*



*Virtue confess'd in human Shape he draws,  
 What Plato thought, and God-like Cato was.  
 No common Object to your Sight displays;  
 But what with Pleasure Heav'n itself surveys.  
 A brave Man struggling in the Storms of Fate,  
 And greatly falling with a falling State.  
 While Cato gives his little Senate Laws,  
 What Bosom beats not in his Country's Cause?  
 Who sees him act, but envies ev'ry Deed?  
 Who hears him groan, and does not wish to bleed?  
 Ev'n when proud Cæsar, 'midst triumphal Cars,  
 The Spoils of Nations, and the Pomp of Wars,  
 Ignobly vain, and impotently great,  
 Show'd Rome her Cato's Figure drawn in State;  
 As her dead Father's rev'rend Image past,  
 The Pomp was darken'd, and the Day o'ercast,  
 The Triumph ceas'd-----Tears gush'd from ev'ry Eye;  
 The World's great Victor past unheeded by;  
 Her last good Man dejected Rome ador'd,  
 And honour'd Cæsar's less than Cato's Sword.*

*Britains attend: Be Worth like this approv'd,  
 And show you have the Virtue to be mov'd.  
 With honest Scorn the first fam'd Cato view'd  
 Rome learning Arts from Greece, whom she subdu'd,  
 Our Scene precariously subsists too long  
 On French Translation, and Italian Song:  
 Dare to have Sense your selves, assert the Stage,  
 Be justly warm'd with your own Native Rage.  
 Such Plays alone should please a British Ear,  
 As Cato's self had not disdain'd to hear.*

## EPILOGUE to CATO.

By Dr. GARTH.

Spoken by Mrs. Porter.

**W**HAT odd fantastick Things we Women do!  
*Who wou'd not listen when young Lovers woo?*  
*What! die a Maid, yet have the Choice of Two!*

*Ladies.*

Ladies are often cruel to their Cost,  
To give you Pain, themselves they punish most.  
Vows of Virginity shou'd well be weigh'd;  
Too oft they're cancell'd, tho' in Convents made.  
Wou'd you revenge such rash Resolves-----you may }  
Be spiteful-----and believe the thing we say;  
We hate you when you're easily said Nay.  
How needless, if you knew us, were your Fears?  
Let Love have Eyes, and Beauty will have Ears.  
Our Hearts are form'd, as you your selves wou'd chuse,  
Too proud to ask, too humble to refuse:  
We give to Merit, and to Wealth we sell,  
He sighs with most Success that settles well.  
The Woes of Wedlock with the Joys we mix;  
'Tis best repenting in a Coach and six.  
Blame not our Conduct, since we but pursue  
Those lively Lessons we have learn'd from you:  
Your Breasts no more the Fire of Beauty warms,  
But wicked Wealth usurps the Power of Charms;  
What Pains to get the Gaudy Thing you hate,  
To swell in Show, and be a Wretch in State!  
At Plays you ogle, at the Ring you bow;  
Ev'n Churches are no Sanctuaries now,  
There Golden Idols all your Vows receive;  
She is no Goddess who has nought to give.  
Oh may once more the happy Age appear,  
When Words were artless, and the Soul sincere;  
When Gold and Grandeur were unenvy'd things,  
And Crowns less coveted than Groves and Springs.  
Love then shall only mourn when Truth complains,  
And Constancy feel Transport in its Chains.  
Sighs with Success their own soft Anguish tell,  
And Eyes shall utter what the Lips conceal:  
Virtue again to its bright Station climb,  
And Beauty fear no Enemy but Time.  
The Fair shall listen to Desert alone,  
And every Lucia find a Cato's Son.

Monday,

---

N<sup>o</sup> 34. Monday, April 20.

---

—Mores multorum vidit—

Hor.

**I**T is a most vexatious thing to an old Man, who endeavours to square his Notions by Reason, and to talk from Reflection and Experience, to fall in with a Circle of young Ladies at their Afternoon Tea-Table. This happened very lately to be my Fate. The Conversation, for the first half Hour, was so very rambling, that it is hard to say what was talked of, or who spoke least to the Purpose. The various Motions of the Fan, the Tossings of the Head, intermixt with all the pretty kinds of Laughter, made up the greatest Part of the Discourse. At last, this modish way of Shining, and being Witty, settled into something like Conversation, and the Talk ran upon *Fine Gentlemen*. From the several Characters that were given, and the Exceptions that were made, as this or that Gentleman happen'd to be named, I found that a Lady is not difficult to be pleased, and that the Town swarms with fine Gentlemen. A nimble Pair of Heels, a smooth Complexion, a full-bottom Wig, a laced Shirt, an embroidered Suit, a pair of fringed Gloves, a Hat and Feather; any one or more of these and the like Accomplishments ennobles a Man, and raises him above the Vulgar, in a Female Imagination. On the contrary, a modest serious Behaviour, a plain Dress, a thick pair of Shooes, a Leathern Belt, a Waistcoat not lined with Silk, and such like Imperfections, degrade a Man, and are so many Blots in his Escutcheon. I could not forbear smiling at one of the prettiest and liveliest of this gay Assembly, who excepted to the Gentility of Sir *William Hearty*, because he wore a Frize Coat, and breakfasted upon Toast and Ale. I pretended to admire the Fineness of her Taste; and to strike in with her in ridiculing those awkward healthy Gentlemen, that seem to make Nourishment the chief End of Eating, I gave her

an

an Account of an honest *Yorkshire* Gentleman, who (when I was a Traveller) used to invite his Acquaintance at *Paris* to break their Fast with him upon cold Roast Beef and Mum. There was, I remember, a little *French* Marquis, who was often pleased to rally him unmercifully upon Beef and Pudding, of which our Countryman would dispatch a Pound or two with great Alacrity, while this Antagonist was piddling at a Mushroom, or the Haunch of a Frog. I could perceive the Lady was pleased with what I said, and we parted very good Friends, by virtue of a Maxim I always observe, Never to contradict or reason with a sprightly Female. I went home, however, full of a great many serious Reflections upon what had passed; and though, in Complaisance, I disguised my Sentiments, to keep up the good Humour of my fair Companions, and to avoid being looked upon as a testy old Fellow, yet out of the Good-will I bear to the Sex, and to prevent for the future their being imposed upon by *Counterfeits*, I shall give them the distinguishing Marks of a true *Fine Gentleman*.

WHEN a good Artist would express any remarkable Character in Sculpture, he endeavours to work up his Figure into all the Perfection his Imagination can form; and to imitate not so much what is, as what may or ought to be. I shall follow their Example, in the Idea I am going to trace out of a Fine Gentleman, by assembling together such Qualifications as seem requisite to make the Character compleat. In Order to this, I shall premise in general, that by a Fine Gentleman I mean a Man compleatly qualify'd as well for the Service and Good, as for the Ornament and Delight, of Society. When I consider the Frame of Mind peculiar to a Gentleman, I suppose it graced with all the Dignity and Elevation of Spirit that Human Nature is capable of: To this I would have join'd a clear Understanding, a Reason free from Prejudice, a steady Judgment, and an extensive Knowledge. When I think of the Heart of a Gentleman, I imagine it firm and intrepid, void of all inordinate Passions, and full of Tenderness, Compassion and Benevolence. When I view the fine Gentleman with regard to his Manners, methinks I see him modest without Bashfulness,

fulness, frank and affable without Impertinence, obliging and complaisant without Servility, cheerful and in good Humour without Noise. These amiable Qualities are not easily obtained; neither are there many Men, that have a Genius to excel this Way. A finished Gentleman is perhaps the most uncommon of all the great Characters in Life. Besides the natural Endowments with which this distinguished Man is to be born, he must run through a long Series of Education. Before he makes his Appearance and shines in the World, he must be principled in Religion, instructed in all the moral Virtues, and led through the whole Course of the polite Arts and Sciences. He should be no Stranger to Courts and to Camps; he must Travel to open his Mind, to enlarge his Views, to learn the Policies and Interests of foreign States, as well as to fashion and polish himself, and to get clear of National Prejudices; of which every Country has its Share. To all these more essential Improvements, he must not forget to add the fashionable Ornaments of Life, such as are the Languages and the bodily Exercises most in vogue: Neither would I have him think even Dress itself beneath his Notice.

IT is no very uncommon Thing in the World to meet with Men of Probity; there are likewise a great many of Honour to be found: Men of Courage, Men of Sense, and Men of Letters are frequent. But a true fine Gentleman is what one seldom sees. He is properly a Compound of the various good Qualities that embellish Mankind. As the great Poet animates all the different Parts of Learning by the Force of his Genius, and irradiates all the Compass of his Knowledge by the Lustre and Brightness of his Imagination; so all the great and solid Perfections of Life appear in the finished Gentleman, with a beautiful Gloss and Varnish; every thing he says or does is accompanied with a Manner, or rather a Charm, that draws the Admiration and Good-will of every Beholder.

ADVER:

## ADVERTISEMENT.

For the Benefit of my Female Readers.

N. B. *The Gilt Chariot, the Diamond Ring, the Gold Snuff-Box and Broccade Sword Knot, are no essential Parts of a Fine Gentleman; but may be used by him, provided he casts his Eye upon them but once a Day.*

N<sup>o</sup> 35. *Tuesday, April 21.*

*O vita Philosophia dux, virtutis indagatrix!* Cicero.

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq;

S I R,

I Am a Man who have spent great Part of that Time in rambling through Foreign Countries, which young Gentlemen usually pass at the University; by which course of Life, altho' I have acquired no small Insight into the Manners and Conversation of Men, yet I could not make proportionable Advances in the way of Science and Speculation. In my Return through France, as I was one Day setting forth this my Case to a certain Gentleman of that Nation, with whom I had contracted a Friendship, after some Pause, he conducted me into his Closet, and opening a little Amber Cabinet, took from thence a small Box of Snuff; which, he said, was given him by an Uncle of his, the Author of *the Voyage to the World of Descartes*; and, with many Professions of Gratitude and Affection, made me a Present of it, telling me at the same time, that he knew no readier way to furnish and adorn a Mind with Knowledge in the Arts and Sciences, than that same Snuff rightly applied.

YOU must know, said he, that *Descartes* was the first who discovered a certain Part of the Brain, called by Anatomists the *Pineal Gland*, to be the immediate  
Re-

\* Receptacle of the Soul, where she is affected with all  
 \* sorts of Perceptions, and exerts all her Operations by  
 \* the Intercourse of the Animal Spirits which run thro'  
 \* the Nerves that are thence extended to all Parts of the  
 \* Body. He added, that the same Philosopher having  
 \* considered the Body as a Machine, or Piece of Clock-  
 \* work, which performed all the vital Operations with-  
 \* out the Concurrence of the Will, began to think a way  
 \* may be found out for separating the Soul for some  
 \* time from the Body, without any Injury to the latter;  
 \* and that after much Meditation on that Subject, the a-  
 \* bove-mentioned Virtuoso composed the Snuff he then  
 \* gave me; which, if taken in a certain Quantity, would  
 \* not fail to disengage my Soul from my Body. Your  
 \* Soul (continued he) being at liberty to transport her  
 \* self with a Thought where-ever she pleases, may enter  
 \* into the *Pineal Gland* of the most learned Philosopher,  
 \* and being so placed become Spectator of all the Ideas  
 \* in his Mind, which would instruct her in a much less  
 \* time than the usual Methods. I returned him Thanks,  
 \* and accepted his Present, and with it a Paper of Di-  
 \* rections.

\* YOU may imagine it was no small Improvement  
 \* and Diversion, to pass my Time in the *Pineal Glands* of  
 \* Philosophers, Poets, Beaux, Mathematicians, Ladies and  
 \* Statesmen. One while to trace a Theorem in Mathe-  
 \* maticks through a long Labyrinth of intricate Turns,  
 \* and Subtilties of Thought; another, to be conscious of  
 \* the sublime Ideas and comprehensive Views of a Philo-  
 \* sopher, without any fatigue or wasting of my own  
 \* Spirits. Sometimes to wander through perfumed Groves,  
 \* or ennamelled Meadows, in the Fancy of a Poet:  
 \* At others, to be present when a Battel or a Storm ra-  
 \* ged, or a glittering Palace rose in his Imagination; or  
 \* to behold the Pleasures of a Country Life, the Passion  
 \* of a generous Love, or the warmth of Devotion  
 \* wrought up to Rapture. Or (to use the Words of a  
 \* very ingenious Author) to

Behold the Raptures which a Writer knows,  
 When in his Breast a Vein of Fancy glows,

Behold

Behold *his Business while he works the Mine,*  
Behold *his Temper when he sees it shine.*

Essay on the different Stiles of Poetry.

THESE gave me inconceivable Pleasure. Nor was it an unpleasant Entertainment, sometimes to descend from these sublime and magnificent Ideas to the 'impertinences of a Beau, the dry Schemes of a Coffee-House Politician, or the tender Images in the Mind of a young Lady. And, as in order to frame a right Idea of Human Happiness, I thought it expedient to make a Tryal of the various Manners wherein Men of different Pursuits were affected; I one Day entered into the Pineal Gland of a certain Person, who seemed very fit to give me an Insight into all that which constitutes the Happiness of him who is called a *Man of Pleasure*. But I found my self not a little disappointed in my Notion of the Pleasures which attend a Voluptuary, who has shaken off the Restraints of Reason.

HIS Intellectuals, I observed, were grown unserviceable by too little Use, and his Senses were decay'd and worn out by too much. That perfect Inaction of the higher Powers prevented Appetite in prompting him to sensual Gratifications; and the out-running natural Appetite produced a Loathing instead of a Pleasure. I there beheld the intemperate Cravings of Youth, without the Enjoyments of it; and the Weakness of old Age, without its Tranquility. When the Passions were teized and roused by some powerful Object, the Effect was, not to delight or sooth the Mind, but to torture it between the returning Extrems of Appetite and Satiety. I saw a Wretch racked, at the same time, with a painful Remembrance of past Miscarriages, a distaste of the present Objects that sollicit his Senses, and a secret dread of Futurity. And I could see no manner of Relief or Comfort in the Soul of this miserable Man, but what consisted in preventing his Cure, by inflaming his Passions and suppressing his Reason. But, tho' it must be owned, he had almost quenched that Light which his Creator had set up in his Soul, yet, in spite of all his Efforts, I observed at certain Seasons frequent flashes of



‘ of Remorse strike thro’ the Gloom, and interrupt that Satisfaction he enjoy’d in hiding his own Deformities from himself.

‘ I was also present at the original Formation or Production of a certain Book in the Mind of a Free-thinker, and, believing it may not be unacceptable to let you into the secret Manner and internal Principles by which that Phænomenon was formed, I shall in my next give you an Account of it. I am, in the mean time,

*Your most Obedient Humble Servant,*  
Ulysses Cosmopolita.

N. B. Mr. *Ironsides* has lately received out of France ten Pound Averdupoise Weight of this Philosophical Snuff, and gives Notice that he will make use of it, in order to distinguish the real from the professed Sentiments of all Persons of Eminence in Court, City, Town and Country.

N<sup>o</sup> 36. *Wednesday, April 22.*

*Punnica se quantis attollet Gloria Rebus.* Virg.

THE Gentleman, who doth me the Favour to write the following Letter, saith as much for himself as the Thing will bear. I am particularly pleased to find, that in his *Apology for Punning* he only celebrates the Art, as it is a Part of Conversation. I look upon premeditated Quibbles and Punns committed to the Press as unpardonable Crimes. There is as much Difference betwixt these and the Starts in common Discourse, as betwixt casual Rencontres, and Murder with Malice Prépensée.

*To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq;*

S I R,

‘ I Have, from your Writings, conceived such an Opinion of your Benevolence to Mankind, that I trust you will not suffer any Art to be vilified, which helps  
‘ to

to polish and adorn us. I do not know any sort of Wit that hath been used so reproachfully as the *Punn*; and I persuade my self that I shall merit your Esteem, by recommending it to your Protection; since there can be no greater Glory to a generous Soul than to succour the Distrest. I shall therefore, without further Preface, offer to your Consideration the following *Modest Apology for Punning*; wherein I shall make use of no double Meanings or Equivocations: Since I think it unnecessary to give it any other Praises than Truth and common Sense, its professed Enemies, are forced to grant.

IN Order to make this an useful Work, I shall state the Nature and Extent of *the Punn*, I shall discover the Advantages that flow from it, the Mortal Virtues that it produces, and the Tendency that it hath to promote Vigour of Body, and Ease of Mind.

THE *Punn* is defined by one, who seems to be no Well-wisher to it, to be *a Conceit arising from the use of two Words that agree in the Sound, but differ in the Sense*. Now if this be the Essence of the *Punn*, how great must we allow the Dignity of it to be, when we consider that it takes in most of the considerable Parts of Learning! For is it not most certain, that all learned Disputes are rather about Sounds than Sense? Are not the Controversies of Divines about the different Interpretations of Terms? Are not the Disputations of Philosophers about Words, and all their pompous Distinctions only so many Unravelings of double Meanings? Who ever lost his Estate in *Westminster-Hall*, but complained that he was Quibbled out of his Right? Or what Monarch ever broke a Treaty, but by vertue of Equivocation? In short, so great is the Excellence of this Art, so diffusive its Influence, that when I go into a Library I say to my self, *What Volumes of Puns do I behold!* When I look upon the Men of Business I cry out, *How powerful is the Tribe of the Quibblers!* When I see Statesmen and Ambassadors, I reflect, *How splendid the Equipage of the Quirk, in what Pomp do the Puntsters appear!*

BUT as there are *Serious Puns*, such as I have instanced in, so likewise there are *Puns Comical*. These  
are

are what I would recommend to my Country-men; which I shall do by displaying the Advantages flowing from them.

THE first Advantage of Punning is, that it gives us the Compass of our own Language. This is very obvious. For the great Business of the Punnster is to hunt out the several Words in our Tongue that agree in Sound, and have various Signification. By this Means he will likewise enter into the Nicety of Spelling, an Accomplishment regarded only by middling People, and much neglected by Persons of great and no Quality. This Error may produce unnecessary Folios amongst Grammarians yet unborn. But to proceed. A Man of Learning hath, in this manner of Wit, great Advantages; as indeed, what Advantages do not flow from Learning? If the Punn fails in *English*, he may have speedy Recourse to the *Latin* or the *Greek*, and so on. I have known Wonders performed by this Secret. I have heard the *French* assisted by the *German*, the *Dutch* mingle with the *Italian*, and where the Jingle hath seemed desperate in the *Greek*, I have known it revive in the *Hebrew*. My Friend *Dick Babel* hath often, to show his Parts, started a Conceit at the Equinoctial, and pursued it through all the Degrees of Latitude; and after he had punned round the Globe, hath fate down like *Alexander*, and mourned that he had no more Worlds to conquer.

ANOTHER Advantage in Punning is, that it ends Disputes, or what is all one, Punns *Comical* destroy Punns *Serious*. Any Man that drinks a Bottle knows very well, that about *Twelve*, People that do not Kiss or Cry are apt to Debate. This often occasions Heats and Heart-Burnings, unless one of the Disputants vouchsafes to end the Matter with a Joke. How often have *Aristotle* and *Cartesius* been reconciled by a merry Conceit, how often have Wigs and Tories shook Hands over a Quibble, and the clashing of Swords been prevented by the Jingling of Words!

ATTENTION of Mind is another Benefit enjoyed by Punnsters. This is discoverable from the perpetual Gape of the Company where they are, and the earnest

' earnest Desire to know what was spoken last, if a  
' Word escapes any one at the Table. I must add, that  
' quick Apprehension is required in the Hearer, readily  
' to take some things which are very far-fetched; as like-  
' wise great Vivacity in the Performer, to reconcile di-  
' stant and even hostile Ideas by the meer Mimickry of  
' Words and Energy of Sound.

' MIRTH or Good-humour is the last Advantage,  
' that, out of a Million, I shall produce to recommend  
' Punning. But this will more naturally fall in when I  
' come to demonstrate its Operation upon the Mind and  
' Body. I shall now discover what Moral Virtues it pro-  
' motes, and shall content my self with Instancing in  
' those which every Reader will allow of.

' A Punster is adorned with Humility. This our Ad-  
' versaries will not deny; because they hold it to be a  
' Condescension in any Man to trifle, as they arrogantly  
' call it, with Words. I must however confess, for my  
' own share, I never punned out of the Pride of my  
' Heart, nor did I ever know one of our Fraternity that  
' seemed to be troubled with the Thirst of Glory.

' THE Virtue called *Urbanity* by the Moralists, or a  
' Courtly Behaviour, is much cultivated by this Science.  
' For the whole Spirit of Urbanity consists in a Desire to  
' please the Company, and what else is the Design of the  
' Punster? Accordingly we find such Bursts of Laughter,  
' such Agitations of the Sides, such Contortions of the  
' Limbs, such earnest Attempts to recover the dying  
' Laugh, such Transport in the Enjoyment of it, in e-  
' quivocating Assemblies; as Men of Common-Sense are  
' amazed at, and own they never felt.

' BUT nothing more displays it self in the Punster,  
' than Justice, the Queen of all the Virtues. At the Quib-  
' bling-board every Performer hath his Due. The Soul  
' is struck at once, and the Body recognizes the Merit  
' of each Joak by sudden and comical Emotions. Indeed  
' how shall it be otherwise, where not only Words, but  
' even Syllables have Justice done them; where no Man  
' invades the Right of another, but with perfect Inno-  
' cence and Good-nature takes as much Delight in his  
' Neighbour's Joy, as in his own?

: FROM

\* FROM what hath been advanced, it will easily appear, that this Science contributes to Ease of Body, and Serenity of Mind. You have, in a former *Precaution*, advis'd your Hectical Readers to associate with those of our Brotherhood, who are, for the most Part, of a corpulent Make, and a round vacant Countenance. It is natural the next Morning, after a Merriment, to reflect how we behaved our selves the Night before: And I appeal to any one whether it will not occasion greater Peace of Mind to consider, that he hath only been waging harmless War with Words; than if he had stirred his Brother to Wrath, grieved the Soul of his Neighbour by Calumny, or increased his own Wealth by Fraud. As for Health of Body, I look upon Punning as a *Nostrum*, a *Medicina Gymnastica*, that throws off all the bad Humours, and occasions such a brisk Circulation of the Blood, as keeps the Lamp of Life in a clear and constant Flame. I speak, as all Physicians ought to do, from Experience. A Friend of mine, who had the Ague this Spring, was, after the failing of several Medicines and Charms, advised by me to enter into a Course of Quibbling. He threw his Electuaries out at his Window, and took ABRACADABRA off from his Neck, and by the meer Force of Punning upon that long Magical Word, threw himself into a fine breathing Sweat, and a quiet Sleep. He is now in a fair Way of Recovery, and says pleasantly, he is less obliged to the *Jesuits* for their Powder, than for their Equivocation.

\* SIR, this is *My Modest Apology for Punning*, which I was the more encouraged to undertake, because we have a learned University where it is in Request, and I am told that a famous Club hath given it Protection. If this meets with Encouragement, I shall write a Vindication of the *Rebus*, and do Justice to the *Comma-drum*. I have indeed looked philosophically into their Natures, and made a sort of *Arbor Porphyriana* of the several Subordinations and Divisions of *Low Wit*. This the Ladies perhaps may not understand; but I shall

VOL. I. H thereby

• thereby give the Beaux an Opportunity of showing  
• their Learning. I am,

S I R,

with great Respect,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant.

N<sup>o</sup> 37. Thursday, April 23.

*Me Duce Damnosus homines compescite curas.* Ovid.

**I**T is natural for an old Man to be fond of such Entertainments as revive in his Imagination the agreeable Impressions made upon it in his Youth: The Sett of Wits and Beauties he was first acquainted with, the Balls and Drawing-Rooms in which he made an agreeable Figure, the Musick and Actors he heard and saw, when his Life was fresh and his Spirits vigorous and quick, have usually the Preference in his Esteem to any succeeding Pleasures that present themselves when his Taste is grown more languid. It is for this Reason I never see a Picture of Sir Peter Lely's, who drew so many of my Friends and Acquaintance, without a sensible Delight; and I am in Raptures when I reflect on the Compositions of the famous Mr. Henry Laws, long before Italian Musick was introduced into our Nation. Above all I am pleased in observing that the Tragedies of *Shakespeare*, which in my youthful Days have so frequently filled my Eyes with Tears, hold their Rank still, and are the great Support of our Theatre.

IT was with this agreeable Prepossession of Mind, I went, some time ago, to see the old Tragedy of *Othello*, and took my Female Wards with me, having promised them a little before to carry them to the first Play of *Shakespeare's* which should be acted. Mrs. Cornelia, who is a great Reader, and never fails to peruse the Play-Bills, which are brought to her every Day, gave me Notice of  
it

it early in the Morning. When I came to my Lady *Lizard's* at Dinner, I found the young Folks all dress'd, and expecting the Performance of my Promise. I went with them at the proper Time, placed them together in the Boxes, and my self by them in a Corner Seat. As I have the chief Scenes of the Play by Heart, I did not look much on the Stage, but form'd to my self a new Satisfaction in keeping an Eye on the Faces of my little Audience, and observing, as it were by Reflection, the different Passions of the Play represented in their Countenances. Mrs. *Betty* told us the Names of several Persons of Distinction as they took their Places in the Boxes, and entertained us with the History of a new Marriage or two till the Curtain drew up. I soon perceiv'd that Mrs. *Fane* was touch'd with the Love of *Desdemona*, and in a Concern to see how she would come off with her Parents. *Annabella* had an rambling Eye, and for some time was more taken up with observing what Gentlemen look'd at her, and with criticising the Dress of the Ladies, than with any thing that pass'd on the Stage. Mrs. *Cornelia*, who I have often said is addict'd to the Study of Romances, commended that Speech in the Play in which *Othello* mentions his *Hair-breadth Scapes in sh' imminent deadly Breach*, and recites his Travels and Adventures with which he had captivated the Heart of *Desdemona*. The *Sparkler* look'd several times frighted; and as the Distress of the Play was heightn'd, their different Attention was collect'd, and fix'd wholly on the Stage, till I saw them all, with a secret Satisfaction, betray'd into Tears.

I have often consider'd this Play as a noble, but irregular, Production of a Genius, which had the Power of animating the Theatre beyond any Writer we have ever known. The Touches of Nature in it are strong and masterly, but the Oeconomy of the Fable, and in some Particulars the Probability, are too much neglect'd. If I would speak of it in the most severe Terms, I should say as *Waller* does, of the *Maid's Tragedy*.

*Great are its Faults, but glorious is its Flame.*

BUT it would be a poor Employment in a Critick to observe upon the Faults, and shew no Taste for the Beauties, in a Work that has always struck the most sensible Part of our Audiences in a very forcible Manner.

THE chief Subject of this Piece is the Passion of *Jealousie*, which the Poet has represented at large, in its Birth, its various Workings and Agonies, and its horrid Consequences. From this Passion, and the Innocence and Simplicity of the Person suspected, arises a very moving Distress.

IT is a Remark, as I remember, of a Modern Writer, who is thought to have penetrated deeply into the Nature of the Passions, that *the most extravagant Love is nearest to the strongest Hatred*. The Moor is furious in both these Extremes. His Love is tempestuous, and mingled with a Wildness peculiar to his Character, which seems very artfully to prepare for the Change which is to follow.

HOW savage, yet how ardent is that Expression of the Raptures of his Heart, when looking after *Desdemona* as she withdraws, he breaks out,

*Excellent Wretch! Perdition catch my Soul,  
But I do love thee; and when I love thee not,  
Chaos is come again.*

THE deep and subtle Villany of *Iago*, in working this Change from Love to Jealousie in so tumultuous a Mind as that of *Othello*, prepossessed with a Confidence in the disinterested Affection of the Man who is leading him on insensibly to his Ruin, is likewise drawn with a Masterly Hand. *Iago's* broken Hints, Questions, and seeming Care to hide the Reason of them; his obscure Suggestions to raise the Curiosity of the Moor; his personated Confusion, and refusing to explain himself, while *Othello* is drawn on and held in suspense till he grows impatient and angry, then his throwing in the Poison, and naming to him in a Caution the Passion he would raise,

*—O beware of Jealousie!—*



are inimitable Strokes of Art, in that Scene which has always been justly esteem'd one of the best which was ever represented on the Theatre.

TO return to the Character of *Othello*; his Strife of Passions, his Starts, his Returns of Love, and Threatnings to *Iago* who had put his Mind on the Rack; his Relapses afterwards to Jealousie, his Rage against his Wife, and his asking Pardon of *Iago*, whom he thinks he had abused for his Fidelity to him, are Touches which no one can overlook that has the Sentiments of Human Nature, or has consider'd the Heart of Man in its Frailties, its Penances, and all the Variety of its Agitations. The Torments which the Moor suffers are so exquisitely drawn, as to render him as much an Object of Compassion, even in the barbarous Action of murdering *Desdemona*, as the innocent Person her self who falls under his Hand.

BUT there is nothing in which the Poet has more shewn his Judgment in this Play, than in the Circumstance of the Handkerchief, which is employ'd as a Confirmation to the Jealousie of *Othello* already rais'd. What I would here observe is that the very slightness of this Circumstance is the Beauty of it. How finely has *Shakespeare* express'd the Nature of Jealousie in those Lines, which on this occasion he puts into the Mouth of *Iago*,

*Trifles light as Air  
Are to the Jealous Confirmations strong  
As Proofs of Holy Writ.*

IT would be easie for a tasteless Critick to turn any of the Beauties I have here mention'd into Ridicule; but such an one would only betray a Mechanical Judgment form'd out of borrow'd Rules and Common-place Reading, and not arising from any true Discernment in Human Nature and its Passions.

AS the Moral of this Tragedy is an admirable Caution against hasty Suspicions, and the giving way to the first Transports of Rage and Jealousie, which may plunge a Man in a few Minutes in all the Horrors of Guilt, Distraction and Ruin, I shall further inforce it, by relating a Scene of Misfortunes of the like kind, which really happened some Years ago in *Spain*; and is an Instance of

the most Tragical Hurricane of Passion I have ever met with in History. It may be easily conceived, that an Heart ever big with Resentments of its own Dignity, and never allay'd by Reflections which make us honour our selves for acting with Reason and Equality, will take Fire præcipitantly. It will on a sudden flame too high to be extinguished. The short Story I am going to tell is a lively Instance of the Truth of this Observation, and a just Warning to those of Jealous Honour to look about them, and begin to possess their Souls as they ought, for no Man of Spirit knows how terrible a Creature he is till he comes to be provoked.

DON ALONZO, a *Spanish* Nobleman, had a beautiful and virtuous Wife, with whom he had lived for some Years in great Tranquility. The Gentleman, however, was not free from the Faults usually imputed to his Nation, he was proud, suspicious and impetuous. He kept a Moor in his House, whom, on a Complaint from his Lady, he had punished for a small Offence with the utmost Severity. The Slave vow'd Revenge, and communicated his Resolution to one of the Lady's Women, with whom he lived in a Criminal Way. This Creature also hated her Mistress, for she feared she was observed by her; she therefore undertook to make *Don Alonzo* jealous, by insinuating that the Gard'ner was often admitted to his Lady in private, and promising to make him an Eye-Witness of it. At a proper time agreed on between her and the Morisco, she sent a Message to the Gard'ner, that his Lady having some hasty Orders to give him, would have him come that Moment to her in her Chamber. In the mean time she had placed *Alonzo* privately in an outer Room, that he might observe who passed that way. It was not long before he saw the Gard'ner appear. *Alonzo* had not Patience, but following him into the Apartment, struck him at one Blow with a Dagger to the Heart; then dragging his Lady by the Hair, without enquiring further, he instantly killed her.

HERE he paused, looking on the dead Bodies with all the Agitations of a Dæmon of Revenge; when the Wench who had occasion'd these Terrors, distracted with Remorse, threw her self at his Feet, and in a Voice of Lamen-

Lamentation, without Sense of the Consequence, repeated all her Guilt. *Alonso* was overwhelmed with all the violent Passions at one Instant, and uttered the broken Voices and Motions of each of them for a Moment, till at last he recollected himself enough to end his Agony of Love, Anger, Disdain, Revenge and Remorse, by murdering the Maid, the Moor, and himself.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 38. *Friday, April 24.*

---

— *Prodire tenus si non datur Ultra.* Hor.

I Have lately given a *Procaution* concerning the Difficulty in arriving at what ought to be esteemed a *Fine Gentleman*. That Character has been long wholly engrossed by well-drest Brats, and Men of Sense have given up all Pretence to it. The highest any of them contend for is the Character of a *pretty Gentleman*; for here the Dress may be more careless, and some Wit is thought necessary; whereas a *fine Gentleman* is not obliged to converse further than the offering his Snuff-box round the Room. However, the *pretty Gentleman* must have his Airs, and tho' they are not so pompous as those of the other, yet they are so affected, that few who have Understanding can bring themselves to be Proficients this way, though ever so useful towards being well received; but if they fail here, they succeed with some difficulty in being allowed to have *much of the Gentleman* in them: To obtain this Epithet, a Man of Sense must arrive at a certain Desire to appear more than is natural to him; but as the World goes, it is fit he should be encouraged in this Attempt, since nothing can mend the general Taste, but setting the true Character in as publick a View as the false. This indeed can never be done to the purpose, while the Majority is so great on the wrong side; one of a hundred will have the Shout against him; but it People of Wit would be as zealous to assist old *Ironside*,

as he is to promote them and their Interest, a little time would give these things a new Turn. However, I will not despair but I shall be able to summon all the good Sense in the Nation to my Assistance, in my Ambition to produce a new Race of Mankind, to take the Places of such as have hitherto pretended to engross the Fashion. The University Scholar shall be called upon to learn his Exercise, and frequent mixt Company; the Military and the Travelled Man, to read the best Authors; the Country Gentleman, to divide his Time, so as, together with the Care of his Estate, to make an equal Progress in Learning and Breeding; and when the several Candidates think themselves prepared, I shall appoint Under-Officers to examine their Qualifications, and as I am satisfied with their Report, give out my Passports recommending them to all Companies as *the Guardian's fine Gentlemen*. If my Recommendations appear just, I will not doubt but some of the present *fine Gentlemen* will see the Necessity of Retirement, till they can come abroad with Approbation. I have indeed already given out Orders in this behalf, and have directed Searchers to attend at the Inns, where the *Oxford* and *Cambridge* Coaches stand, and commanded them to bring any young Fellow, of any Hopes in the World, directly to my Lodgings as soon as he Lands, for I will take him, tho' I know I can only make him *much of a Gentleman*; for when I have gone thus far, one would think it should be easie to make him a *Gentleman-like Man*. As the World now goes, we have no adequate Idea of what is meant by *Gentlemanly*, *Gentleman-like*, or *much of a Gentleman*; you can't be cheated at Play, but it is certainly done by a *very Gentleman-like Man*; you can't be deceived in your Affairs, but it was done in some *Gentlemanly Manner*; you can't be wronged in your Bed, but all the World will say of him that did the Injury, it must be allowed *he is very much of a Gentleman*. Here is a very pleasant Fellow, a Correspondent of mine, that puts in for that Appellation even to High-way Men; I must confess the Gentleman he personates is very apparently such, tho' I did not look upon that sort of Fellow in that Light, till he favoured me with his Letter, which is as follows.

Mr.

Mr. IRONSIDE,

I Have been upon the High-way these six Years, in the Park, at the Play, at Bath, Tunbridge, Epsom, and at every other Place where I could have any Prospect of stealing a Fortune; but have met with no Success, being disappointed either by some of your damned *Ironside* Race, or by old cursed Curs who put more Bolts on their Doors and Bars in their Windows than are in *Newgate*. All that see me own I am a *Gentleman-like Man*; and whatever rascally things the Grave Folks say I am guilty of, they themselves acknowledge I am a *Gentlemanly kind of Man*, and in every respect accomplished for running away with a Lady. I have been bred up to no Business, am illiterate, have spent the small Fortune I had in purchasing Favours from the fair Sex: The Bounty of their Purse I have received, as well as the Endearments of their Persons, but I have gratefully disposed of it among themselves, for I always was a Keeper when I was kept. I am fearless in my Behaviour, and never fail of putting your Bookish sort of Fellows, your Men of Merit forsooth, out of Countenance. I triumph when I see a modest young Woman blush at an Assembly, or a Virgin betray'd into Tears at a well-wrought Scene in a Tragedy. I have long forgot Shame, for it proceeds from a Consciousness of some Defect, and I am, as I told you, a *Gentlemanly Man*. I never knew any but you musty Philosophers applaud Blushes, and you your selves will allow that they are caused, either by some real Imperfection, or the Apprehension of Defect where there is not any; but for my part I hate Mistakes, and shall not suspect my self wrongfully. Such as I am, if you approve of my Person, Estate and Character, I desire you would admit me as a Suitor to one of the *Lizards*, and beg your speedy Answer to this; for it is the last time my black Coat will bear Scowring, or my long Wig Buckling.

I am, S I R,

The Fair Ladies, and

Your humble Servant,

Will. Bareface.

H 5

THOSE

THOSE on the High-way, who make a Stand with a Pistol at your Breast, (compelled perhaps by Necessity, Misfortune, or driven out of an honest Way of Life, to answer the Wants of a craving Family) are much more excusable than those of their Fraternity, who join the Conversations of Gentlemen, and get into a Share of their Fortunes, without one good Art about them. What a Croud of these *Gentlemen-like Men* are about this Town? For from an unjust Modesty, and Incapacity for Common-Life, the ordinary Failings of Men of Letters and Industry in our Nation, it happens that Impudence suppresses all Virtue, and assumes the Reward and Esteem which are due to it. Hence it is that worthless Rogues have the Smiles of the Fair, and the Favours of the Great: To be well dressed and in Health, and very impudent, in this licentious undistinguishing Age, is enough to constitute a Person *very much of a Gentleman*; and to this Pass are we come, by the Prostitution of Wit in the Cause of Vice, which has made the most unreasonable and unnatural things prevail against all the Suggestions of common Sense: No body denies that we live in a Christian Country, and yet he who should decline, upon respective Opportunities, to commit Adultery or Murder, would be thought *very little of a Gentleman*.

N<sup>o</sup> 39. *Saturday, April 25.*

— — — *Ægri Somnia.*

Hor.

**M**Y Correspondent, who has acquired the Faculty of entering into other Mens Thoughts, having in Pursuance to a former Letter sent me an Account of certain useful Discoveries he has made by the help of that Invention, I shall communicate the same to the Publick in this Paper.

*Mr.*

Mr. IRONSIDE,

ON the 11th Day of *October* in the Year 1712, having left my Body locked up safe in my Study, I repaired to the *Grobian* Coffee-house, where entering into the *Pineal Gland* of a certain eminent *Free-thinker*, I made directly to the highest part of it, which is the Seat of the Understanding, expecting to find there a comprehensive Knowledge of all things Humane and Divine; but, to my no small Astonishment, I found the Place narrower than ordinary, insomuch that there was not any room for a Miracle, Prophecy, or *Separate Spirit*.

THIS obliged me to descend a Story lower, into the Imagination, which I found larger, indeed, but Cold and Comfortless. I discovered *Prejudice* in the Figure of a Woman standing in a Corner, with her Eyes close shut, and her Fore-fingers stuck in her Ears; many Words in a confused Order, but spoken with great Emphasis, issued from her Mouth. These being condensed by the Coldness of the Place formed a sort of Mist, thorough which methought I saw a great Castle, with a Fortification cast round it, and a Tower adjoining to it, that through the Windows appeared to be filled with Racks and Halters. Beneath the Castle I could discern vast Dungeons, and all about it lay scattered the Bones of Men. It seemed to be garrisoned by certain Men in Black, of Gigantick Size, and most terrific Forms. But as I drew near the Terror of the Appearance vanished, and the Castle I found to be only a Church, whose Steeple with its Clock and Bell Ropes was mistaken for a Tower filled with Racks and Halters. The terrible Giants in black shrunk into a few innocent Clergymen. The Dungeons were turned into Vaults designed only for the Habitation of the Dead, and the Fortification proved to be a Church-yard with some scattered Bones in it, and a plain Stone Wall round it.

I had not been long here before my Curiosity was raised by a loud Noise that I heard in the inferior Region. Descending thither I found a Mob of the Passions assembled in-

a riotous manner. Their tumultuary Proceedings soon convinced me, that they affected a Democracy. After much Noise and Wrangle; they at length all hearkened to *Vanity*, who proposed the raising of a great Army of Notions, which she offered to lead against those dreadful Phantomes in the Imagination that had occasioned all this Uproar.

A WAY posted *Vanity*, and I after her, to the Storehouse of Ideas; where I beheld a great Number of lifeless Notions confusedly thrown together, but upon the Approach of *Vanity* they began to crawl. Here were to be seen among other odd Things, Sleeping Deities, Corporeal Spirits, and Worlds formed by Chance, with an endless Variety of Heathen Notions, the most irregular and grotesque imaginable. And with these were jumbled several of Christian Extraction; but such was the Dress and Light they were put in, and their Features were so distorted, that they looked little better than Heathens. There was likewise assembled no small Number of Phantomes in strange Habits, who proved to be idolatrous Priests of different Nations. *Vanity* gave the Word, and straightway the *Talapoins*, *Faquirs*, *Bramines* and *Bouzes* drew up in a Body. The Right Wing consisted of Ancient Heathen Notions, and the Left of Christians naturalized. All these together, for Numbers, composed a very formidable Army; but the Precipitation of *Vanity* was so great, and such was their own inbred Aversion to the Tyranny of Rules and Discipline, that they seemed rather a confused Rabble than a regular Army. I could, nevertheless, observe that they all agreed in a Squinting Look, or Cast of their Eyes toward a certain Person in a Masque, who was placed in the Center, and whom by sure Signs and Tokens I discover'd to be *Atheism*.

*Vanity* had no sooner led her Forces into the Imagination, but she resolved upon storming the Castle and giving no Quarter. They began the Assault with a loud Outcry and great Confusion. I for my Part made the best of my Way, and re-entered my own Lodging. Some time after, inquiring at a Bookseller's for a *Discourse on Free-thinking*, which had made some Noise, I met with the



the Representatives of all those Notions drawn up in the same confused Order upon Paper. *Sage Nestor*, I am,

*Your most Obedient, Humble Servant,*

Ulysses Cosmopolita.

N. B. I went round the Table, but could not find a Wit or Mathematician among them.

I imagine the Account here given may be useful in directing to the proper Cure of a *Free-thinker*. In the first Place, it is plain his Understanding wants to be opened and enlarged, and he should be taught the way to order and methodize his Ideas; to which end the Study of the Mathematicks may be useful. I am farther of Opinion, that as his Imagination is filled with Amusements, arising from Prejudice, and the obscure or false Lights in which he sees Things, it will be necessary to bring him into good Company, and now and then carry him to Church; by which Means he may in Time come to a right Sense of Religion, and wear off the ill Impressions he has received. Lastly, I advise whoever undertakes the Reformation of a modern *Free-thinker*, that above all things he be careful to subdue his Vanity; that being the principal Motive which prompts a little Genius to distinguish itself by Singularities that are hurtful to Mankind.

OR if the Passion of Vanity, as it is for the most part very strong in your *Free-thinkers*, cannot be subdued, let it be won over to the Interest of Religion, by giving them to understand that the greatest Genii of the Age have a Respect for things Sacred; that their Rhapsodies find no Admirers, and that the Name *Free-thinker* has, like *Tyrant* of old, degenerated from its original Signification, and is now supposed to denote something contrary to Wit and Reason. In fine, let them know that whatever Temptations a few Men of Parts might formerly have had, from the Novelty of the thing, to oppose the received Opinions of Christians, yet that now the Humour is worn out, and Blasphemy and Irreligion are Distinctions which have long since descended down to Lacqueys and Drawers.

BUT it must be my Business to prevent all Pretenders in this Kind from hurting the ignorant and unwary. In

In order to this I communicated an Intelligence which I received, of a Gentleman's appearing very sorry that he was not well during a late Fit of Sickness, contrary to his own Doctrine, which obliged him to be merry upon that Occasion, except he was sure of recovering. Upon this Advice to the World, the following Advertisement got a Place in the *Post-Boy*.

‘ **W**HEREAS in the Paper called the *Guardian*, of Saturday the 11th of April Instant, a Col-  
 ‘ rollary Reflection was made on Monsieur D-----, a  
 ‘ Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences in Paris,  
 ‘ Author of a Book lately Published, entituled,  
 ‘ “ A Philological Essay, or Reflections on the Death  
 ‘ “ of Free thinkers, with the Characters of the most emi-  
 ‘ “ nent Persons of both Sexes, Ancient and Modern, that  
 ‘ “ died pleasantly and unconcerned, &c. Sold by J. Baker  
 ‘ “ in Pater-noster Row.  
 ‘ suggesting, as if that Gentleman, now in London, was  
 ‘ very much out of Humour, in a late Fit of Sickness, ’till he  
 ‘ was in a fair way of Recovery. This is to assure the  
 ‘ Publick, that the said Gentleman never express’d the  
 ‘ least Concern at the Approach of Death, but expected  
 ‘ the fatal Minute with a most Heroical and Philosophical  
 ‘ Resignation; of which a Copy of Verses he writ, in  
 ‘ the serene Intervals of his Distemper, is an invincible  
 ‘ Proof.

ALL that I contend for is, that this Gentleman was out of Humour when he was Sick; and the Advertiser to confute me says, that in the *Serene Intervals of his Distemper*, that is, when he was not Sick, he writ Verses. I shall not retract my Advertisement ’till I see those Verses, and I’ll chuse what to believe then, except they are underwritten by his Nurse, nor then neither, except she is an House-keeper. I must tie this Gentleman close to the Argument, for if he had not actually his Fit upon him, there is nothing Courageous in the thing, nor does it make for his purpose, nor are they Heroick Verses.

THE Point of being Merry at the Hour of Death is a Matter that ought to be settled by Divines; but the Publisher of the *Philological Essay* produces his chief Authorities

rities from *Lucretius*, the Earl of *Rocheſter*, and Mr. *John Dryden*, who were Gentlemen that did not think themſelves obliged to prove all they ſaid, or elſe proved their Aſſertions, by ſaying or ſwearing they were all Fools that believed to the contrary. If it be abſolutely neceſſary that a Man ſhould be facetious at his Death, it would be very well if theſe Gentlemen, *Monſieur D—* and Mr. *B—* would repent betimes, and not truſt to a Death-Bed Ingenuity; by what has appeared hitherto, they have only raiſed our Longing to ſee their poſthumous Works.

THE Author of *Poeta Ruſſianæ literaturæ Otium* is but a meer Phraſeologiſt, the Philological Publisher is but a Tranſlator, but I expected better Uſage from Mr. *Aſhet Roper* who is an Original.

N<sup>o</sup> 40. *Monday, April 27.*

*Compulerantque Gregeſ Corydon & Thyſis in unum.  
Ex illo Corydon, Corydon eſt tempore nobis.*

I Deſigned to have troubled the Reader with no farther Diſcourſes of *Poſtorals*, but being informed that I am taxed of Partiality in not mentioning an Author, whoſe Eclogues are publiſhed in the ſame Volume with Mr. *Philips's*; I ſhall employ this Paper in Obſervations upon him, written in the free Spirit of Criticiſm, and without Apprehenſion of offending that Gentleman, whoſe Character it is, that he takes the greateſt Care of his Works before they are publiſhed, and has the leaſt Concern for them afterwards.

I have laid it down as the firſt Rule of *Poſtoral*, that its Idea ſhould be taken from the Manners of the *Golden Age*, and the Moral form'd upon the Representation of Innocence; 'tis therefore plain that any Deviations from that Deſign degrade a Poem from being true *Poſtoral*. In this view it will appear that *Virgil* can only have two of his Eclogues allowed to be ſuch: His Firſt and Ninth  
muſt

must be rejected, because they describe the Ravages of Armies, and Oppressions of the Innocent; *Corydon's* Criminal Passion for *Alexis* throws out the Second; the Calumny and Railing in the Third are not proper to that State of Concord; the Eighth represents unlawful Ways of procuring Love by Incantments, and introduces a Shepherd whom an inviting Precipice tempts to Self-Murder. As to the Fourth, Sixth, and Tenth,

\* See *Rapin* they are given up by \* *Heinsius*, *Salmasius*, *de Carm.* *Rapin*, and the Criticks in general: They *Past. pars 3.* likewise observe that but eleven of all the *Idyllia* of *Theocritus* are to be admitted as Pastorals; and even out of that Number the greater Part will be excluded for one or other of the Reasons above-mentioned. So that when I remark'd in a former Paper, that *Virgil's* Eclogues, taken all together, are rather *Select Poems* than *Pastorals*; I might have said the same thing, with no less Truth, of *Theocritus*. The Reason of this I take to be yet unobserved by the Criticks, viz. *They never meant them all for Pastorals.* Which it is plain *Philips* hath done, and in that Particular excelled both *Theocritus* and *Virgil*.

AS Simplicity is the distinguishing Characteristick of Pastoral, *Virgil* hath been thought guilty of too Courtly a Style; his Language is perfectly pure, and he often forgets he is among Peasants. I have frequently wonder'd that since he was so conversant in the Writings of *Ennius*, he had not imitated the Rusticity of the *Doric*, as well, by the help of the old obsolete *Roman* Language, as *Philips* hath by the antiquated *English*: For Example, might he not have said *Quoi* instead of *Cui*; *Quoijum* for *Cujum*; *vult* for *vult*, &c. as well as our Modern hath *Welladay* for *Alas*, *Whilome* for *of Old*, *make mock* for *deride*, and *wistless Younglings* for *simple Lambs*, &c. by which Means he hath attained as much of the Air of *Theocritus*, as *Philips* hath of *Spencer*.

Mr. POPE hath fallen into the same Error with *Virgil*. His Clowns do not converse in all the Simplicity proper to the Country: His Names are borrow'd from *Theocritus* and *Virgil*, which are improper to the Scene of his Pastorals. He introduces *Daphnis*, *Alexis* and *Thyrsis*

ON

on *British Plains*, as *Virgil* had done before him on the *Mantuan*; whereas *Philips*, who hath the strictest Regard to Propriety, makes choice of Names peculiar to the Country, and more agreeable to a Reader of Delicacy; such as *Hobbinol*, *Lobbin*, *Cuddy*, and *Colin Clout*.

SO easie as Pastoral Writing may seem, (in the Simplicity we have described it) yet it requires great Reading, both of the *Ancient* and *Moderns*, to be a Master of it. *Philips* hath given us manifest Proofs of his Knowledge of Books; it must be confessed his Competitor hath imitated some single Thoughts of the Ancients well enough, if we consider he had not the Happiness of an University Education; but he hath dispersed them, here and there, without that Order and Method which Mr. *Philips* observes, whose whole third Pastoral is an Instance how well he hath studied the fifth of *Virgil*, and how judiciously reduced *Virgil's* Thoughts to the Standard of Pastoral; as his Contention of *Colin Clout* and the *Nightingale*, shows with what Exactness he hath imitated *Strada*.

WHEN I remarked it as a principal Fault to introduce Fruits and Flowers of a Foreign Growth, in Descriptions where the Scene lies in our Country, I did not design that Observation should extend also to Animals, or the Sensitive Life; for *Philips* hath with great Judgment described *Wolves* in *England* in his first Pastoral. Nor would I have a Poet slavishly confine himself (as Mr. *Pope* hath done) to one particular Season of the Year, one certain Time of the Day, and one unbroken Scene in each Eclogue. 'Tis plain *Spencer* neglected this Pedantry, who in his Pastoral of *November* mentions the mournful Song of the Nightingale:

*Sad Philomel her Song in Tears doth steep.*

AND Mr. *Philips*, by a Poetical Creation, hath raised up finer Beds of Flowers than the most industrious Gardiner; his *Roses*, *Lillies* and *Daffadils* blow in the same Season.

BUT the better to discover the Merits of our two Contemporary Pastoral Writers, I shall endeavour to draw a Parallel of them, by setting several of their particular Thoughts

Thoughts in the same light, whereby it will be obvious how much *Philips* hath the Advantage. With what Simplicity he introduces two Shepherds singing alternately:

**Hobb.** *Come, Rosalind, O come, for without thee  
What Pleasure can the Country have for me:  
Come, Rosalind, O come; my brinded Kine,  
My snowy Sheep, my Farm, and all is thine.*

**Lang.** *Come Rosalind, O come; here shady Bowers  
Here are cool Fountains, and here springing Flow'rs.  
Come, Rosalind; Here ever let us stay,  
And sweetly waste our live-long Time away.*

Our other Pastoral Writer, in expressing the same Thought, deviates into downright Poetry.

**Streph.** *In Spring the Fields, in Autumn Hills I love,  
At Morn the Plains, at Noon the shady Grove,  
But Delia always; forc'd from Delia's Sight,  
Nor Plains at Morn, nor Groves at Noon delight.*

**Daph.** *Sylvia's like Autumn ripe, yet mild as May,  
More bright than Noon, yet fresh as early Day;  
Ev'n Spring displeases, when she shines not here.  
But blest with her, 'tis Spring throughout the Year.*

In the first of these Authors, two Shepherds thus innocently describe the Behaviour of their Mistresses.

**Hobb.** *As Marian bath'd, by chance I pass'd by,  
She blush'd, and at me cast a side-long Eye:  
Then swift beneath the Cristal Wave she try'd  
Her beauteous Form; but all in vain, to hide.*

**Lang.** *As I to cool me bath'd one sultry Day,  
Fond Lydia lurking in the Sedges lay.  
The Wanton laugh'd, and seem'd in Haste to fly;  
Yet often stopp'd, and often turn'd her Eye.*

The other Modern (who it must be confessed hath a knack of Versifying) hath it as follows.

**Streph.** *Me gentle Delia beckons from the Plain,  
Then, hid in Shades, eludes her eager Swain;  
But feigns a Laugh, to see me search around,  
And by that Laugh the willing Fair is found.*

**Daph.**

**Daph.** *The sprightly Sylvia trips along the Green,  
She runs, but hopes she does not run unseen;  
While a kind Glance at her Pursuer flies,  
How much at Variance are her Feet and Eyes!*

There is nothing the Writers of this kind of Poetry are fonder of, than Descriptions of Pastoral Presents. *Philips* says thus of a Sheephook.

*Of Season'd Elm; where Studs of Brass appear,  
To speak the Giver's Name, the Month and Year.  
The Hook of polish'd Steel, the Handle turn'd,  
And richly by the Graver's Skill adorn'd.*

The other of a Bowl embossed with Figures.

*— where wanton Ivy twines,  
And swelling Clusters bend the curling Vines;  
Four Figures rising from the Work appear,  
The various Seasons of the rolling Year;  
And what is That which binds the radiant Sky,  
Where twelve bright Signs in beauteous Order lie.*

The Simplicity of the Swain in this Place, who forgets the Name of the *Zodiack*, is no ill Imitation of *Virgil*; but how much more plainly and unaffectedly would *Philips* have dressed this Thought in his *Doric*?

*And what That bight, which girds the Welkin sheen,  
Where twelve gay Signs in meet array are seen.*

IF the Reader would indulge his Curiosity any farther in the Comparison of Particulars, he may read the first Pastoral of *Philips* with the second of his Contemporary, and the fourth and sixth of the former, with the fourth and first of the latter; where several Parallel Places will occur to every one.

HAVING now shown some Parts, in which these two Writers may be compared, it is a Justice I owe to *Mr. Philips*, to discover those in which no Man can compare with him. First, that beautiful Rusticity, of which I shall only produce two Instances, out of a hundred not yet quoted.

*O woful Day! O Day of Woe, quoth he,  
And woful I, who live the Day to see!*

That Simplicity of Diction, the Melancholy Flowing of the Numbers, the Solemnity of the Sound, and the easy Turn of the Words, in this *Dirge* (to make use of our Author's Expression) are extremely Elegant.

IN another of his Pastorals, a Shepherd utters a *Dirge* not much inferior to the former, in the following Lines.

*Ah me the while! ah me! the luckless Day,  
Ah luckless Lad! the rather might I say;  
Ah silly I! more silly than my Sheep,  
Which on the flowry Plains I once did keep.*

Now he still Charms the Ear with these artful Repetitions of the Epithets; and how significant is the last Verse! I desire the most common Reader to repeat them, without feeling some Motions of Compassion.

IN the next Place I shall rank his *Proverbs*, in which I formerly observed he excels: For Example,

*A rolling Stone is ever bare of Moss;  
And, to their Cost, green Years old Proverbs cross.  
— He that late lyes down, as late will rise,  
And, Sluggard-like, till Noon-day snoring lyes.  
Against Ill-Luck all cunning Fore-sight fails;  
Whether we sleep or wake it nought avails.  
— Nor fear, from upright Sentence, Wrong.*

Lastly, His *Elegant Dialect*, which alone might prove him the eldest Born of *Spencer*, and our only true *Arcadian*; I should think it proper for the several Writers of Pastoral, to confine themselves to their several *Counties*. *Spencer* seems to have been of this Opinion; for he hath laid the Scene of one of his Pastorals in *Wales*, where with all the Simplicity natural to that Part of our Island, one Shepherd bids the other *Good-morrow* in an unusual and elegant Manner.



Diggon Davy. *I bid her God-day:  
Or Diggon her is, or I mis-say.*

Diggon answers,

*Her was her while it was Day-light;  
But now her is a most wretched Wight, &c.*

BUT the most beautiful Example of this kind that I ever met with, is in a very valuable Piece, which I chanced to find among some old Manuscripts, entituled, *A Pastoral Ballad*; which I think, for its Nature and Simplicity, may (notwithstanding the Modesty of the Title) be allowed a Perfect Pastoral: It is composed in the *Somersetshire* Dialect, and the Names such as are proper to the Country People. It may be observed, as a further Beauty of this Pastoral, the Words *Nymph, Dryad, Naiad, Fawn, Cupid, or Satyr*, are not once mentioned through the whole. I shall make no Apology for inserting some few Lines of this excellent Piece. *Sicily* breaks thus into the Subject, as she is going a Milking;

Cicily. *Rager go vetch tha \* Kee, or else tha Zun  
Will quite be go, be vore c'have half a den.*  
\* That is the Kine or Cows.

Roger. *Thou shouldst not ax ma tweece, but I've a be  
To dreave our Bull to Bull tha Parson's Kee.*

It is to be observed, that this whole Dialogue is formed upon the Passion of Jealousie; and his mentioning the Parson's Kine naturally revives the Jealousie of the Shepherdess *Sicily*, which she expresses as follows:

Cicily. *Ab Rager, Rager, ehaz was zore avraid  
Ween in yond Vield you kifs'd tha Parson's Maid:  
Is this the Love that once to me you zed,  
When from tha Wake thou brought'st me Ginger-bread?*

Roger. *Cicily thou charg'st me false,-----I'll xwear to thes,  
The Parson's Maid is still a Maid for me.*

In which Answer of his are express'd at once that *Spirit of Religion*, and that *Innocence of the Golden Age*, so necessary to be observed by all Writers of Pastoral.

AT the Conclusion of this Piece, the Author reconciles the Lovers, and ends the Eclogue the most simply in the World.

*So Rager parted her to vetch the Kee,  
And her her Bucket in went Cicily.*

I am loth to show my Fondness for Antiquity so far as to prefer this Ancient *British* Author to our present *English* Writers of Pastoral; but I cannot avoid making this obvious Remark, that both *Spenser* and *Philips* have hit into the same Road with this old *West-Country* Bard of ours.

AFTER all that hath been said, I hope none can think it any Injustice to Mr. *Pope*, that I forbore to mention him as a Pastoral Writer; since upon the Whole he is of the same Class with *Moschus* and *Bion*, whom we have excluded that Rank; and of whose Eclogues, as well as some of *Virgil's*, it may be said, that according to the Description we have given of this sort of Poetry, they are by no means *Pastorals*, but *something Better*.

N<sup>o</sup> 41. *Tuesday, April 28.*

*Ev'n Churches are no Sanctuaries now.*

*Epilogue to Cato.*

THE following Letter has so much Truth and Reason in it, that I believe every Man of Sense and Honour in *England*, will have a just Indignation against the Person, who could commit so great a Violence, as that of which my Correspondent complains.

*To the Author of the GUARDIAN.*

SIR,

I Claim a Place in your Paper for what I now write to you, from the Declaration which you made at your first Appearance, and the very Title you assume to your self,

IF

IF the Circumstance, which I am going to mention, is over-look'd by one who calls himself *Guardian*, I am sure Honour and Integrity, Innocence and Virtue, are not the Objects of his Care.—The *Examiner* ends his Discourse of Friday the 24<sup>th</sup> Instant with these Words,

NO sooner was D— among the Whiggs, and confirmed past retrieving, but Lady Char——te is taken Knotting in Saint James's Chappel during Divine Service, in the immediate Presence both of God and Her Majesty, who were affronted together, that the Family might appear to be entirely come over. I spare the Beauty for the sake of her Birth, but certainly there was no Occasion for so publick a Proof, that her Fingers are more dexterous in Tying a Knot, than her Father's Brains in perplexing the Government.

IT is apparent that the Person here intended is by her Birth a Lady, and Daughter of an Earl of Great Britain, and the Treatment this Author is pleas'd to give her, he makes no Scruple to own she is expos'd to, by being his Daughter. Since he has assum'd a Licence to talk of this Nobleman in Print to his Disadvantage, I hope his Lordship will pardon me, that out of the Interest which I, and all True *Englishmen* have in his Character, I take the Liberty to defend him.

I am willing, on this Occasion, to allow the Claim and Pretension to Merit to be such, as the same Author describes in his preceding Paper.

BY active Merit (says the *Examiner* of the 21<sup>st</sup>) I understand, not only the Power and Ability to serve, but the actual Exercise of any one or more Virtues, for promoting the good of one's Country, and a long and steady Course of real Endeavours to appear useful in a Government; or where a Person, eminently qualified for publick Affairs, distinguishes himself in some Critical Juncture, and at the Expence of his Ease and Fortune, or, with the Hazard of his Person, exposes himself to the Malice of a designing Faction, by thwarting their wicked Purposes, and contributing to the Safety, Repose and Welfare of a People.

LET us examine the Conduct of this noble Earl by this Description; upon the late Glorious Revolution, when

when it was in Debate in what manner the People of  
 England should express their Gratitude to their Deliverer,  
 this Lord, from the utmost Tenderness and Loyalty to  
 his unhappy Prince, and apprehensive of the Danger of  
 so great a Change, voted against King William's Acces-  
 sion to the Throne: However, his following Services  
 sufficiently testified the Truth of that his memorable  
 Expression, *Though he could not make a King, he could*  
*obey him.* The whole Course and Tenor of his Life  
 ever since has been visibly animated, by a steady and  
 constant Zeal for the Monarchy and Episcopacy of these  
 Realms. He has been ever reviled by all who are cold  
 to the Interests of our Established Religion, or Dissenters  
 from it, as a Favourer of Persecution, and a Bigot to  
 the Church against the Civil Rights of his Fellow Sub-  
 jects. Thus it stood with him at the Tryal of Dr. Sa-  
 ccheverell, when this noble Earl had a very great share  
 in obtaining the gentle Sentence which the House of  
 Lords pronounced on that Occasion: But, indeed, I  
 have not heard that any of his Lordship's Dependants  
 joined *Saint Harry* in the Pilgrimage which *that Meek*  
*Man* took afterwards round England, followed by Drum,  
 Trumpet and Acclamations to *Visit the Churches.*—  
 Civil Prudence made it, perhaps, necessary to throw  
 the Publick Affairs into such Hands as had no Pretensi-  
 ons to Popularity in either Party, but from the Distri-  
 bution of the Queen's Favours.

DURING such, and other latter Transactions  
 (which are too fresh to need being recounted) the Earl  
 of Nottingham has had the Misfortune to differ with  
 the Lords who have the Honour to be employed in the  
 Administration; but even among these Incidents he has  
 highly distinguished himself in procuring an Act of  
 Parliament, to prevent that those who Dissent from the  
 Church should serve in the State.

I hope these are great and critical Junctures, wherein  
 this Gentleman has shown himself a Patriot and Lover  
 of the Church in as eminent manner as any other of  
 his Fellow Subjects. He has at all Times, and in all Sea-  
 sons, shown the same steady abhorrence to all Innovations.  
 But it is from this Behaviour, that he has deserved so ill

of

of the *Examiner*, as to be termed a *late Convert* to those whom he calls Faction, and introduced in his Prophane Dialogue of April the 6th, with a Servant and a Madwoman. I think I have, according to the *Examiner's* own Description of Merit, shown how little this Nobleman deserves such Treatment. I shall now appeal to all the World, to consider whether the Outrage committed against the young Lady had not been cruel, and insufferable, towards the Daughter of the highest Offender.

THE utmost Malice and Invention could go no farther than to forge a Story of her having inadvertently done an indifferent Action in a Sacred Place. Of what Temper can this Man be made, that could have no Sense of the Pangs he must give a young Lady to be barely mentioned in a Publick Paper, much more to be named in a Libellous manner, as having offended God and Man.

BUT the Wretch, as dull as he is wicked, felt it strike on his Imagination, that *Knotting* and *Perplexing* would make a Quaint Sting at the end of his Paper, and had no Compunction, though he introduced his Witticism at the Expence of a young Lady's Quiet, and (as far as in him lies) her Honour. Does he thus finish his Discourse of Religion? This is indeed to lay at us, and make every Blow fell to the Ground.

THERE is no Party concerned in this Circumstance; but every Man that hopes for a Virtuous Woman to his Wife, that would defend his Child, or protect his Mistress, ought to receive this Insolence as done to himself, *In the immediate Presence of God and her Majesty, that the Family might appear to be entirely come over*, says the fawning Miscreant.—It is very visible which of those Powers (that he has put together) he is the more fearful of offending. But he mistakes his way in making his Court to a pious Sovereign, by naming her with the Deity, in order to find Protection for insulting a virtuous Woman, who comes to call upon him in the Royal Chappel.

IF Life be (as it ought to be with People of their Character, whom the *Examiner* attacks) less valuable

and dear than Honour and Reputation, in that proportion is the *Examiner* worse than an Assassin. We have stood by and tamely heard him aggravate the Disgraces of the Brave and the Unfortunate. We have seen him double the Anguish of the unhappy Man, we have seen him trample on the Ashes of the Dead; but all this has concern'd greater Life, and could touch only Publick Characters, they did but remotely affect our Private and Domestick Interests; but when due Regard is not had to the Honour of Women, all human Society is assaulted. The highest Person in the World is of that Sex, and has the utmost sensibility of an Outrage committed against it. She, who was the best Wife that ever Prince was blessed with, will, tho' she sits on a Throne, jealously regard the Honour of a young Lady who has not entered into that Condition.

LADY *Char* — *te's* Quality will make it impossible, that this cruel Usage can escape her Majesty's Notice, and 'tis the Business of every honest Man to trace the Offender, and expose him to the Indignation of his Sovereign.

N<sup>o</sup> 42. *Wednesday, April 29.*

*Non missura cutem, nisi plena cruoris Hirudo.*

*Mor.*

TOM *Lizard* told us a Story, the other Day, of some Persons which our Family know very well, with so much Humour and Life, that it caused a great deal of Mirth at the Tea-Table. His Brother *Will*, the *Templar*, was highly delighted with it, and the next Day being with some of his Inns-of-Court Acquaintance, resolved (whether out of the Benevolence, or the Pride of his Heart, I will not determine) to entertain them with what he called a *pleasant Humour, enough*. I was in great Pain for him when I heard him begin, and was not at all surprized to find the Company very little moved by it. *Will* blushed, looked round the Room, and with a forced

Forced Laugh, Faith. Gentleman, said he, I do not know what makes you look so grave; it was an admirable Story when I heard it.

WHEN I came home I fell into a profound Contemplation upon Story-telling, and as I have nothing so much at Heart as the Good of my Country, I resolved to lay down some Precautions upon this Subject.

I have often thought that a Story-teller is born, as well as a Poet. It is, I think, certain, that some Men have such a peculiar Cast of Mind, that they see things in another Light, than Men of grave Dispositions. Men of a lively Imagination, and a mirthful Temper, will represent things to their Hearers in the same manner as they themselves were affected with them; and whereas serious Spirits might perhaps have been disgusted at the sight of some odd Occurrences in Life; yet the very same Occurrences shall please them in a well told Story, where the disagreeable Parts of the Images are concealed, and those only which are pleasing exhibited to the Fancy. Story-telling is therefore not an Art, but what we call a *Knack*; it doth not so much subsist upon Wit as upon Humour; and I will add, that it is not perfect without proper Gesticulations of the Body, which naturally attend such merry Emotions of the Mind. I know very well, that a certain Gravity of Countenance sets some Stories off to Advantage, where the Hearer is to be surprized in the End; but this is by no means a general Rule; for it is frequently convenient to aid and assist, by cheerful Looks, and whimsical Agitations. I will go yet further, and affirm that the Success of a Story very often depends upon the Make of the Body, and Formation of the Features, of him who relates it. I have been of this Opinion ever since I criticised upon the Chin of *Dick Dewlap*. I very often had the Weakness to repine at the Prosperity of his Conceits, which made him pass for a Wit with the Widow at the Coffee-house, and the ordinary Mechanicks that frequent it; nor could I my self forbear laughing at them most heartily, though upon Examination I thought most of them very flat and insipid. I found, after some time, that the Merit of his Wit was founded upon the shaking of a fat Paunch, and the tossing up of a Pair of

Rosie Jowles. Poor *Dick* had a Fit of Sickness, which robbed him of his Fat and his Fame at once; and it was full three Months before he regained his Reputation, which rose in Proportion to his Floridity. He is now very jolly and ingenious, and hath a good Constitution for Wit.

THOSE, who are thus adorned with the Gifts of Nature, are apt to show their Parts with too much Ostentation: I would therefore advise all the Professors of this Art never to tell Stories, but as they seem to grow out of the Subject Matter of the Conversation, or as they serve to illustrate or enliven it. Stories, that are very common, are generally irksome; but may be aptly introduced, provided they be only hinted at, and mentioned by way of Allusion. Those, that are altogether new, should never be ushered in, without a short and pertinent Character of the chief Persons concerned; because, by that means, you make the Company acquainted with them; and it is a certain Rule, that slight and trivial Accounts of those who are familiar to us administer more Mirth, than the brightest Points of Wit in unknown Characters. A little Circumstance, in the Complexion or Dress of the Man you are talking of, sets his Image before the Hearer, if it be chosen aptly for the Story. Thus, I remember, *Tom Lizard*, after having made his Sisters merry with an Account of a formal old Man's way of Complimenting, owned very frankly, that his Story would not have been worth one Farthing, if he had made the Hat of him whom he represented one Inch narrower. Besides the marking distinct Characters, and selecting pertinent Circumstances, it is likewise necessary to leave off in time, and end smartly. So that there is a kind of Drama in the forming of a Story, and the manner of conducting and pointing it is the same as in an Epigram. It is a miserable thing, after one hath raised the Expectation of the Company by humorous Characters, and a pretty Conceit, to pursue the Matter too far. There is no retreating, and how poor is it for a Story-teller to end his Relation by saying, *That's all!*

AS the chusing of pertinent Circumstances is the Life of a Story, and that wherein Humour principally consists;



so the Collectors of impertinent Particulars are the very Bane and Opiates of Conversation. Old Men are great Transgressors this way. Poor Ned Poppy — he's gone! — was a very honest Man, but was so excessively tedious over his Pipe, that he was not to be endured. He knew so exactly what they had for Dinner; when such a thing happened; in what Ditch his bay Stone-Horse had his Sprain at that time; and how his Man *John* — no! 'twas *William*, started a Hare in the Common Field; that he never got to the End of his Tale. Then he was extremely particular in Marriages and Inter-marriages, and Cousins twice or thrice removed; and whether such a thing happened at the latter end of *July*; or the beginning of *August*. He had a marvellous Tendency likewise to Digressions; insomuch that if a considerable Person was mention'd in his Story, he would straitway launch out into an Episode of him; and again, if in that Person's Story he had occasion to remember a third Man, he broke off, and gave us his History, and so on. He always put me in Mind of what Sir *William Temple* informs us of the Tale-tellers in the North of *Ireland*, who are hired to tell Stories of Giants and Enchanters to lull People asleep. These Historians are obliged, by their Bargain, to go on without stopping; so that after the Patient hath, by this Benefit, enjoy'd a long Nap, he is sure to find the Operator proceeding in his Work. Ned procured the like Effect in me the last time I was with him. As he was in the third Hour of his Story, and very thankful that his Memory did not fail him, I fairly nodded in the Elbow Chair. He was much affronted at this, 'till I told him, *Old Friend, you have your Infirmary, and I have mine.*

BUT of all Evils in Story telling, the humour of telling Tales one after another, in great Numbers, is the least supportable. Sir *Harry Pandolf* and his Son give my Lady *Lizard* great Offence in this Particular. Sir *Harry* hath what they call a String of Stories, which he tells over every *Christmas*. When our Family visits there, we are constantly, after Supper, entertain'd with the *Glastenbury Thorn*. When we have wonder'd at that a little, *Ay, but Father*, saith the Son, *let us have the Spirit in the Wood.* After that hath been laughed at, *Ay, but*

*Father*, cries the Booby again, *tell us how you served the Robber. Alack a-day!* saith Sir Harry with a Smile and rubbing his Forehead, *I have almost forgot that, but 'tis a pleasant Conceit to be sure.* Accordingly he tells that, and twenty more, in the same independent Order, and without the least Variation, at this Day, as he hath done, to my Knowledge, ever since the Revolution. I must not forget a very odd Complement that Sir Harry always makes my Lady when he dines here. After Dinner he strokes his Belly, and says with a feigned Concern in his Countenance, *Madam, I have left by you to Day. How so?* Sir Harry, replies my Lady. *Madam,* says he, *I have lost an excellent Stomach.* At this, his Son and Heir laughs immoderately, and winks upon Mrs. Amabella. This is the thirty third time that Sir Harry hath been thus Arch, and I can bear it no longer.

AS the telling of Stories is a great Help and Life to Conversation, I always encourage them, if they are pertinent and Innocent; in Opposition to those gloomy Mortals, who disdain every thing but Matter of Fact. Those grave Fellows are my Aversion, who sit every Thing with the utmost Nicety, and find the Malignity of a Lie in a piece of Humour, pushed a little beyond exact Truth. I likewise have a poor Opinion of those, who have got a Trick of keeping a steady Countenance, that cock their Hats, and look glum when a pleasant Thing is said, and ask, *Well? and what then?* Men of Wit and Parts should treat one another with Benevolence; and I will lay it down as a Maxim, that if you seem to have a good Opinion of another Man's Wit, he will allow you to have Judgment.



*Thursday*

N<sup>o</sup> 43. *Thursday, April 30.*

*Effatus loques indigna tragedia versus,  
Us festis matrona moveri jussa diebus.*

Hor.

I Had for some Days observed something in Agitation, which was carried by Smiles and Whispers, between my Lady Lizard and her Daughters, with a professed Declaration that Mr. *Insipide* should not be in the Secret. I would not trespass upon the Integrity of the *Sparkler* so much as to solicit her to break her Word even in a Trifle; but I take it for an Instance of her Kindness to me, that as soon as she was at Liberty she was impatient to let me know it, and this Morning sent me the following Billet.

S I R,

MY Brother *Tom*. waited upon us all last Night to *Cato*; we sat in the first Seats in the Box of the Eighteen-Penny Gallery; you must come hither this Morning, for we shall be full of Debates about the Characters. I was for *Marcia* last Night, but find that Partiality was owing to the Awe I was under in her Father's Presence; but this Morning *Lucia* is my Woman. You will tell me whether I am right or no when I see you; but I think it is a more difficult Virtue to forbear going into a Family, tho' she was in Love with the Heir of it, for no other Reason but because her Happiness was inconsistent with the Tranquillity of the whole House to which she should be ally'd, I say I think it a more generous Virtue in *Lucia* to conquer her Love from this Motive, than in *Marcia* to suspend hers in the present Circumstances of her Father and her Country; but pray be here to settle these Matters. I am,

Your most Obligated and

Obedient Humble Servant,

Mary Lizard.

I made all the haste imaginable to the Family, where I found Tom. with the Play in his Hand, and the whole Company with a sublime Chearfulness in their Countenance, all ready to speak to me at once; and before I could draw my Chair, my Lady her self repeated,

*'Tis not a Sett of Features or Complexion,  
The Tincture of a Skin, that I admire;  
Beauty soon grows familiar to the Lover,  
Fades in his Eye, and palls upon the Sense.  
The Virtuous Marcia tow'rs above her Sex;  
True, she is fair, (Oh, how divinely Fair!)  
But still the lovely Maid improves her Charms  
With inward Greatness, unaffected Wisdom,  
And Sanctity of Manners.*

I was going to speak when Mrs. Cornelia stood up, and with the most gentle Accent and sweetest Tone of Voice, succeeded her Mother.

*So the pure limpid Stream. when foul with Stains  
Of rushing Torrents and descending Rains,  
Works it self clear, and as it runs refines,  
Till by Degrees the floating Mirrour shines,  
Reflects each Flow'r that on the Border grows,  
And a new Heav'n in its fair Bosom shows.*

I thought they would now have given me time to draw a Chair, but the Sparkler took hold of me, and I heard her with the utmost Delight pursue her Admiration of Lucia, in the Words of Portius.

*— Ashwart the Terrors that thy Vow  
Has planted round thee, thou appear'st more fair,  
More amiable, and risest in thy Charms.  
Lovely'st of Women! Heav'n is in thy Soul,  
Beauty and Virtue shine for ever round thee,  
Bright'ning each other; thou art all Divine!*

WHEN the Ladies had done speaking, I took the Liberty to take my Place; while Tom, who, like a just Courtier, thinks the Interest of his Prince and Country the same, dwelt upon these Lines.

*Remember,*

*Remember, O my Friends, the Laws, the Rights,  
The gen'rous Plan of Power deliver'd down  
From Age to Age, by your renown'd Fore-fathers;  
(So dearly bought, the Price of so much Blood)  
O let it never perish in your Hands!  
But piously transmit it to your Children.*

THOUGH I would not take Notice of it at that time, it went to my Heart that *Annabella*, for whom I have long had some Apprehensions, said nothing on this Occasion, but indulged her self in the Sneer of a little Mind, to see the rest so much affected. Mrs. *Betty* also, who knows forsooth more than us all, overlooked the whole Drama, but acknowledged the Dresses of *Syphax* and *Juba* were very prettily imagined. The Love of Virtue, which has been so warmly roused by this admirable Piece in all Parts of the Theatre, is an unanswerable Instance of how great Force the Stage might be towards the Improvement of the World, were it regarded and encouraged as much as it ought: There is no Medium in this Case, for the Advantages of Action, and the Representation of Vice and Virtue in an agreeable or odious manner before our Eyes, are so irresistably prevalent, that the Theatre ought to be shut up, or carefully govern'd, in any Nation that values the Promotion of Virtue or Guard of Innocence among its People. Speeches or Sermons will ever suffer, in some Degree, from the Characters of those that make them; and Mankind are so unwilling to reflect on what makes for their own Mortification, that they are ever cavilling against the Lives of those who speak in the Cause of Goodness, to keep themselves in Countenance, and continue in belov'd Infirmities. But in the case of the Stage, Envy and Detraction are Baffled, and none are offended, but all insensibly won by personated Characters, which they neither look upon as their Rivals or Superiors; every Man that has any Degree of what is laudable in a Theatrical Character, is secretly pleased, and encouraged in the Prosecution of that Virtue, without fancying any Man about him has more of it. To this purpose I tell a Talking at the Tea-Table; when my Lady *Lizard*, with a Look of some

Severity towards *Annabella* and *Mrs. Betty*, was pleased to say, that it must be from some trifling Prepossession of Mind that any one could be unmoved with the Characters of this Tragedy; nor do I yet understand, to what Circumstance in the Family her Ladyship alluded, when she made all the Company look serious, and rehearsed, with a Tone more exalted, those Words of the Heroine,

*In spite of all the Virtues we can boast,  
The Woman that Deliberates is lost.*

### A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

Whereas *Bar. Pidgeon* in the Strand, Hair-Cutter to the Family of the *Lizards*, has attained to great Proficiency in his Art, *Mr. Ironside* advises all Persons of fine Heads, in order to have Justice done them, to repair to that industrious Mechanick.

N. B. *Mr. Pigeon* has Orders to talk with, and examine into the Parts and Character of young Persons, before he thins the Covering near the Seat of the Brain.

N<sup>o</sup> 44. *Friday, May 1.*

— *Huc Iter Elysium nobis.*

*Virg.*

I Have frequently observed in the Walks belonging to all the Inns of Court, a Sett of old Fellows who appear to be Humourists, and wrapped up in themselves; but have long been at a loss when I have seen them Smile, and name my Name as I passed by, and say *Old Ironside* wears well. I am a meer Boy to some of them who frequent *Gray's-Inn*, but am not a little pleased to find they are even with the World, and return upon it its Neglect towards them, which is all the Defence we old Fellows have against the Petulancy of young People. I am very glad to observe that these Sages of this Peripatetick Sect study Tranquility and Indolence of Body and Mind, in the Neighbourhood of so much Contention as is carried

ried on among the Students of *Littleton*. The following Letter gives us some light into the Manners and Maxims of these Philosophers.

*To the GUARDIAN.*

S I R,

AS the Depredations of Time and Fortune have been lamented in all Ages, those Persons who have resisted and disputed the Tyranny of either of these, have employed the sublimest Speculations of the Writers in all Languages. As these deceased Hero's have had their Places judiciously assigned them already in the Temple of Fame, I would immortalize some Persons now alive, who to me are greater Objects of Envy, both as their Bravery is exercised with the utmost Tranquility and Pleasure to themselves, and as they are substantially Happy on this side the Grave, in opposition to all the Greek and Latin Scraps to the contrary.

AS therefore I am naturally subject to cruel Inroads from the Spleen, as I affirm all Evil to come from the East, as I am the Weather-glass of every Company I come into, I sometimes, according to *Shakespeare*,

*Sit like my Grandfire out in Ahablar,  
Sleep whilst I wake, and creep into the Fandice  
By bring peevish——*

I would furnish out a Table of Merry Fame, in envious Admiration of those Jovial Blades, who disappoint the Strokes of Age and Fortune with the same Gaiety of Soul, as when thro' Youth or Affluence they were in their Prime for Fancy, Frolick and Atchievement. There are, you may observe, in all Publick Walks, Persons, who by a singular Shabbiness of their Attire, make a very ridiculous Appearance in the Opinion of the Men of Dress. They are very fallen and involved, and appear in such a State of Distress and Tribulation, as to be thought Inconsoable. They are generally of that Complexion which was in Fashion during the pleasurable Reign of *Charles the Second*. Some of them, indeed, are of a lighter Brown, whose Fortunes fell with  
that

that of King *James*. Now these, who are the Jeſt of ſuch as take themſelves, and the World uſually takes, to be in Proſperity, are the very Perſons whoſe Happineſs, were it underſtood, would be looked upon with Burning Envy. I fell into the Diſcovery of them in the following manner: One Day laſt Summer, being particularly under the Dominion of the Spleen, I reſolved to ſooth my Melancholly in the Company of ſuch, whoſe Appearance promiſed a full Return of any Complaints I could poſſibly utter. Living near *Grays-Inn* Walks I went thither in ſearch of the Perſons above deſcribed, and found ſome of them ſeated upon a Bench, where, as *Milton* ſings,

— the ſempier'd Shade  
Imbrown'd their Noonſide Bow'r.

I ſqueezed in among them, and they did not only receive my Moanings with ſingular Humanity, but gave me all poſſible Encouragement to enlarge them. If the Blackneſs of my Spleen raiſed any imaginary Diſtemper of Body, ſome one of them immediately ſympathized with me. If I ſpoke of any Diſappointment in my Fortune, another of them would abate my Sorrowing by recounting to me his own Deſeat upon the very ſame Circumſtances. If I touched upon overlooked Merit, the whole Aſſembly ſeemed to condole with me very feelingly upon that Particular. In ſhort, I could not make my ſelf ſo calamitous in Mind, Body or Circumſtances, but ſome one of them was upon a Level with me. When I had wound up my Diſcourſe, and was ripe for their intended Raillery, at firſt they crown'd my Narration with ſeveral piteous Sighs and Groans, but after a ſhort Pauſe, and a Signal given for the Onſet, they burſt out into a moſt incomprehenſible Fit of Laughter. You may be ſure I was notably out of Countenance, which gave occaſion to a ſecond Exploſion of the ſame Mirth. What troubled me moſt was, that their Figure, Age, and ſhort Swords, preſerved them from any Imputation of Cowardiſe upon reſuſal of Battel, and their Number from Inſult. I had now no other way to be upon good Terms with them,

but



• but desiring I might be admitted into this Fraternity:  
• This was at first vigorously opposed, it being objected  
• to me, that I affected too much the Appearance of an  
• happy Man, to be received into a Society so proud of  
• appearing the most afflicted. However, as I only seem-  
• ed to be what they really were, I am admitted by way  
• of Triumph upon Probation for a Year; and if within  
• that Time it shall be possible for them to infuse any of  
• their Gaiety into me, I can, at *Monmouth-street*, upon  
• mighty easie Terms, purchase the Robes necessary for  
• my Instalment into this Order; and when they  
• have made me as Happy, shall be willing to appear as  
• miserable, as any of this Assembly. I confess I have  
• ever since been ashamed, that I should once take  
• that Place to be Sacred to the Disconsolate, which  
• I now must affirm to be the only *Elysium* on this  
• side the *Styx*; and that ever I should look upon  
• those Personages as lively Instances of the Outrage  
• of Time and Fortune who disallow their Empire  
• with such Inimitable Bravery. Some of these are pret-  
• ty good Classical Scholars, and they follow these Stu-  
• dies always Walking, upon account of a certain Sentence  
• in *Pliny's* Epistles to the following Effect, *'Tis inconceiv-  
• able how much the Understanding is enlivened by the  
• Exercise of the Body.* If therefore their Author is a lit-  
• tle difficult, you will see 'em fleeting with a very pre-  
• cipitate Pace, and when it has been very perplex'd and  
• abstruse, I have seen a Couple of these Students prepare  
• their Apprehensions by still quicker Motions, till they  
• run into Wisdom. These Courses do not only make  
• them go thro' their Studies with Pleasure and Profit, but  
• there is more Spirit and Vigour in their Dialogues, af-  
• ter the Heat and Hurry of these Perambulations. This  
• Place was chosen as the peculiar Resort of these Sages,  
• not only upon Account of its Air and Situation, but in  
• Regard to certain Edifices and Seats therein rais'd with  
• great Magnificence and Convenience; and here after the  
• Toil of their Walks, and upon any Strefs of Weather,  
• these Blessed Inhabitants assemble themselves. There is  
• one Building particularly, in which, if the Day permit,  
• they have the most frequent Conferences, not so much  
• be-

because of the Loveliness of its Eminence, as a Sentence of Literature incircling the Extremities of it, which I think is as follows. *Franciscus Bacon Eques Auratus Rector Testamenti Jeremia Bettenbaum Hujus Hospitii Viri Abstemii & Contemplativi Hanc Solam posuit in Memoriam Eiusdem.* Now this Structure being erected in honourable Memory of the Abstemious the Contemplative Mr. Bettenbaum, they take frequent Occasion to rally this Erudition, which is to continue the Remembrance of a Person, who, according to their Translation of the Words, being confess'd to have been of most Splenatick Memory, ought rather to lie buried in Oblivion.

LEST they should flag in their own way of Conversation, they admit a Fair One to relieve 'em with hers: There are two or three thin Existences among 'em, which I think I may call the Ghosts of departed Beaus, who pay their Court more particularly to this Lady, tho' their Passion never rises higher than a Kiss, which is always

*Yielded with coy Submission, modest Pride,  
And sweet reluctant amorous Delay.*

Milton.

AS 'tis the Character of this Fraternity, to turn their seeming Misfortunes to their Advantage, they affirm it to be the greatest Indulgence imaginable in these Amours, that Nature perpetuates their good Inclinations to the Fair, by an Inability to extinguish 'em.

DURING my Year of Probation, I am to prepare my self with such Parts of History as have engaged their Application during the Leisure of their ill Fortune; I am therefore to read *Ragworthy* and *Clarendon*, in the Perusal of which Authors I am not obliged to enter into the Justness of their Reflections and Characters, but am desired to read, with an Eye particularly curious, the Battels of *Marston-Moor* and *Edge-Hill*, in one of which every Man of this Assembly has lost a Relation; and each has a Story which none who has not read those Battels is able to taste.

I had almost forgot to mention a most unexampled Piece of their Gallantry. Some time since, in a prodigious Foggy Morning, I went in search of these Persons

to

• to their usual Place of Resort, and perhaps shall hardly  
• be believed, when I affirm, that notwithstanding they  
• sucked in so condensed and poisonous an *Air*, I found  
• them enjoying themselves with as much Vivacity, as if  
• they had breathed in the Serenity of *Montpelier*.

*I am, S I R,*

*Your most Humble Servant,*

J. W.

N<sup>o</sup> 45. *Saturday, May 2.*

**I** Don't know that I have been more intimately moved with Pity in my whole Life, than when I was reading a Letter from a young Woman, not yet Nineteen, in which there are these lamentable Words, *Alas! whither shall I fly? he has deceived, ruined, and left me.* The Circumstances of her Story are only these ordinary ones, that her Lover was a Man of greater Fortune than she could expect would address to her upon honourable Terms; but she said to her self, *she had Wit and Beauty, and such Charms as often captivate so far as to make Men forget those manner Considerations, and innocent Freedoms were not to be denied: A Gentleman of Condition is not to be shunned purely for being such; and they who took Notice of it, did it only out of Malice, because they were not used by him with the same Distinction.* But I would have young Women, who are Orphans, or unguarded with powerful Alliances, consider with Horror the Insolence of Wealth: Fortune does in a great Measure denominate what is Vice and Virtue; or if it does not go so far, Innocence is helpless, and Oppression unpunished without its Assistance; for this reason it is, that I would strictly recommend to my young Females not to dally with Men whose Circumstances can support them against their Falshood, and have the Fashion of a base self-interested World on their Side, which instead of avenging the Cause

of

of an abused Woman will proclaim her Dishonour; while the Person injured is shunned like a Pestilence, he who did the Wrong sees no Difference in the Reception he meets with. nor is he the less welcome to the rest of the Sex, who are still within the Pale of Honour and Innocence.

WHAT makes this Circumstance the more lamentable is, that it frequently falls upon those who have greatest Merit and Understanding, Gentleness of Disposition, and Taste of Polite Conversation. I have often known Snares towards Vice in some, whilst Sullenness and Disrelish of any thing that was agreeable have been the only Defences of Virtue in others. I have my unhappy Correspondent's Letter before me; and she says, she is sure he is so much a Gentleman, and he has that natural Softness, that if he reads any thing moving on this Subject in my Paper, it will certainly make him think. Poor Girl! *Cæsar ashamed! Has not he seen Pharsalia?* Does the poor Creature imagine that a Scrip of Paper, a Collection of Sentences and an old Man's Talk of Pleasures which he is past, will have an Effect upon him who could go on in a Series of Falshood; let drop ambiguous Sentences in her Absence, to give her false Hope from the Repetition of them by some Friend that heard them; that could pass as much Time in the Pursuit of her, as would have attained some useful Art or Science; and that only to attain a short Revel of his Senses under a Stupor of Faith, Honour and Conscience? No; the Destruction of a well educated young Woman is not accomplished by the Criminal who is guilty of it, in a sudden Start of Desire; he is not surprized into it by Frailey, but arrives at it by Care, Skill and Meditation. It is no small Aggravation of the Guilt, that it is a thousand times conquered and resisted, even while it is prosecuted. He that waits for fairer Occasions, for riper Wishes, for the Removal of a particular Objection, or the Conquest of any certain Scruple, has it in his Power to obey his Conscience, which often calls him, during the Intreague, a Villain and a Destroyer. There can be nothing said for such an Evil; but that the Restraints of Shame and Ignominy are broken down by the Prevalence of Custom. I don't, indeed, expect that  
my

my Precautions will have any great weight with Men of Mode; but I know not but they may be some way efficacious on those who have not yet taken their Party as to Vice and Virtue for Life; but I know not how it is; but our Sex has usurped a certain Authority to exclude Chastity out of the Catalogue of Masculine Virtues, by which means Females adventure all against those who have nothing to lose; and they have nothing but empty Sighs, Tears and Reproaches against those who reduced them to real Sorrow and Infamy. But as I am now talking to the World yet untainted, I will venture to recommend Chastity as the noblest Male Qualification.

IT is methinks very unreasonable that the Difficulty of attaining all other good Habits is what makes them honourable, but in this Case the very Attempt is become Ridiculous. But in spite of all the Railery of the World Truth is still Truth, and will have Beauties inseparable from it. I should upon this Occasion bring Examples of Heroick Chastity, were I not afraid of having my Paper thrown away by the Modish Part of the Town, who go no farther, at best, than the meer Absence of Ill, and are contented to be rather Irreproachable than Praise-worthy; in this particular, a Gentleman, in the Court of *Cyrus*, reported to his Majesty the Charms and Beauty of *Panthea*, and ended his Panegyrick by telling him, that since he was at Leisure he would carry him to visit her; but that Prince, who is a very great Man to this Day, answered the Pimp, because he was a Man of Quality, without Roughness, and said with a Smile, *If I should visit her upon your Introduction now I have Leisure, I don't know but I might go again upon her own Invitation, when I ought to be better employed.* But when I cast about all the Instances which I have met with in all my Reading, I find not one so generous, so honest, and so noble as that of *Joseph* in *Holy Writ*: When his Master had trusted him so unreservedly, (to speak it in the emphatical Manner of the Scripture) *He knew not ought he had save the Bread which he did eat*, he was so unhappy as to appear irresistibly Beautiful to his Mistress; but when this shameless Woman proceeds to solicit him, how gallant is his Answer? *Behold my Master wotteth not what is with me in the House,*  
and

and hath committed all that he hath to my Hand, there is none greater in the House than I, neither hath he kept back any thing from Me but thee because thou art his Wife. The same Argument, which a base Mind would have made to its self for committing the Evil, was to this brave Man the greatest Motive for forbearing it, that he could do it with Impunity; the Malice and Falshood of the disappointed Woman naturally arose on that Occasion, and there is but a short Step from the Practice of Virtue to the Hatred of it. It would therefore be worth serious Consideration in both Sexes, and the Matter is of Importance enough to them, to ask themselves whether they would change lightness of Heart, indolence of Mind, chearful Meals, untroubled Slumbers, and gentle Dispositions, for a constant Pruriency which shuts out all Things that are Great or Indifferent, Clouds the Imagination with Insensibility and Prejudice to all manner of Delight, but that which is common to all Creatures that extend their Species.

A Loose Behaviour, and an Inattention to every thing that is Serious, flowing from some Degree of this Petulancy, is observable in the Generality of the Youth of both Sexes in this Age. It is the one common Face of most publick Meetings, and breaks in upon the Sobriety, I won't say Severity, that we ought to Exercise in Churches. The pert Boys and flippan't Girls are but faint Followers of those in the same Inclinations at more advanced Years. I know not who can oblige them to mend their Manners; all that I pretend to, is to enter my Protest that they are neither fine Gentlemen nor fine Ladies for this Behaviour. As to the Portraictures which I would propose, as the Images of agreeable Men and Women, if they are not imitated or regarded, I can only answer, as I remember Mr. Dryden did on the like Occasion, when a young Fellow, just come from the Play of *Clametes*, told him in Railery against the Contingency of his principal Character, If I had been alone with a Lady I should not have passed my Time like your *Spartan*; *That may be*, answer'd the Bard with a very grave Face, *but give me leave to tell you, Sir, you are no Hero.*

Monday,

---

N<sup>o</sup> 46. *Monday, May 4.*


---

*Sola est celesti digna reperta terra.**Qv. de Livid.*

**Y**ESTERDAY, at my Lady *Lizard's* Tea-Table, the Discourse happened to turn upon Women of Renown; such as have distinguished themselves in the World by surprizing Actions, or by any great and shining Qualities, so as to draw upon themselves the Envy of their own Sex, and the Admiration of ours. My Lady has been curious in collecting the Lives of the most famous, of which she has a considerable number, both in Print and in Manuscript. This naturally led me to speak of *Madam Maintenon*; and, at the Request of my Lady and her Daughters, I have undertaken to put together such Circumstances of her Life, as I had formerly gathered out of Books, and picked up from Conversation in my Travels.

*MADAM Maintenon* was born a Gentlewoman, her Name is *Frances Dambigné*. *Monsieur Dambigné*, her Grandfather, was not only a Person of Condition, but likewise of great Merit. He was born in the Year 1550, and died in 1630, the 80th Year of his Age. A little before his Death he writ his own Epitaph, which is Engraven upon his Tomb-Stone in the Cloister of *St. Peter's Church at Geneva*, and may be seen in *Spau's History* of that Republick. He was a leading Man among the Protestants in *France*, and much courted to come over to the opposite Party. When he perceived there was no Safety for him any longer in his own Country, he fled for Refuge to *Geneva* about the Year 1619. The Magistrates, and the Clergy there, received him with great Marks of Honour and Distinction, and he passed the remaining part of his Life amongst them in great Esteem. *Mauvry* (the French Historian) says, that he was a Man of great Courage and Boldness, of a ready Wit, and of a fine Taste in Polite Learning, as well as of good Experience in Matters of War.

THE

THE Son of this *Daubigné* was Father to the present *Madam Maintenon*. This Gentleman was thrown into Prison when he was but a Youth, for what Reason I cannot learn; but his Life, it seems, was in Question, if the Keeper of the Prison's Daughter (touch'd with his Misfortunes and his Merit) had not determin'd with her self to set him at Liberty. Accordingly a favourable Opportunity presenting it self, she set the Prisoner at large, and accompanied him her self in his Flight. The Lovers finding themselves now in no Danger of being apprehended, Monsieur *Daubigné* acquitted himself of the Promise he had given his fair Deliverer, and married her Publickly. To provide against their immediate Want in a strange Place, she had taken with her what she found at home most valuable and easie to be carry'd off. All this was converted into Mony; and while their little Treasure lasted, our new-married Couple thought themselves the happiest Persons living. But their Provision now began to fail, and Monsieur *Daubigné*, who plainly saw the Straits to which they must be in a little time reduced, notwithstanding all his Love, and Tenderness, thought he should soon be in a far worse Condition, than that from which he had so lately escaped. But what most afflicted him was to see, that his Wife, whom he loved so tenderly, must be reduced to the utmost Necessity; and that too at a time when she was big with Child.

MONSIEUR *Daubigné*, pressed with these Difficulties, formed to himself a very hazardous Resolution; and since the Danger he saw in it was only to his Person, he put it in Execution, without ever consulting his Wife. The Purpose he entred upon, was to venture back into France, and to endeavour there to get up some of his Effects, and in a short time to have the Pleasure of returning to his Wife with some little Means of Subsistence. He flattered himself, that he was now no longer thought of in his own Country, and that, by the help of a Friend, he might continue there unknown for some time. But upon Trial it happened quite otherwise, for he was betrayed by those in whom he confided; so that he was a second time cast into Prison. I should have mentioned, that he left his Wife without ever taking leave; and that the



the first Notice she had of his Design was by a Letter, which he sent her from the Place where he lay the first Night. Upon the reading of it, she was immediately alarm'd for the Life of a Husband so very dear to her; but she fell into the last Affliction when she received the News of his being imprisoned again, of which she had been apprehensive from the beginning. When her Concern was a little abated, she considered that the afflicting of her self cou'd give him no Relief; and despairing ever to be able a second time to bring about the Delivery of her Husband, and likewise finding it impossible for her to live long separated from him, she resolved to share in his Misfortunes, and to live and die with him in his Prison. Therefore, without the least Regard to the Danger of a Woman's travelling in her Condition (for she was now far gone with Child) she entred upon her Journey, and having found out her Husband, voluntarily gave her self up to remain a Prisoner with him. And here it was that she was delivered of that Daughter, who has since proved the Wonder of her Age.

THE Relations of Monsieur *Daubigné*, dissatisfied with his Conduct and his Marriage, had all of them abandoned him, excepting Madam *Villete* his Sister, who used to visit him. She could not but be touched with the Condition in which she found him, intirely destitute of all the Conveniencies, and almost the very Necessaries of Life. But that which most moved her Compassion was, to see, in the Arms of a Disconsolate Mother, the poor helpless Infant exposed, amidst her Cries, to Cold, to Nakedness and Hunger: In this Extremity Madam *Villete* took the Child home with her, and gave her to the Care of her Daughter's Nurse, with whom she was bred up for some time, as a Foster-Sister. Besides this, she sent the two Prisoners several Necessaries. Some time after Monsieur *Daubigné* found Means, by changing his Religion, to get out of Prison, upon Condition he would quit the Kingdom; to which he consented.

MONSIEUR *Daubigné*, knowing he was never like to see France more, got together what little Substance he could, in order to make a long Voyage; and so with a small Family, he embark'd for America; where he and his

his Wife lived in Quiet, and made it their principal Care to give their Children (a Son and a Daughter) good Education.

THESE unfortunate Parents died both in their Exile, leaving their Children very young. The Daughter, who was elder than her Brother, as she grew up began to be very desirous of seeing her Native Country; this, together with the Hopes she had of recovering something of that which once belonged to her Father, made her willing to take the first Opportunity of returning into *France*. Finding therefore a Ship that was ready to Sail thither, she went on Board, and landed at *Rochele*. From thence she proceeded directly to *Poitou*, and there made it her Business first to enquire out *Madam Villet* her Aunt, who she knew very well was the Person to whom she owed her Life. *Madam Villet* received her with great Marks of Affection; and after informing her, that she must not expect to recover any thing of what had belonged to her Father, since that was all irreparably lost and dissipated by his Banishment, and the Proceedings against him; she added, that she should be welcome, if she thought fit, to live with her, where at least she should never be reduced to want a Subsistence.

MADemoiselle *Daubigné* accepted the Offer which her Aunt made her, and studied by all means imaginable to render her self necessary and agreeable to a Person upon whom she saw that she must entirely depend for every Thing. More especially she made it her Business to insinuate her self into the Affections of her Cousin, with whom she had one common Nurse. And to omit nothing that might please them, she expressed a great Desire to be instructed in the Religion of her Ancestors; she was impatient to have some Conversation with Ministers, and to frequent their Sermons; so that in short time she began to take a great liking to the Protestant Religion. And it is not to be doubted, but that she would have openly professed this way of Worship, if some of her Father's Relations that were Papists, and who forsook him in his Adversity, had not, to make their own Court, been busie in advertising some great Men of the Danger *Mademoiselle Daubigné* was in as to her Salvation,

on, and in demanding thereupon an Order to have her put into the Hands of Catholics. This Piece of Zeal was acceptable to the ruling Party, and Orders were immediately given, that she should be taken from her Aunt *Villete*, and put into the Hands of her Official Relations. This was soon executed and Mademoiselle *Daubigné* was in a manner forced by Violence from Madam *Villete*, who was the only Relation that ever had taken any Care of her. She shed abundance of Tears at parting, and assured her Aunt, and her Cousin (who was now married to Monsieur *Saint Hermine*) that she should always preserve, with the Remembrance of their Kindness, the good Impressions she had received of their Religion, and never fail to acknowledge both the one and the other, when she found a Time and Occasion proper for it.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 47. *Tuesday, May 5.*

MADemoisELLE *Daubigné* was conducted from Madam *Villete's* to a Relation, who had a Law-Suit then depending at *Paris*; and being for that Reason obliged to go thither, she carried Mademoiselle *Daubigné* with her. This Lady hired Apartments in the same House where the famous *Scaron* was lodged: She made an Acquaintance with him; and one Day, being obliged to go abroad alone upon a Visit, she desired he would give her Cousin leave, in the mean time, to come and sit with him; knowing very well that a young Lady was in no Danger from such a Person, and that perhaps it might turn to her Advantage. Monsieur *Scaron* was, of all Men living, the most unhappy in an untoward Frame of Body, being not only Deformed, but likewise very Infirm: In Consideration of his Wit and Parts, he had a Yearly Pension from the Court of five hundred Crowns. *Scaron* was charmed with the Conversation of Mademoiselle *Daubigné*; and her Kinswoman took frequent Opportunities of leaving her with him. This gave *Scaron* Occasion to discover still new Beauties in

in her from time to time. She would sometimes entertain him with the Story of her Adventures and her Misfortunes, beginning even with what she suffered before she was born. All which she knew how to describe in so expressive and moving a Manner, that he found himself touched with a strong Compassion towards her; and resolved with himself, if not to make her happy, at least to set her at Ease, by placing her in a Nunnery at his own Expence. But upon farther Deliberation, he found himself very much inclined to lay before her an Alternative, which, in all likelihood, she never expected. One Day therefore, when she was left alone with him, as usual, he opened his Intentions to her, (as it is said) much after the following manner. I am, Mademoiselle (says he) not a little moved with your Misfortunes, and the great Sufferings you have undergone; I am likewise very sensible of the uneasy Circumstances under which you labour at present; and I have now for some Days been contriving with my self how to extricate you out of all your Difficulties: At last I have fallen upon two ways of doing what I so much desire; I leave you to determine, according to your Inclinations, in the Choice of the one or the other; or, if neither of them please you, to refuse them both. My Fortunes are too narrow to enable me to make yours answerable to your Merit; all that I am capable of doing is, either to make you a Joint Partaker with my self of the little I have, or to place you, at my own Expence, in any Convent you shall chuse. I wish it were in my Power to do more for you. Consult your own Inclinations, and do what you think will be most agreeable to your self. As for my Person, I do not pretend to recommend it to you; I know I make but an ungainly Figure; but I am not able to new-mould it; I offer my self to you such as I am; and yet, such as you see me, I do assure you, that I would not bestow my self upon another; and that I must have a very great Esteem for you, ever to propose a Marriage, which, of all things in the World, I have had the least in my Thoughts hitherto. Consider therefore, and take your final Resolutions, either to turn Nun, or to marry me, or to continue in your present Condition without repining.

repining, since these do all of them depend upon your own Choice.

MADemoiselle *Daubigné* returned Monsieur *Scaron* the Thanks he so well deserved. She was too sensible of the Disagreeableness of a dependant State, not to be glad to accept of a Settlement that would place her at least above Want: Finding therefore in her self no Call towards a Nunnery, she answered Monsieur *Scaron* without Hesitation, that she had too great a Sense of her Obligations to him not to be desirous of that way of Life, that would give her the most frequent Occasions of shewing her Gratitude to him. *Scaron*, who was prepossess'd with the flattering Hopes of passing his Life with a Person he liked so well, was charmed with her Answer. They both came to a Resolution, that he should ask her Relation's Consent that very Evening: She gave it very frankly; and this Marriage, so soon concluded, was, as it were, the Inlet to all the future Fortunes of Madam *Maintenon*. She made a good Wife to *Scaron*, living happily with him, and wanted no Conveniencies during his Life; but losing him, she lost all; his Pension ceased upon his Death, and she found her self again reduced to the same indigent Condition in which she had been before her Marriage.

UPON this she retired into the Convent in the *Place Royale*, founded for the Relief of necessitous Persons; where the Friends of her deceased Husband took Care of her. It was here the Friendship between her and Madam *Saint Basile* (a Nun) had its beginning, which has continued ever since; for she still goes to Visit her frequently in the Convent *de la Raquette*, where she now lives. And to the Honour of Madam *Maintenon*, it must be allowed, that she has always been of a grateful Temper, and mindful, in her high Fortunes, of her old Friends, to whom she had formerly been obliged.

H.ER Husband's Friends did all they could to prevail upon the Court to continue to her the Pension which Monsieur *Scaron* had enjoyed: In order to this, Petitions were frequently given in, which began always with, *The Widow Scaron most humbly prays your Majesty &c.* But all these Petitions signified nothing; and the King

was so weary of them that he has been heard to say, *Must I always be pestered with the Widow Scaron?* notwithstanding which, her Friends were resolved not to be discouraged in their Endeavours to serve her.

AFTER this, she quitted the Convent, and went to live in the *Hôtel d' Albert*, where her Husband had always been very much esteemed. Here (it is said) something very remarkable happened to her, which I shall relate, because I find it so confidently affirmed upon the Knowledge of a certain Author. There were Masons at Work in the *Hôtel d' Albert*, not far from the Apartment of Madam Scaron: One of them came into her Chamber, and, finding two or three Visitants of her own Sex, desired he might speak with her in private; she carried him into her Closet, where he took upon him to tell her all the future Events of her Life. But whence he drew this Knowledge (continues my Author) which Time has so wonderfully verifed, is a Mystery still to me. As for Madam Scaron, she saw then so little Appearance of Probability in his Predictions, that she hardly gave the least heed to them. Nevertheless the Company, upon her return, remark'd some Alteration in her Countenance; and one of the Ladies said, Surely this Man has brought you some very pleasing News, for you look with a more cheerful Air than you did before he came in. There would be sufficient Reason for my doing so, reply'd she, if I could give any Credit to what this Fellow has promised me. And I can tell you (says she, smiling) that if there should be any thing in it, you will do well to begin to make your Court to me before-hand, These Ladies could not prevail upon her to satisfy their Curiosity any farther; but she communicated the whole Secret to a Bosom Friend after they were gone; and it is from that Lady it came to be known, when the Events foretold were come to pass, and so scrupulous a Secrecy in that Point did no longer seem necessary.

SOME time after this, she was advised to seek all Occasions of insinuating her self into the Favour of Madam Mountspan, who was the King's Mistress, and had an absolute Influence over him. Madam Scaron therefore found the means of being presented to Madam Mountspan,

*span*, and at that time spoke to her with so good a Grace; that Madam *Mountespan* pitying her Circumstances, and resolving to make them more easie, took upon her to carry a Petition from her to the King, and to deliver it with her own Hands. The King, upon her presenting it to him, said, *What, the Widow Scaron again? Shall I never see any thing else?* Indeed, Sir, says Madam *Mountespan*, it is now a long time since you ought not to have had her Name mentioned to you any more; and it is something extraordinary that your Majesty has done nothing all this while for a poor Woman, who, without Exception, deserves a much better Condition, as well upon the Account of her own Merit, as of the Reputation of her late Husband. The King, who was always glad of any Opportunity to please Madam *Mountespan*, granted the Petitioner all that was desired. Madam *Scaron* came to thank her Patroness; and Madam *Mountespan* took such a liking to her, that she would by all means present her to the King, and after that proposed to him, that she might be made Governante to their Children. His Majesty consented to it; and Madam *Scaron*, by her Address and good Conduct, won so much upon the Affections and Esteem of Madam *Mountespan*, that in a little time she became her Favourite and *Confidante*.

IT happened one Night that Madam *Mountespan* sent for her, to tell her, that she was in great Perplexity. She had just then, it seems, received a Billet from the King, which required an immediate Answer; and though she did by no means want Wit, yet in that Instant she found her self incapable of Writing any thing with Spirit. In the mean time the Messenger waited for an Answer, while she racked her Invention to no purpose. Had there been nothing more requisite, but to say a few tender Things, she needed only to have copied the Dictates of her Heart; but she had over and above the Reputation of her Style and manner of writing to maintain; and her Invention played her false in so critical a juncture. This reduced her to the Necessity of desiring Madam *Scaron* to help her out, and giving her the King's Billet, she bid her make an Answer to it immediately. Madam *Scaron* would, out of Modesty, have excused her self; but Madam *Mount-*

*sephan* laid her absolute Commands upon her: So that she obeyed, and writ a most agreeable Billet full of Wit and Tenderness. Madam *Mountspan* was very much pleased with it, she copied it, and sent it. The King was infinitely delighted with it. He thought Madam *Mountspan* had surpassed her self; and he attributed her more than ordinary Wit upon this occasion to an increase of Tenderness. The principal part of his Amusement that Night, was to read over and over again this Letter, in which he discovered new Beauties upon every reading. He thought himself the happiest and the most extraordinary Man living, to be able to inspire his Mistress with such surprising Sentiments and Turns of Wit.

NEXT Morning, as soon as he was dress'd, he went directly to make a Visit to Madam *Mountspan*. What happy *Genius*, Madam, says he, upon his first coming into her Chamber, influenced your Thoughts last Night? Never certainly, was there any thing so charming, and so finely writ, as the Billet you sent me! And if you truly feel the Tenderness you have so well described, my Happiness is compleat. Madam *Mountspan* was in Confusion with these Praises, which properly belonged to another, and she could not help betraying something of it by her Blushes. The King perceived the Disorder she was in, and was earnest to know the Cause of it. She would fain have put it off; but the King's Curiosity still increasing, in proportion to the Excuses she made, she was forced to tell him all that had passed, lest he should of himself imagine something worse. The King was extremely surpris'd, though in Civility he disssembled his Thoughts at that time. Nevertheless he could not help desiring to see the Author of the Letter that had pleased him so much; to satisfy himself whether her Wit in Conversation was equal to what it appeared in Writing. Madam *Scaron* now began to call to Mind the Predictions of the Mason; and from the Desire the King had to see her, conceived no small Hopes.: Notwithstanding she now had pass'd the Flower of her Age, yet she flattered her self, that her Destiny had reserved this one Conquest in store for her, and this mighty Monarch to be her Captive. She was exactly shap'd, had a noble Air, fine Eyes, and



a delicate Mouth, with fresh ruddy Lips. She has besides the Art of expressing every thing with her Eyes, and of adjusting her Looks to her Thoughts in such a manner, that all she says goes directly to the Heart. The King was already prepossessed in her Favour; and, after three or four times conversing with her, began visibly to cool in his Affections towards Madam *Maintenon*.

THE King in a little time purchased for Madam *Scarron* those Lands which carry the Name of *Maintenon*, a Title which she from that time has taken. Never was there an Instance of any Favourite having so great a Power over a Prince, as what she has hitherto maintained. None can obtain the least Favour, but by immediate Application to her. Some are of Opinion, that she has been the Occasion of all the ill Treatment which the Protestants have met with, and consequently of the Damage the whole Kingdom has received from those Proceedings. But it is more reasonable to think, that whole Revolution was brought about by the Contrivances of the *Jesuites*; and she has always been known to be too little a Favourer of that Order of Men to promote their Inticigues. Besides, it is not natural to think that she, who formerly had a good Opinion of the Reformed Religion, and was pretty well instructed in the Protestant Faith and way of Worship, should ever be the Author of a Persecution against those innocent People; who never had in any thing offended her.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 48. *Wednesday, May 6.*

IT is the general Opinion, that Madam *Maintenon* has of late Years influenced all the Measures of the Court of *France*. The King, when he has taken the Air after Dinner, never fails of going to sit with her till about Ten a-Clock; at which time he leaves her to go to his Supper. The Comptroller-General of the Finances likewise comes to her Apartments to meet the King; While they are in Discourse Madam *Maintenon* sits at her

Wheel towards the other end of the Room, not seeming to give the least Attention to what is said. Nevertheless, the Minister never makes a Proposition to the King, but his Majesty turns towards her, and says, *What think you, Madam, of This?* She expresses her Opinion after a modest manner; and whatsoever she says is done. Madam *Maintenon* never appears in Publick, except when she goes with the King to take the Air; and then she sits on the same Seat with the King, with her Spectacles on, working a Piece of Embroidery, and does not seem to be so much as sensible of the great Fortunes and Honours to which she has raised her self. She is always very modestly Drest, and never appears with any Train of Servants. Every Morning she goes to St. Cyr, to give her Orders there, it being a kind of Nursery founded by her self for the Education of young Ladies of good Families, but no Fortune. She returns from thence about the time the King rises, who never fails to pay her a Morning Visit. She goes to Mass always by Break of Day, to avoid the Concourse of People. She is rarely seen by any, and almost inaccessible to every body, excepting three or four particular Acquaintance of her own Sex. Whether it be, that she would by this Conduct avoid Envy, as some think; or, as others would have it, that she is afraid the Rank which she thinks due to her, should be disputed in all Visits and Publick Places, is doubtful. It is certain, that upon all Occasions she declines the taking of any Rank; and the Title of *Marquise* (which belongs to the Lands the King purchased for her) is suppressed before her Name; neither will she accept of the Title of a Dutches, aspiring in all probability at something still higher, as will appear by what follows.

FROM several Particulars in the Conduct of the French King, as well as in that of Madam *Maintenon*, it has for some Years been the prevailing Opinion of the Court, that they are Married. And, it is said, that her Ambition of being declared Queen broke out at last; and that she was resolved to give the King no Quiet till it was done. He for some time resisted all her Sollicitations upon that Head; but, at length, in a Fit of Tenderness and Good-nature, he promised her, that he would  
consult

consult his Confessor upon that Point. Madam *Maintenon* was pleased with this; not doubting but that Father *La Chaise* would be glad of this Occasion of making his Court to her; but he was too subtle a Courtier not to perceive the Danger of engaging in so nice an Affair; and for that reason evaded it, by telling the King, that he did not think himself a Casuist able enough to decide a Question of so great importance; and for that reason desired he might consult with some Man of Skill and Learning, for whose Secrecy he would be responsible. The King was apprehensive lest this might make the Matter too publick; but as soon as Father *La Chaise* named Monsieur *Fenelon*, the Archbishop of *Cambray*, his Fears were over; and he bid him go and find him out. As soon as the Confessor had communicated the Business he came upon, to the Bishop, he said, *What have I done, Father, that you should ruin me? But 'tis no matter; let us go to the King.* His Majesty was in his Closet, expecting them. The Bishop was no sooner enter'd, but he threw himself at the King's Feet, and begged of him not to Sacrifice him; the King promised him that he would not; and then proposed the Case to him. The Bishop, with his usual Sincerity, represented to him the great Prejudice he would do himself by declaring his Marriage, together with the ill Consequences that might attend such a Proceeding. The King very much approv'd his Reasons, and resolv'd to go no farther in this Affair. Madam *Maintenon* still press'd him to comply with her; but it was now all to no purpose; and he told her, it was not a thing to be done. She asked him, if it was Father *La Chaise* who dissuaded him from it. He for some time refused to give her any Answer; but at last, overcome by her Importunities, he told her every thing as it had pass'd. She upon this dissembled her Resentment, that she might be the more able to make it prove effectual. She did by no means think the Jesuit was to be forgiven; but the first Marks of her Vengeance fell upon the Archbishop of *Cambray*. He and all his Relations were, in a little time, put out of all their Employments at Court; upon which he retired to live quietly upon his Bishoprick; and there have no Endeavours been

spared to deprive him even of that. As a farther Instance of the Incontrolable Power of this great Favourite, and of her resenting even the most trivial Matters that she thinks might tend to her Prejudice, or the Diminution of her Honour, it is remarkable, that the *Italian* Comedians were driven out of *Paris*, for playing a Comedy called *la Hausse Brude*, which was supposed to reflect upon *Madam Maintenon* in particular.

IT is something very extraordinary; that she has been able to keep intire the Affections of the King so many Years, after her Youth and Beauty was gone, and never fall into the least Disgrace; notwithstanding the number of Enemies she has had, and the Intreigues that have been formed against her from time to time. This brings into my Memory a Saying of King *William's*, that I have heard on this Occasion: *That the King of France was, in his Conduct, quite opposite to other Princes; since he made choice of young Ministers, and an old Mistress.* But this Lady's Charms have not lain so much in her Person, as in her Wit and good Sense. She has always had the Address to flatter the Vanity of the King, and to mix always something solid and useful with the more agreeable Parts of her Conversation. She has known how to introduce the most serious Affairs of State into their Hours of Pleasure; by telling his Majesty, that a Monarch should not love, nor do any thing, like other Men; and that he, of all Men living, knew best how to be always a King and always like himself, even in the midst of his Diversions. The King now converses with her as a Friend, and advises with her upon his most secret Affairs. He has a true Love and Esteem for her; and has taken Care, in case he should die before her, that she may pass the Remainder of her Life with Honour, in the Abby of *St. Cyr*: There are Apartments ready fitted up for her in this Place; she and all her Domesticks are to be maintained out of the Rents of the *House*, and she is to receive here all the Honours due to a Foundress. This Abby stands in the Park of *Versailles*; it is fine Piece of Building, and the King has endowed it with large Revenues. The Design of it (as I have mentioned before) is to maintain and educate young Ladies, whose Fortunes do not answer to their Birth.

**Birth.** None are accounted duly qualified for this Place, but such as can give sufficient Proofs of the Nobility of their Family, on the Father's side for an hundred and forty Years; besides which, they must have a Certificate of their Poverty, under the Hand of their Bishop. The Age at which Persons are capable of being admitted here is from seven Years old till twelve. Lastly, it is required, that they should have no Defect nor Blemish of Body or Mind; and for this Reason there are Persons appointed to visit and examine them, before they are received into the College. When these young Ladies are once admitted, their Parents and Relations have no need to put themselves to any farther Expence or Trouble about them. They are provided with all Necessaries for Maintenance and Education: They stile themselves of the Order of St. Lewis. When they arrive to an Age to be able to chuse a State of Life for themselves, they may either be placed as Nuns in some Convent at the King's Expence, or be married to some Gentleman, whom Madam *Maintenon* takes Care, upon that Condition, to provide for, either in the Army or in the Finances; and the Lady receives besides, a Portion of four hundred Pistoles. Most of these Marriages have proved very successful, and several Gentlemen have by them made great Fortunes, and been advanced to very considerable Employments.

I must conclude this short Account of Madam *Maintenon* with advertising my Readers, that I do not pretend to vouch for the several Particulars that I have related. All I can say is, that a great many of them are attested by several Writers; and that I thought this Sketch of a Woman so remarkable all over *Europe* would be no ill Entertainment to the Curious, 'till such time as some Pen, more fully instructed in her whole Life and Character, shall undertake to give it to the Publick.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 49. *Thursday, May 7.*

---

— *qua possit facere & servare beatum.* Hor.

**I**T is of great Use to consider the Pleasures which constitute Human Happiness, as they are distinguished into Natural and Fantastical. *Natural Pleasures* I call those, which, not depending on the Fashion and Caprice of any particular Age or Nation, are suited to Humane Nature in general, and were intended by Providence as Rewards for the using our Faculties agreeably to the Ends for which they were given us. *Fantastical Pleasures* are those which having no natural Fitness to delight our Minds, presuppose some particular Whim or Taste accidentally prevailing in a Sett. of People, to which it is owing that they please.

NOW I take it, that the Tranquillity and Cheerfulness with which I have passed my Life, are the Effect of having, ever since I came to Years of Discretion, continu'd my Inclinations to the former sort of Pleasures. But, as my Experience can be a Rule only to my own Actions, it may probably be a stronger Motive to induce others to the same Scheme of Life, if they would consider that we are prompted to Natural Pleasures by an Instinct impressed on our Minds by the Author of our Nature, who best understands our Frames, and consequently best knows what those Pleasures are which will give us the least Uneasiness in the Pursuit, and the greatest Satisfaction in the Enjoyment of them. Hence it follows, that the Objects of our Natural Desires are cheap or easie to be obtained, it being a Maxim that holds throughout the whole System of created Beings, that, *Nothing is made in vain*, much less the Instincts and Appetites of Animals, which the Benevolence, as well as Wisdom of the Deity, is concerned to provide for. Nor is the Fruition of those Objects less pleasing than the Acquisition is easie; and the Pleasure is heightened by the Sense of having answered  
some

some Natural End, and the Consciousness of acting in concert with the Supreme Governor of the Universe.

UNDER Natural Pleasures I comprehend those which are universally suited, as well to the Rational as the Sensual Part of our Nature. And of the Pleasures which affect our Senses, those only are to be esteemed Natural that are contained within the Rules of Reason, which is allow'd to be as necessary an Ingredient of Human Nature, as Sense. And, indeed, Excesses of any kind are hardly to be esteemed Pleasures, much less *Natural Pleasures*.

IT is evident, that a Desire terminated in Money is fantastical; so is the Desire of outward Distinctions, which bring no Delight of Sense, nor recommend us as useful to Mankind; and the Desire of things merely because they are New or Foreign. Men, who are indisposed to a due Exertion of their higher Parts, are driven to such Pursuits as these from the Restlessness of the Mind, and the sensitive Appetites being easily satisfy'd. It is, in some sort, owing to the Bounty of Providence, that disdaining a cheap and vulgar Happiness, they frame to themselves imaginary Goods, in which there is nothing can raise Desire but the Difficulty of obtaining them. Thus Men become the Contrivers of their own Misery, as a Punishment on themselves for departing from the Measures of Nature. Having by an habitual Reflection on these Truths made them Familiar, the Effect is, that I, among a number of Persons who have debauched their Natural Taste, see things in a peculiar Light, which I have arrived at, not by any uncommon force of Genius or acquired Knowledge, but only by unlearning the false Notions instilled by Custom and Education.

THE various Objects that compose the World were by Nature formed to delight our Senses; and as it is this alone that makes them desirable to an uncorrupted Taste, a Man may be said naturally to possess them, when he possesseth those Enjoyments which they are fitted by Nature to yield. Hence it is usual with me to consider my self, as having a natural Property in every Object that administers Pleasure to me. When I am in the Country, all the fine Seats near the Place of my Residence, and to which I have Access, I regard as *mine*. The same I think

of the Groves and Fields where I walk, and muse on the Folly of the *civil* Landlord in *London*, who has the fantastical Pleasure of draining dry Rent into his Coffers, but is a Stranger to fresh Air and Rural Enjoyments. By these Principles I am possessed of half a dozen of the finest Seats in *England*, which in the Eye of the Law belong to certain of my Acquaintance, who, being Men of Business, chuse to live near the Court.

IN some great Families, where I chuse to pass my time, a Stranger would be apt to rank me with the other Domesticks; but in my own Thoughts, and Natural Judgment, I am Master of the House, and he who goes by that Name is my Steward, who eases me of the Care of providing for my self the Conveniencies and Pleasures of Life.

WHEN I walk the Streets, I use the foregoing natural Maxim; (*viz.* That he is the true Possessor of a thing who enjoys it, and not he that owns it without the Enjoyment of it,) to convince my self that I have a Property in the gay Part of all the gilt Chariots that I meet, which I regard as Amusements designed to delight my Eyes, and the Imagination of those kind People who sit in them gaily attired only to please me. I have a real; and they only an imaginary Pleasure from their exterior Embellishments. Upon the same Principle, I have discover'd that I am the *natural* Proprietor of all the Diamond Necklaces, the Crosses, Stars, Brocades, and embroidered Cloaths; which I see at a Play or Birth-Night, as giving more natural Delight to the Spectator than to those that wear them. And I look on the Beaus and Ladies as so many Paraquets in an Aviary, or Tulips in a Garden, designed purely for my Diversion. A Gallery of Pictures, a Cabinet or Library that I have free Access to, I think my own. In a Word, all that I desire is the Use of things, let who will have the keeping of them. By which Maxim I am grown one of the richest Men in *Great Britain*; with this difference, that I am not a Prey to my own Cares, or the Envy of others.

THE same Principles I find of great use in my private Oeconomy. As I cannot go to the Price of History-painting, I have purchased at easie Rates several beautifully  
de-



designed Pieces of Landſcape and Perspective, which are much more pleasing to a natural Taste than unknown Faces or Dutch Gambols, tho' done by the best Masters. My Couches, Beds, and Window-Curtains are of *Irish* Stuff, which those of that Nation work very fine and with a delightful mixture of Colours. There is not a Piece of China in my House; but I have Glasses of all sorts, and some tinged with the finest Colours, which are not the less pleasing because they are Domestick and cheaper than foreign Toys. Every thing is neat, intire, and clean, and fixed to the Taste of one who had rather be *happy* than be *thought rich*.

EVERY Day, numberless innocent and natural Gratifications occur to me, while I behold my Fellow-Creatures labouring in a toilsome and absurd pursuit of Trifles; one, that he may be called by a particular Appellation; another, that he may wear a particular Ornament, which I regard as a bit of Riband that has an agreeable Effect on my Sight, but is so far from supplying the Place of Merit where it is not, that it serves only to make the want of it more conspicuous. Fair Weather is the Joy of my Soul; about Noon I behold a blue Sky with Rapture, and receive great Consolation from the rose dashes of Light which adorn the Clouds of the Morning and Evening. When I am lost among green Trees, I do not envy a great Man with a great Crowd at his Levée. And I often lay aside Thoughts of going to an Opera, that I may enjoy the silent Pleasure of walking by Moon-light, or viewing the Stars sparkle in their azure Ground; which I look upon as part of my Possessions, not without a secret Indignation at the Tastelessness of mortal Men, who, in their Race thro' Life, overlook the real Enjoyments of it.

BUT the Pleasure which naturally affects a Human Mind with the most lively and transporting Touches, I take to be the Sense that we act in the Eye of infinite Wisdom, Power and Goodness, that will crown our Virtuous Endeavours here, with a Happiness hereafter, large as our Desires, and lasting as our immortal Souls. This is a perpetual Spring of Gladness in the Mind. This lessens our Calamities, and doubles our Joys. Without this

this the highest State of Life is insipid, and with it the lowest is a Paradise. What unnatural Wretches then are those, who can be so stupid as to imagine a Merit, in endeavouring to rob Virtue of her Support, and Man of his present as well as future Bliss? But, as I have frequently taken Occasion to animadvert on that Species of Mortals, so I propose to repeat my Animadversions on them, till I see some Symptoms of Amendment.

N<sup>o</sup> 50. Friday, May 8.

O Rus quando ego te Aspiciam—— Hor.

THE Perplexities and Diversions, recounted in the following Letter, are represented with some Pleasantry; I shall therefore make this Epistle the Entertainment of the Day.

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq;

S I R,

THE time of going into the Country drawing near, I am extremely enlivened with the agreeable Memorial of every Thing that contributed to my Happiness when I was last there. In the recounting of which, I shall not dwell so much upon the Verdure of the Fields, the Shade of Woods, the Trilling of Rivulets, or Melody of Birds, as upon some particular Satisfaction, which, though not merely Rural, must naturally create a Desire of seeing that Place, where only I have met with them. As to my Passage I shall make no other mention, than of the Pompous Pleasure of being whirl'd along with six Horses, the easie Grandeur of Lolling in an handsom Chariot, the Reciprocal Satisfaction the Inhabitants of all Towns and Villages received from, and returned to Passengers of such Distinction. The Gentleman's Seat (with whom, among others, I had the Honour to go down) is the Remains of an ancient Castle, which

which has suffered very much for the Loyalty of its Inhabitants. The Ruins of the several Turrets and Strongholds, gave my Imagination more pleasant Exercise than the most magnificent Structure could do, as I look upon the honourable Wounds of a defaced Soldier with more Veneration than the most exact proportion of a beautiful Woman. As this Desolation renewed in me a general Remembrance of the Calamities of the late Civil Wars, I began to grow desirous to know the History of the particular Scene of Action in this Place of my Abode. I here must beseech you not to think me tedious in mentioning a certain Barber, who for his general Knowledge of Things and Persons, may be had in equal Estimation with any of that Order among the Romans. This Person was allowed to be the best Historian upon the Spot; and the Sequel of my Tale will discover, that I did not chuse him so much for the soft Touch of his Hand, as his Abilities to entertain me with an Account of the Leaguer Time, as he calls it, the most Authentick Relations of which, thro' all parts of the Town, are derived from this Person. I found him, indeed, extremely Loquacious, but withal a Man of as much Veracity as an Impetuous Speaker could be. The first time he came to shave me, before he applied his Weapon to my Chin, he gave me a flourish with it, very like the Salutation the Prize-fighters give the Company with theirs, which made me apprehend Incision would as certainly ensue. The Dexterity of this Overture consists in playing the Razor, with a nimble Wrist, mighty near the Nose without touching it; convincing him therefore of the dangerous Consequence of such an unnecessary Agility, with much Persuasion I suppressed it. During the Perusal of my Face, he gives me such Accounts of the Families in the Neighbourhood, as Tradition and his own Observation have furnished him with. Whenever the Precipitation of his Account makes him blunder, his cruel Right-Hand corresponds, and the Razor discovers on my Face, at what part of it he was in the peaceable, and at what part in the bloody Incidents of his Narrative. But I had long before learned to expose my Person to any Difficulties that might tend to the

the Improvement of my Mind. His Breath, I found, was very Pestilential, and being obliged to utter a great deal of it, for the carrying on his Narrations, I besetted him, before he came into my Room, to go into the Kitchen and mollifie it with a Breakfast. When he had taken off my Beard, with part of my Face, and dressed my Wounds in the Capacity of a Barber-Surgeon, we traversed the Out-works about the Castle, where I received particular Information in what Places any of Note among the Besiegers, or the Besieged, received any Wound, and I was carried always to the very Spot where the Fact was done, howsoever dangerous (Scaling part of the Walls, or stumbling over loose Stones) my Approach to such a Place might be; it being conceived impossible to arrive at a true Knowledge of those Matters, without this hazardous Explanation upon them; insomuch that I received more Contusions from these Speculations, than I probably could have done, had I been the most bold Adventurer at the Demolition of this Castle. This, as all other his Informations, the Barber so lengthened and husbanded with Digressions, that he had always some thing new to offer, wisely concluding, that when he had finished the Part of an Historian, I should have no occasion for him as a Barber.

WHENEVER I look'd at this ancient Pile of Building, I thought it perfectly resembled any of those Castles, which, in my Infancy, I had met with in Romances, where several unfortunate Knights and Ladies were, by certain Giants, made Prisoners irrecoverably, till *the Knight of the burning Pistle*, or any other of equal Hardiness, should deliver 'em from a long Captivity. There is a Park adjoining, pleasant beyond the most Poetical Description, one Part of which is particularly private by being Inaccessible to those that have not great Resolution. This I have made Sacred to Love and Poetry, and after having regularly invoked the Goddess I adore, I here compose a tender Couplet or two, which, when I come home, I venture to shew my particular Friends, who love me so well as to conceal my Follies. After my Poetry sinks upon me, I

re-

• relieve the Labour of my Brain by a little Manuscript  
• with my Penknife; while with *Rocheſter*,

*Here on a Beech, like amorous Sot,  
I ſometimes carve a True-Loves Knot ;  
There a tall Oak her Name does bear,  
In a large ſpreading Chatacter.*

• I confeſs once whiſt I was engraving one of my  
• moſt curious Conceits upon a delicate ſmooth Bark, my  
• Feet, in the Tree which I had gained with much Skill,  
• deſerted me, and the Lover with much Amazement  
• came plump into the River : I did not recover the true  
• Spirit of Amour under a Week, and not without ap-  
• plying my ſelf to ſome of the ſofter Paſſages in *Caffan-  
• dra* and *Cleopatra*.

• THESE are the Pleaſures I met without Doors; thoſe  
• within were as follow. I had the Happineſs to lie in a  
• Room that had a large Hole opening from it, which,  
• by unqueſtionable Tradition, had been formerly conti-  
• nued to an Abby, two Miles from the Caſtle, for a  
• Communication betwixt the aſtere Creatures of that  
• Place, with others not altogether ſo contemplative. And  
• the Keeper's Brother aſſures me, that when he former-  
• ly lay in this Room, he had ſeen ſome of the Spirits, of  
• this departed Brotherhood, enter from the Hole into this  
• Chamber, where they continued with the utmoſt Civi-  
• lity to Fleſh and Blood, till they were oppreſſed by the  
• Morning Air: And if I don't receive his Account with  
• a very ſerious and believing Countenance, he ventures to  
• laugh at me as a moſt ridiculous Infidel. The moſt un-  
• accountable Pleaſure I take is with a fine white young  
• Owl, which ſtrayed one Night in at my Window, and  
• which I was reſolved to make a Priſoner, but withal to  
• give all the Indulgence that its Confinement could poſſi-  
• bly admit of. I ſo far inſinuated my ſelf into his Fa-  
• vour, by Preſents of freſh Proviſions, that we could be  
• very good Company together. There is ſomething in  
• the Eye of that Creature, of ſuch merry Luſtre, ſome-  
• thing of ſuch Human Cunning in the turn of his Vi-  
• ſage, that I found vaſt delight in the ſurvey of it. One  
• Objection indeed I at firſt ſaw, that this Bird being the  
Bird

' Bird of *Pallas*, the choice of this Favourite might afford  
 ' curious Matter of Raillery to the Ingenious, especially  
 ' when it shall be known, that I am as much delighted  
 ' with a Cat as ever *Montaigne* was. But notwithstanding  
 ' this, I'm so far from being ashamed of this particular  
 ' Humour, that I esteem my self very happy in having  
 ' my odd Taste of Pleasure provided for upon such rea-  
 ' sonable Terms. What heightened all the Pleasures I have  
 ' spoke of, was the agreeable Freedom with which the  
 ' Gentleman of the House entertained us; and every one  
 ' of us came into, or left the Company, as he thought  
 ' fit, din'd in his Chamber or the Parlour, as a fit of  
 ' Spleen or Study directed him; nay, sometimes every  
 ' Man rode or walk'd a different way, so that we never  
 ' were together, but when we were perfectly pleas'd  
 ' with our selves and each other.

I am S I R,

Your most Obedient,

Humble Servant,

R. B.

P. S. I had just given my Orders for the Press, when  
 my Friend Mrs. *Bicknell* made me a Visit. She came to  
 desire I would show her the Wardrobe of the *Lizards*,  
 (where the various Habits of the Ancestors of that Illustri-  
 ous Family are preserved) in order to furnish her with a  
 proper Dress for the *Wife of Bath*. Upon sight of the lit-  
 tle Ruffs, she snatched one of them from the Pin, clapt it  
 round her Neck, and turning briskly towards me, repeat-  
 ed a Speech out of her Part in the Comedy of that Name.  
 If the rest of the Actors enter into their several Parts with  
 the same Spirit, the humorous Characters of this Play can-  
 not but appear excellent on the Theatre: For very good  
 Judges have informed me, that the Author has drawn  
 them with great Propriety, and an exact Observation of  
 the Manners.

NESTOR IRONSIDE.

Saturday,

N<sup>o</sup> 51. *Saturday, May 9.*

— *Res antiqua Laudis & Artis*  
*Ingredior, Sanctos anſus recludere Fontes.* Virg.

**T**IS probable the first Poes were found at the Altar, that they employed their Talents in adorning and animating the Worship of their Gods; the Spirit of Poetry and Religion reciprocally warm'd each other, Devotion inspired Poetry, and Poetry exalted Devotion; the most Sublime Capacities were put to the most noble Use; Purity of Will, and Fineness of Understanding, were not such Strangers as they have been in latter Ages, but were most frequently lodg'd in the same Breast, and went, as it were, Hand in Hand to the Glory of the World's great Ruler, and the Benefit of Mankind. To reclaim our Modern Poetry, and turn it into its due and Primitive Channel, is an Endeavour altogether worthy a far greater Character than the Guardian of a private Family. Kingdoms might be the better for the Conversion of the Muses from Sensuality to natural Religion, and Princes on their Thrones might be obliged and protected by its Power.

WERE it modest, I should profess my self a great Admirer of Poesie, but that Profession is in Effect telling the World, that I have a Heart tender and generous, a Heart that can swell with the Joys, or be depress'd with the Misfortunes, of others, nay more, even of Imaginary Persons; a Heart large enough to receive the greatest Ideas Nature can suggest, and delicate enough to relish the most Beautiful; it is desiring Mankind to believe that I am capable of entering into all those subtle Graces, and all that divine Elegance, the Enjoyment of which is to be felt only, and not express'd.

ALL kinds of Poesie are amiable, but sacred Poesie should be our most special Delight: Other Poetry leads us thro' flow'ry Meadows or beautiful Gardens, refreshes  
 us

us with cooling Breezes or delicious Fruits, soothes us with the Murmur of Waters or the Melody of Birds; or else conveys us to the Court or Camp, dazzles our Imagination with Crowns and Scepters, embattl'd Hosts, or Heroes shining in burnish'd Steel; but sacred Numbers seem to admit us into a solemn and magnificent Temple, they encircle us with every thing that is Holy and Divine, they superadd an agreeable Awe and Reverence to all those pleasing Emotions we feel from other Lays; an Awe and Reverence that exalts, while it chastises: Its sweet Authority restrains each undue Liberty of Thought, Word and Action; it makes us think better, and more nobly of our selves, from a Consciousness of the great Presence we are in, where Saints surround us, and Angels are our Fellow-Worshippers.

O let me glory, glory in my Choice!  
 Whom should I sing, but Him who gave me Voice?  
 This Theme shall last, when Homer's shall decay,  
 When Arts, Arms, Kings and Kingdoms melt away,  
 And can it, Pow'r's immortal, can it be,  
 That this high Province was reserv'd for me?  
 Whate'er the new, the rash Adventure cost,  
 In wide Eternity I dare be lost,  
 I dare launch out, and shew the Muses moves  
 Than e'er the Learned Sisters saw before;  
 In narrow Limits they were wont to sing,  
 To teach the Swain; or celebrate the King.  
 I grasp the whole, no more to Parts confin'd;  
 I lift my Voice; and sing to Human-kind:  
 I sing to Men and Angels; Angels join  
 (While such the Theme) their sacred Hymns with mine.

BUT beside the greater Pleasure which we receive from Sacred Poëse, it has another vast Advantage above all other; when it has plac'd us in that imaginary Temple (of which I just now spok) methinks the mighty Genius of the Place covers us with an invisable Hand, secures us in the Enjoyments we possess. We find a kind of Refuge in our Pleasure, and our Diversion becomes our Safety. Why then should not every Heart that is addicted to the Muses, cry out in the holy Warmth of the  
 best



best Poet that ever lived, *I will magnifie thee, O Lord, my King, and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.*

THAT greater Benefit may be reaped from Sacred Poësie than from any other, is indisputable; but is it capable of yielding such exquisite Delight? Has it a Title only to the Regard of the Serious and the Aged? Is it only to be read on *Sundays*, and to be bound in Black? Or does it put in for the good Esteem of the Gay, the Fortunate, the Young? Can it rival a Ball or a Theatre, or give Pleasure to those who are conversant with Beauty, and have their Palates set high with all the Delicacies and Poinancy of human Wit?

THAT Poetry gives us the greatest Pleasure which affects us most, and *that* affects us most, which is on a Subject in which we have the deepest Concern; for this Reason it is a Rule in Epick Poetry, that the Tale should be taken from the History of that Country to which it is written, or at farthest from their distant Ancestors: Thus *Homer* sung *Achilles* to the Descendants of *Achilles*; and *Virgil* to *Augustus*, that *Heroe's* Voyage,

— *Genus inde Latinum*

*Albanique Patres, atque alta Mania Romæ.*

Had they changed Subjects, they had certainly been worse Poets at *Greece* and *Rome*, whatever they had been esteemed by the rest of Mankind; and in what Subjects have we the greatest Concern, but in those at the very Thought of which *This World grows less and less, and all its Glories fade away?*

ALL other Poësie must be dropt at the Gate of Death, this alone can enter with us into Immortality; it will admit of an *Improvement* only, not (strictly speaking) an entire *Alteration* from the Converse of Cherubim and Seraphim: It shall not be forgotten, when the Sun and Moon are remembered no more; it shall never dye, but (if I may so express my self) be the measure of Eternity, and the laudable Ambition of Heaven,

HOW then can any other Poësie come in competition with it?

*What*

*Whatever Great or Dreadful has been done,  
 Within the View of Conscious Stars or Sun,  
 Is far beneath my Daring: I look down  
 On all the Splendors of the British Crown;  
 This Globe is for my Verse a narrow Bound:  
 Attend me, all ye Glorious Worlds around:  
 Oh all ye Spirits, howso'er disjoin'd,  
 Of every various Order. Place and Kind,  
 Hear and assist a feeble Mortal's Lays,  
 'Tis your Eternal King I strive to Praise.*

THESE Verses, and those quoted above, are taken out of a Manuscript Poem on the Last Day, which will shortly appear in Publick.

To the GUARDIAN.

S I R,

WHEN you speak of the Good which would arise from the Labours of ingenious Men, if they could be prevailed upon to turn their Thoughts up on the Sublime Subjects of Religion, it should, methinks, be an Attractive to them, if you would please to lay before them, that Noble Ideas Aggrandise the Soul of him who writes with a true Taste of Virtue. I was just now reading David's Lamentation over Saul and Jonathan, and that Divine Piece was peculiarly pleasing to me, in that there was such an exquisite Sorrow expressed in it, without the least Allusion to the Difficulties from whence David was extricated by the Fall of those great Men in his way to Empire. When he receives the Tidings of Saul's Death, his generous Mind has in it no Reflection upon the Merit of the unhappy Man who was taken out of his way, but what raises his Sorrow, instead of giving him Consolation.

*THE beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!*

TELL it not in Gath, publish it not in the street of Aſkelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

YE mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield

*shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul as though he had not been anointed with oil.*

*SAUL and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.*

*THE Daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on Ornaments of gold upon your apparel.*

‘ *HOW* beautiful is the more amiable and noble Parts of *Saul's* Character, represented by a Man whom that very *Saul* pursued to Death! But when he comes to mention *Jonathan*, the Sublimity ceases, and not able to mention his generous Friendship, and the most noble Instances ever given by Man, he sinks into a Fondness that will not admit of high Language or Allusions to the greater Circumstances of their Life, and turns only upon their familiar Converse.

*I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.*

‘ *IN* the Mind of this admirable Man, Grandeur, Majesty and Worldly Power were despicable Considerations, when he cast his Eye upon the Merit of him who was so suddenly snatched from them; and when he began to think of the great Friendship of *Jonathan*, his Panegyrick is uttered only in broken Exclamations, and tender Expressions of how much they both loved, not how much *Jonathan* deserved.

‘ *PRAY* pardon this, which was to hint only that the Virtue, not the Elegance, of fine Writing, is the thing principally to be considered by a *Guardian*.

*I am, SIR,*

*Your humble Servant,*

C. F.

*Monday,*

N<sup>o</sup> 52. *Monday, May 11.*

—— *totò solus in orbe*  
*Cæsar liber erit* ——

Lucan.

I Shall not assume to my self the Merit of every thing in these Papers. Wheresoever, in Reading or Conversation, I observe any thing that is curious and uncommon, useful or entertaining, I resolve to give it to the Publick. The greatest Part of this very Paper is an Extract from a *French Manuscript*, which was lent me by my good Friend Mr. *Charwell*; he tells me he has had it above this twenty Years in his Possession; and he seems to me to have taken from it very many of the Maxims he has pursued in the new Settlement, I have heretofore spoken of, upon his Lands. He has given me full Liberty to make what Use of it I shall think fit; either to publish it entire, or to retail it out by Pennyworths. I have determined to retail it, and for that End I have translated diverse Passages, rendring the Words *Livres*, *Sous*, and many others of known Signification in *France*, into their equivalent Sense; that I may the better be understood by my *English* Readers. The Book contains several Memoirs concerning Monsieur *Colbert*, who had the Honour to be Secretary of State to his most Christian Majesty, and Superintendant or Chief Director of the Arts and Manufactures of his Kingdom. The Passage for to Day is as follows.

‘ I T happened that the King was one Day expressing his Wonder to this Minister, that the United Provinces should give him so much Trouble, that so great a Monarch as he was should not be able to reduce so small a State with half the Power of his whole Dominions. To which Monsieur *Colbert* is said to have made the following Answer.

‘ SIR, I presume upon your Indulgence to speak what I have thought upon this Subject, with that Freedom  
 : which

• which becomes a faithful Servant, and one who has no-  
 • thing more at Heart than your Majesty's Glory, and the  
 • Prosperity of your whole People. Your Territories are  
 • vastly greater than the United Netherlands; but, Sir, it is  
 • not Land that fights against Land, but the Strength and  
 • Riches of one Nation against the Strength and Riches of  
 • another. I should have said only Riches, since 'tis Mo-  
 • ny that feeds and cloaths the Soldier, furnishes the Ma-  
 • gazine, provides the Train of Artillery, and answers the  
 • Charge of all other Military Preparations. Now the  
 • Riches of a Prince or State, are just so much as they  
 • can levy upon their Subjects, still leaving them suffici-  
 • ent for their Subsistence. If this shall not be left, they  
 • will desert to other Countries for better Usage; and I  
 • am sorry to say it, that too many of your Majesty's  
 • Subjects are already among your Neighbours in the Con-  
 • dition of Footmen and Valets for their daily Bread;  
 • many of your Artizans too are fled from the Severity  
 • of your Collectors, they are at this time improving the  
 • Manufactures of your Enemies. *France* has lost the Be-  
 • nefit of their Hands for ever, and your Majesty all Hopes  
 • of any future Excises by their Consumption. For the ex-  
 • traordinary Sums of one Year, you have parted with an  
 • Inheritance. I am never able without the utmost In-  
 • dignation, to think of that Minister, who had the Con-  
 • fidence to tell your Father, his Subjects were but too  
 • happy, that they were not yet reduced to eat Grass; as  
 • if starving his People were the only way to free himself  
 • from their Seditions. But People will not starve in  
 • *France*, as long as Bread is to be had in any other Coun-  
 • try. How much more worthy of a Prince was that  
 • Saying of your Grandfather, of glorious Memory, that  
 • he hoped to see that Day, when every House-keeper in  
 • his Dominions should be able to allow his Family a  
 • Capon for their *Sunday's* Supper? I lay down this there-  
 • fore as my first Principle, that your Taxes upon you. Sub-  
 • jects must still leave them sufficient for their Subsistence,  
 • at least as comfortable a Subsistence as they will find  
 • among your Neighbours.

• UPON this Principle I shall be able to make some  
 • Comparison between the Revenues of your Majesty and

‘ those of the States-General. Your Territories are near  
‘ thirty Times as great, your People more than four times  
‘ as many, yet your Revenues are not thirty, no nor four  
‘ Times as great, nor indeed as great again as those of  
‘ the United *Netherlands*.

‘ I N what one Article are you able to raise twice as  
‘ much from your Subjects as the States can do from  
‘ theirs? Can you take twice as much from the Rents  
‘ of the Lands and Houses? What are the Yearly Rents  
‘ of your whole Kingdom? And how much of these will  
‘ your Majesty be able to take without ruining the landed  
‘ Interest? You have, Sir, above a hundred Millions of  
‘ Acres, and not above thirty Millions of Subjects, eight  
‘ Acres to every Subject; how inconsiderable must be the  
‘ Value of Land, where so many Acres are to pro-  
‘ vide for a single Person? where a single Person is  
‘ the whole Market for the Product of so much Land?  
‘ And what sort of Customers are your Subjects to these  
‘ Lands? What Cloaths is it that they wear? What Pro-  
‘ visions do they consume? Black Bread, Onions, and  
‘ other Roots, are the usual Diet of the Generality of  
‘ your People; their common Drink the pure Element;  
‘ they are dressed in Canvas and Wooden Shoes, I mean  
‘ such of them as are not bare-foot and half naked. How  
‘ very mean must be the eight Acres which will afford  
‘ no better Subsistence to a single Person? Yet so many  
‘ of your People live in this despicable manner, that four  
‘ Pounds will be easily believed to exceed the Annual Ex-  
‘ pences of every one of them at a Medium. And how  
‘ little of this Expence will be coming to the Land Own-  
‘ er for his Rent? or, which is the same thing, for the  
‘ meer Product of his Land? Of every thing that is con-  
‘ sumed, the greatest part of the Value is the Price of  
‘ Labour that is bestowed upon it; and ’tis not a very  
‘ small Part of their Price that is paid to your Majesty in  
‘ your Excises. Of the four Pounds Expence of every  
‘ Subject it can hardly be thought that more than four  
‘ and twenty Shillings are paid for the mere Product of  
‘ the Land. Then if there are eight Acres to every Sub-  
‘ ject, and every Subject for his Consumption pays no  
‘ more than four and twenty Shillings to the Land, three  
‘ Shillings

Shillings at a Medium must be the full yearly Value of every Acre in your Kingdom. Your Lands separated from the Buildings cannot be valued higher.

AND what then shall be thought the yearly Value of the Houses, or, which is the same thing of the Lodging of your thirteen Millions of Subjects? What Numbers of these are begging their Bread throughout your Kingdom? If your Majesty were to walk *incognito* through the very Streets of your Capital, and would give a Farthing to every Beggar that asks your Alms, in a Walk of one Hour you would have nothing left of a Pistole. How miserable must be the Lodging of these Wretches? Even those that will not ask your Charity, are huddled together four or five Families in a House. Such is the Lodging in your Capital. That of your other Towns is yet of less Value; but nothing can be more ruinous than the Cottages in the Villages. Six Shillings for the Lodging of every one of your thirteen Millions of Subjects at a Medium, must needs be the full yearly Value of all the Houses. So that at four Shillings for every Acre, and six Shillings for the Lodging of every Subject, the Rents of your whole Kingdom will be less than twenty Millions, and yet a great deal more than they were ever yet found to be by the most exact Survey that has been taken.

THE next Question then is, how much of these Rents your Majesty will think fit to take to your own Use. Six of the twenty Millions are in the Hands of the Clergy: And little enough for the Support of three hundred thousand Ecclesiasticks, with all their necessary Attendants; 'tis no more than twenty Pounds a Year for every one of the Masters. These, Sir, are your best Guards, they keep your Subjects loyal in the midst of all their Misery. Your Majesty will not think it your Interest to take any thing from the Church. From that which remains in the Hands of your Lay-Subjects, will you be able to take more than five Millions to your own Use? This is more than seven Shillings in the Pound; and then, after necessary Reparations, together with Losses by the failing of Tenants, how very little will be left to the Owners? These are Gentlemen, who

have never been bred either to Trade or Manufactures; they have no other way of living than by their Rents, and when these shall be taken from them, they must fly to your Armies, as to an Hospital, for their daily Bread.

NOW, Sir, your Majesty will give me leave to examine what are the Rents of the United *Netherlands*, and how great a Part of these their Governors may take to themselves without Oppression of the Owners. There are in those Provinces three Millions of Acres, and as many Millions of Subjects, a Subject for every Acre. Why should not then the single Acre there be as valuable as the eight Acres in *France*, since 'tis to provide for as many Mouths? Or if great part of the Provisions of the People are fetch'd in by their Trade from the Sea or foreign Countries, they will end at last in the Improvement of their Lands. I have often heard, and am ready to believe, that thirty Shillings, one with another, is less than the yearly value of every Acre in those Provinces.

AND how much less than this will be the yearly Value of Lodging for every one of their Subjects? There are no Beggars in their Streets, scarce a single one in a whole Province. Their Families in great Towns are lodged in Palaces, in Comparison with those of *Paris*: Even the Houses in their Villages are more costly than in many of your Cities. If such is the value of their three Millions of Acres, and of Lodging for as many Millions of Subjects, the yearly Rents of Lands and Houses are nine Millions in those Provinces.

THEN how much of this may the States take without ruining the Land Owners, for the Defence of their People? Their Lands there, by the Custom of descending in equal Shares to all the Children, are distributed into so many Hands, that few or no Persons are subsisted by their Rents; Land Owners, as well as others, are chiefly subsisted by Trade and Manufactures; and they can therefore with as much Ease part with half of their whole Rents, as your Majesty's Subjects can a quarter. The States General may as well take four  
Millions



Millions and a half from their Rents, as your Majesty can five from those of your Subjects.

IT remains now only to compare the Excises of both Countries. And what Excises can your Majesty hope to receive by the Consumption of the half starved and half naked Beggars in your Streets? How great a Part of the Price of all that is eat or drunk or consumed by those wretched Creatures? how great a Part of the Price of Canvas, Cloth and Wooden-Shoes, that are every where worn throughout the Country? How great a Part of the Price of their Water, or their black Bread and Onions, the general Diet of your People? If your Majesty were to receive the whole Price of those things, your Exchequer would hardly run over. Yet so much the greatest Part of your Subjects live in this despicable Manner, that the Annual Expence of every one, at a Medium, can be no more than I have mentioned. One would almost think they starve themselves to defraud your Majesty of your Revenues. 'Tis impossible to conceive that more than an eighth Part can be excised from the Expences of your Subjects who live so very poorly, and then for thirteen Millions of People, your whole Revenue by Excises will amount to no more than six Millions and a half.

AND how much less than this Sum will the States be able to levy by the same Tax upon their Subjects? There are no Beggars in that Country. The People of their great Towns live at a vastly greater Charge than yours. And even those in their Villages are better fed and cloathed than the People of your Towns. At a Medium, every one of their Subjects live at twice the Cost of those of *France*. Trade and Manufactures are the things that furnish them with Money for this Expence. Therefore if thrice as much shall be Excised from the Expence of the *Hollanders*, yet still they will have more left than the Subjects of your Majesty, tho' you should take nothing at all from them. I must believe therefore that 'twill be as easie to levy thrice as much by Excises upon the *Dutch* Subject as the *French*, thirty Shillings upon the former, as easily as ten upon the latter, and consequently four Millions and a half of

Pounds upon their three Millions of Subjects; so that in the whole, by Rents and Excises, they will be able to raise nine Millions within the Year. If of this Sum, for the Maintenance of their Clergy, which are not so numerous as in *France*, the Charge of their Civil List, and the Preservation of their Dykes, one Million is to be deducted, yet still they will have eight for their Defence; a Revenue equal to two thirds of your Majesty's.

YOUR Majesty will no longer wonder that you have not been able to reduce these Provinces with half the Power of your whole Dominions, yet half is as much as you will be ever able to employ against them. *Spain* and *Germany* will be always ready to espouse their Quarrel, their Forces will be sufficient to cut out Work for the other half; and I wish too you could be quiet on the side of *Italy* and *England*.

WHAT then is the Advice I would presume to give your Majesty? To disband the greatest part of your Forces, and save so many Taxes to your People. Your very Dominions make you too powerful to fear any Insult from your Neighbours. To turn your Thoughts from War, and cultivate the Arts of Peace, the Trade and Manufactures of your People; this shall make you the most powerful Prince, and at the same time your Subjects the richest of all other Subjects. In the Space of twenty Years they will be able to give your Majesty greater Sums with Ease, than you can now draw from them with the greatest Difficulty. You have abundant Materials in your Kingdom to employ your People, and they do not want Capacity to be employed. Peace and Trade shall carry out their Labour to all the Parts of *Europe*, and bring back yearly Treasures to your Subjects. There will be always Fools enough to purchase the Manufactures of *France*, tho' *France* should be prohibited to purchase those of other Countries. In the mean time your Majesty shall never want sufficient Sums to buy now and then an important Fortress, from one or other of your indigent Neighbours. But above all, Peace shall ingratiate your Majesty with the *Spanish* Nation, during the Life of their Crazy King, and after his Death a few seasonable Presents among his Courtiers

tiers shall purchase the Reversion of his Crowns, with all the Treasures of the *Indies*, and then the World must be your own.

THIS was the Substance of what was then said by Monsieur *Colbert*. The King was not at all offended with this Liberty of his Minister. He knew the Value of the Man, and soon after made him the chief Director of the Trade and Manufactures of his People.

N<sup>o</sup> 53.

Tuesday, May 12.

Desman

*Maledicere, malefacta ne noscant sua.*

Ter.

IT happens that the Letter, which was in one of my Papers, concerning a Lady ill treated by the *Examiner*, and to which he replies by taxing the *Tattler* with the like Practice, was written by one *Steele*, who put his Name to the Collection of Papers called *Lucubrations*. It was a wrong thing in the *Examiner* to go any farther than the *Guardian* for what is said in the *Guardian*: But since *Steele* owns the Letter, it is the same thing. I apprehend, by reading the *Examiner* over a second time, that he insinuates, by the Words close to the Royal Stamp, he would have the Man turned out of his Office. Considering he is so malicious, I cannot but think *Steele* has treated him very mercifully in his Answer, which follows. This *Steele* is certainly a very good sort of a Man, and 'tis a thousand Pities he does not understand Politicks; but if he is turned out, my Lady *Lizard* will invite him down to our Country House: I shall be very glad of his Company, and I'll certainly leave something to one of his Children.

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq

S I R,

I Am obliged to fly to you for Refuge from severe Usage, which a very great Author, the *Examiner*,

L 4

has

• has been pleased to give me for what you have lately  
 • Publish'd in Defence of a young Lady. He does not  
 • put his Name to his Writings, and therefore he ought  
 • not to reflect upon the Characters of those who pub-  
 • lickly answer for what they have produced. The *Exa-*  
 • *miner* and the *Guardian* might have disputed upon any  
 • Particular they had thought fit, without having intro-  
 • duced any third Person, or making any Allusions to  
 • Matters foreign to the Subject before them. But since  
 • he has thought fit, in his Paper of *May* the 8th, to de-  
 • fend himself by my Example, I shall beg leave to say to  
 • the Town, (by your Favour to me, Mr. *Ironside*) that  
 • our Conduct would still be very widely different, though  
 • I should allow that there were particular Persons point-  
 • ed at in the Places which he mentions in the *Tattlers*.  
 • When a Satyrist feigns a Name, it must be the Guilt of  
 • the Person attacked, or his being notoriously understood  
 • Guilty before the Satyr was written, that can make  
 • him liable to come under the fictitious Appellation. But  
 • when the Licence of Printing Letters of Peoples real  
 • Names is used, things may be affixed to Mens Char-  
 • acters which are in the utmost Degree remote from them.  
 • Thus it happens in the Case of the Earl of *Nottingham*,  
 • whom that Gentleman asserts to have left the Church;  
 • tho' nothing is more evident than that he deserves better  
 • of all Men in Holy Orders, or those who have any Re-  
 • spect for them, or Religion it self, than any Man in  
 • *England* can pretend to. But as to the Instances he  
 • gives against me. Old *Downes* is a fine Piece of Raillery,  
 • of which I wish I had been Author. All I had to do in  
 • it, was to strike out what related to a Gentlewoman a-  
 • bout the Queen, whom I thought a Woman free from  
 • Ambition, and I did it out of Regard to Innocence.  
 • *Powel* of the *Bath* is reconciled to me, and has made  
 • me free of his Show. *Tun*, *Gun*, and *Pistol* from *Wap-*  
 • *ping* laughed at the Representation which was made of  
 • them, and were observed to be more regular in their  
 • Conduct afterwards. The Character of Lord *Timon* is  
 • no odious one; and to tell you the Truth, Mr. *Ironside*,  
 • when I writ it, I thought it more like me my self than  
 • any other Man; and if I had in my Eye any illustrious  
 • Per-

• Person who had the same Faults with my self, it is no  
 • new, nor very criminal Self-love to flatter our selves;  
 • that what Weaknesses we have, we have in common  
 • with Great Men. For the Exaltation of Stile, and em-  
 • bellishing the Character, I made *Timon* a Lord, and he  
 • may be a very worthy one for all that I have said of  
 • him. I do not remember the mention of *Don Diego*,  
 • nor do I remember that ever I thought of Lord N——m,  
 • in any Character drawn in any one Paper of *Bickerstaffe*.  
 • Now as to *Polypragmon*, I drew it as the most odious  
 • Image I could paint of Ambition, and *Polypragmon* is to  
 • Men of Business what *Sir Foplin Flutter* is to Men of  
 • Fashion, *He's Knight of the Shire, and represents you all*.  
 • Whoever seeks Employment for his own private Inter-  
 • est, Vanity or Pride, and not for the Good of his  
 • Prince and Country, has his share in the Picture of *Po-  
 • lypragmon*; and let this be the Rule in examining that  
 • Description, and I believe the *Examiner* will find others  
 • to whom he would rather give a part of it, than to the  
 • Person on whom I believe he bestows it, because he  
 • thinks he is the most capable of having his Vengeance  
 • on me. But I say not this from Terrors of what any  
 • Man living can do to me, I speak it only to show, that  
 • I have not, like him, fixed Odious Images on Persons  
 • but on Vices. Alas, what Occasion have I to draw Peo-  
 • ple, whom I should think Ill of, under feigned Names?  
 • I have wanted and abounded, and I neither fear Poverty,  
 • or desire Riches; if that be true, why should I be a-  
 • fraid, whenever I see Occasion, to examine the Conduct  
 • of any of my Fellow-Subjects? I should scorn to do it,  
 • but from plain Facts, and at my own Peril, and from In-  
 • stances as clear as the Day. Thus would I, and I will,  
 • (whenever I think it my Duty) enquire into the Beha-  
 • viour of any Man in *England*, if he is so pestered, as that  
 • his Errors may hurt my Country. This kind of Zeal  
 • will expose him who is prompted by it to a great deal  
 • of Ill-will, and I could carry any Points I aim at for  
 • the Improvement of my own little Affairs, without  
 • making my self obnoxious to the Resentment of any  
 • Person or Party; but alas, what is there in all the Gra-  
 • tifications of Sense, the Accommodations of Vanity, or

any thing that Fortune can give to please a human Soul,  
 when they are put in Competition with the Interests of  
 Truth and Liberty? Mr. *Ironside*, I confess I writ to you  
 that Letter concerning the young Lady of Quality, and  
 am glad that my awkward Apology (as the *Examiner* calls  
 it) has produced in him so much Remorse as to make  
 any Reparation to offended Beauty. Tho', by the way, the  
 Phrase of offended Beauty is Romantick, and has little,  
 of the Compunction which should rise in a Man that  
 is begging Pardon of a Woman, for saying of her un-  
 justly, that she had affronted *her* God and *her* Sovereign.  
 However, I will not bear hard upon his Contrition;  
 but am now heartily sorry I called him a Mifcreant, that  
 Word I think signifies an Unbeliever. *Mefereyand*, I  
 take it, is the old French Word. I will give my self no  
 manner of Liberty to make Guefles at him, if I may  
 say him; for tho' sometimes I have been told, by fami-  
 liar Friends, that they saw me such a time talking to  
 the *Examiner*; others, who have rally'd me upon the  
 Sins of my Youth, tell me it is credibly reported that I  
 have formerly lain with the *Examiner*. I have carried  
 my Point, and rescued Innocence from Calumny; and  
 it is nothing to me, whether the *Examiner* writes against  
 me in the Character of an estranged Friend, or an ex-  
 perated Mifcrefi.

HE is welcome from henceforward to treat me as  
 he pleases; but as you have began to oppose him, never  
 let Innocence or Merit be traduced by him. In parti-  
 cular, I beg of you, never let the Glory of our Nation,  
 who made *France* tremble, and yet has that Gentleness  
 to be unable to bear Opposition from the meanest of his  
 own Country-men, be calumniated in so impudent a  
 manner, as in the Insinuation that he affected a perpetual  
 Dictatorship. Let not a Set of Brave, Wise and Honest  
 Men, who did all that has been done to place their Queen  
 in so great a Figure, as to show Mercy to the highest  
 Potentate in *Europe*, be treated by ungenerous Men as  
 Traytors and Betrayers. To prevent such Evils is a  
 Care worthy a Guardian. These are Exercises worthy  
 the Spirit of a Man, and you ought to contemn all the  
 Wit in the World against you, when you have the Con-  
 solation

‘ solation that you act upon these honest Motives. If  
 ‘ you ever shrink from them, get *Bas Pidgeon* to comb  
 ‘ your Noddy, and write Sonnets on the Smiles of the  
 ‘ Sparkler, but never call your self *Guardian* more in a  
 ‘ Nation full of the Sentiments of Honour and Liberty.

I am, S I R,

Your most humble Servant,

Richard Steele.

P. S. ‘ I know nothing of the Letter at *Morphen’s*.

N<sup>o</sup> 54. *Wednesday, May 13.*

*Neque ita porro aut adulatus aut admiratus sum Fortunam  
 alterius, ut me mea posuero.* Tull.

**I**T has been observed very often, in Authors Divine and  
 Prophane, that we are all equal after Death, and this  
 by way of Consolation, for that deplorable Superiori-  
 ty which some among us seem to have over others ; but  
 it would be a Doctrine of much more comfortable Im-  
 port, to establish an Equality among the Living ; for the  
 Propagation of which Paradox I shall hazard the follow-  
 ing Conceits.

I must here lay it down, that I don’t pretend to satisfy  
 every barren Reader, that all Persons that have hitherto  
 apprehended themselves extremely miserable shall have  
 immediate Succour from the Publication of this Paper ;  
 but shall endeavour to shew, that the Discerning shall be  
 fully convinced of the Truth of this Assertion, and there-  
 by obviate all the Impertinent Accusations of Providence  
 for the unequal Distribution of Good and Evil.

IF all Men had Reflection enough to be sensible of this  
 Equality of Happiness, if they were not made uneasy by  
 Appearances of Superiority, there would be none of that  
 Subordination and Subjection, of Those that think more  
 so, which is so very necessary for the Support of Business  
 and Pleasure.

THE common Turn of Human Application may be di-  
 vided

vided into Love, Ambition and Avarice, and whatever Victories we gain in these our particular Pursuits, there will be always some one or other in the Paths we tread, whose Superior Happiness will create new Uncasiness, and employ us in new Contrivances; and so thro' all Degrees there will still remain the Insatiable Desire of some seeming unacquired Good, to imbitter the Possession of whatever others we are accommodated with: And if we suppose a Man perfectly accommodated, and trace him through all the Gradations betwixt Necessity and Superfluity, we shall find that the Slavery which occasioned his first Activity, is not Abated but only Diversified.

THOSE, that are distressed upon such Causes, as the World allows to warrant the keenest Affliction, are too apt, in the Comparison of themselves with others, to conclude that where there is not a Similitude of Causes, there cannot be of Affliction, and forget to relieve themselves with this Consideration, That the little Disappointments in a Life of Pleasure, are as terrible as those in a Life of Business; and if the End of one Man is to spend his Time and Money as agreeably as he can, that of the other to save both, an Interruption in either of these Pursuits is of equal Consequence to the Pursuers. Besides, as every Trifle raises the Mirth and Gaiety of the Men of good Circumstances, so do others as inconsiderable expose them to Spleen and Passion, and as *Solomon* says, *According to their Riches their Anger riseth.*

ONE of the most bitter Circumstances of Poverty has been observed to be, that it makes Men appear Ridiculous; but I believe this Affirmation may with more Justice be appropriated to Riches, since more Qualifications are required to become a great Fortune, than even to make one; and there are several pretty Persons about Town, ten times more Ridiculous upon the very Account of a good Estate, than they possibly could have been with the Want of it.

I confess, having a Mind to pay my Court to Fortune, I became an Adventurer in one of the late Lotteries; in which, though I got none of the great Prizes, I found no Occasion to Envy some of those that did; comforting my self with this Contemplation, That Nature and Education



cation having disappointed all the Favours Fortune could bestow upon them, they had gained no Superiority by an unenvied Affluence.

'TIS pleasant to consider, that whilst we are lamenting our particular Afflictions to each other, and repining at the Inequality of Condition, were it possible to throw off our present miserable State, we can't name the Person whose Condition in every Particular we would embrace and prefer; and an impartial Inquiry into the Pride, ill Nature, ill Health, Guilt, Spleen, or Particularity of Behaviour of others, generally ends in a Reconciliation to our dear selves.

THIS my way of Thinking is warranted by *Shakespeare*, in a very extraordinary Manner, where he makes *Richard the Second*, when depos'd and imprison'd, debating a Matter, which would soon have been discuss'd by a common Capacity, whether his Prison or Palace was most eligible, and with very Philosophical Hesitation leaving the Preference undetermined, in the following Lines.

— Sometimes am I a King,  
Then Treason makes me wish my self a Beggar,  
And so indeed I am. Then crushing Penury  
Persuades me I was better when a King,  
Then am I King'd again — — —

*Prior* says very prettily.

Against our Peace we arm our Will;  
Amidst our Plenty something still  
For Horses, Houses, Pictures, Planting,  
To thee, to me, to him is wanting.  
That cruel something unpossess'd  
Corrodes, and leavens all the rest.  
That something, if we could obtain,  
Would soon create a future Pain.

GIVE me leave to fortify my unlearned Reader with another Bit of Wisdom from *Juvenal* by *Dryden*.

Look round the habitable World, how few  
Know their own Good, or knowing it, pursue.  
How Void of Reason are our Hopes and Fears!  
What in the Conduct of our Life appears

*So well design'd, so luckily begun,*

*But, when we have our Wish, we wish undone !*

EVEN the Men that are distinguish'd by, and cavied for, their superior Good Sense and Delicacy of Taste, are subject to several Uneasinesses upon this Account, that the Men of less Penetration are utter Strangers to ; and every little Absurdity ruffles these fine Judgments, which would never disturb the peaceful State of the less Discerning.

I shall end this Essay with the following Story. There is a Gentleman of my Acquaintance, of a Fortune, which may not only be called ease but superfluous ; yet this Person has, by a great deal of Reflection, found out a Method to be as uneasy as the worst Circumstances could have made him. By a free Life he had swelled himself above his natural Proportion, and by a restrained Life had shrunk below it, and being by Nature Splenatick, and by Leisure more so, he began to bewail this his Loss of Flesh (tho' otherwise in perfect Health) as a very melancholly Diminution. He became therefore the Reverse of *Cesar*, and as a lean hungry-look'd Rascal was the Delight of his Eyes, a fat sleek headed Fellow was his Abomination. To support himself as well as he could, he took a Servant, for the very Reason every one else would have refused him, for being in a deep Consumption ; and whilst he has compared himself to this Creature, and with a Face of infinite Humour contemplated the Decay of his Body, I have seen the Master's Features proportionably rise into a Boldness, as those of his Slave sunk and grew Languid. It was his Interest therefore not to suffer the too hasty Dissolution of a Being, upon which his own, in some Measure, depended. In short, the Fellow, by a little too much Indulgence, began to look gay and plump upon his Master, who, according to *Horace*,

*Invidus alterius maerescit nobis opimis ;*

and as he took him only for being in a Consumption, by the same way of thinking, he found it absolutely necessary to dismiss him for not being in one ; and has told me since, that he looks upon it as a very difficult Matter to furnish himself with a Footman that is not altogether as happy as himself.

*Thursday,*

Nº 55. *Thursday, May 14.*

— *quis enim virtutem amplectitur ipsam,  
Præmia se tollas?* Juv.

**I**T is usual with Polemical Writers to object ill Designs to their Adversaries. This turns their Argument into Satyr, which instead of shewing an Error in the Understanding, tends only to expose the Morals of those they write against. I shall not act after this manner with respect to the *Free-thinkers*. Virtue, and the Happiness of Society, are the great Ends which all Men ought to promote, and some of that Sect would be thought to have at Heart above the rest of Mankind. But supposing those who make that Profession to carry on a good Design in the Simplicity of their Hearts, and according to their best Knowledge, yet it is much to be feared, those well-meaning Souls, while they endeavoured to recommend Virtue, have in reality been advancing the Interests of Vice; which as I take to proceed from their Ignorance of Human Nature, we may hope, when they become sensible of their Mistake, they will, in consequence of that beneficent Principle they pretend to act upon, reform their Practice for the future.

THE Sages whom I have in my Eye speak of Virtue as the most amiable thing in the World; but at the same time that they extol her Beauty, they take care to lessen her Portion. Such Innocent Creatures are they, and so great Strangers to the World, that they think this a likely Method to increase the Number of her Admirers.

VIRTUE has in her self the most engaging Charms; and Christianity, as it places her in the strongest Light, and adorned with all her Native Attractions, so it kindles a new Fire in the Soul, by adding to them the unutterable Rewards which attend her Votaries in an Eternal State. Or if there are Men of a Saturnine and heavy Complexion, who are not easily lifted up by Hope, there

is the Prospect of everlasting Punishments to agitate their Souls, and frighten them into the Practice of Virtue, and an Aversion from Vice.

WHEREAS your sober *Free-Thinkers* tell you, that Virtue indeed is beautiful, and Vice deformed; the former deserves your Love, and the latter your Abhorrence; but then, it is for their own Sake, or on Account of the Good and Evil which immediately attend them, and are inseparable from their respective Natures. As for the Immortality of the Soul, or Eternal Punishments and Rewards those are openly ridiculed, or rendered suspicious by the most sly and laboured Artifice.

I will not say, these Men act treacherously in the Cause of Virtue; but, will any one deny, that they act foolishly, who pretend to advance the Interest of it by destroying or weakening the strongest Motives to it, which are accommodated to all Capacities, and fitted to work on all Dispositions, and enforcing those alone which can affect only a generous and exalted Mind?

SURELY they must be destitute of Passion themselves, and unacquainted with the Force it hath on the Minds of others, who can imagine that the meer Beauty of Fortitude, Temperance and Justice, is sufficient to sustain the Mind of Man in a severe Course of Self denial against all the Temptations of present Profit and Sensuality.

IT is my Opinion the *Free-Thinkers* shou'd be treated as a Set of poor ignorant Creatures, that have not Sense to discover the Excellency of Religion; it being evident those Men are no Witches, nor likely to be guilty of any deep Design, who proclaim aloud to the World, that they have less Motives to Honesty than the rest of their Fellow Subjects; who have all the Inducements to the Exercise of any Virtue which a *Free-Thinker* can possibly have, and besides, the Expectation of never-ending Happiness or Misery as the Consequence of their Choice.

ARE not Men actuated by their Passions, and are not Hope and Fear the most powerful of our Passions? and are there any Objects which can rouse and awaken our Hopes and Fears, like those Prospects that warm and penetrate the Heart of a Christian, but are not regarded by a *Free-Thinker*?

IT

IT is not only a clear Point, that a Christian breaks through stronger Engagements whenever he surrenders himself to commit a criminal Action, and is stung with a sharper Remorse after it, than a *Free-Thinker*; but it shou'd even seem that a Man who believes no future State, wou'd act a foolish Part in being thoroughly honest. For what Reason is there why such a one should postpone his own private Interest or Pleasure to the doing his Duty? If a Christian foregoes some present Advantage for the sake of his Conscience, he acts accountably, because it is with the View of gaining some greater future Good. But he that, having no such View, should yet conscientiously deny himself a present Good in any Incident where he may save Appearances, is altogether as stupid as he that would trust him at such a Juncture.

IT will, perhaps, be said, that Virtue is her own Reward, that a natural Gratification attends good Actions, which is alone sufficient to excite Men to the Performance of them. But although there is nothing more lovely than Virtue, and the Practice of it is the surest way to solid, natural Happiness, even in this Life; yet Titles, Estates, and fantastical Pleasures, are more ardently sought after by most Men, than the natural Gratifications of a reasonable Mind; and it cannot be denied, that Virtue and Innocence are not always the readiest Methods to attain that sort of Happiness. Besides, the Fumes of Passion must be allayed, and Reason must burn brighter than ordinary, to enable Men to see and relish all the native Beauties and Delights of a virtuous Life. And tho' we should grant our *Free-Thinkers* to be a Sett of refined Spirits, capable only of being enamoured of Virtue, yet what would become of the Bulk of Mankind who have gross Understandings, but lively Senses and strong Passions? What a Deluge of Lust, and Fraud, and Violence would in a little Time overflow the whole Nation, if these wise Advocates for Morality, were universally hearkened to? Lastly, Opportunities do sometimes offer in which a Man may wickedly make his Fortune, or indulge a Pleasure, without fear of Temporal Damage, either in Reputation, Health, or Fortune. In such Cases what Restraint do they lie under who have no Regards beyond the Grave?

Grave? the inward Compunctions of a wicked, as well as the Joys of an upright Mind, being grafted on the Sense of another State.

THE Thought, *that our Existence terminates with this Life*, doth naturally check the Soul in any generous Pursuit, contract her Views, and fix them on temporary and selfish Ends. It dethrones the Reason, extinguishes all Noble and Heroick Sentiments, and subjects the Mind to the Slavery of every present Passion. The wise Heathens of Antiquity were not ignorant of this; hence they endeavour'd by Fables, and Conjectures, and the Glimmerings of Nature, to possess the Minds of Men with the Belief of a future State, which has been since brought to light by the Gospel, and is now most inconsistently decry'd by a few weak Men, who would have us believe that they promote Virtue by turning Religion into Ridicule.

N<sup>o</sup> 56. *Friday, May 15.*

*Quid mentem traxisse polo, quid profuit altum,  
Erexisse caput? pectus si more pererrans.* Claud.

I Was considering last Night, when I could not sleep, how noble a Part of the Creation Man was designed to be, and how distinguished in all his Actions above other Earthly Creatures. From whence I fell to take a View of the Change and Corruption which he has introduced into his own Condition, the grovelling Appetites, the mean Characters of Sense, and wild Courses of Passions, that cast him from the Degree in which Providence had placed him, the debasing himself with Qualifications not his own, and his degenerating into a lower Sphear of Action. This inspired me with a mixture of Contempt and Anger; which, however, was not so violent as to hinder the Return of Sleep, but grew confused as that came upon me, and made me end my Reflections with giving Mankind the opprobrious Names of Inconsiderate, Mad and Foolish.

HERE

HERE methought, where my waking Reason left the Subject, my Fancy pursued it in a Dream; and I imagined my self in a loud Soliloquy of Passion, railing at my Species, and walking hard to get rid of the Company I despised; when two Men who had over-heard me made up on either hand. These I observed had many Features in common, which might occasion the Mistake of one for the other in those to whom they appear single; but I, who saw them together, could easily perceive, that though there was an Air of Severity in each, it was tempered with a natural Sweetness in the one, and by turns constrained or ruffled by the Designs of Malice in the other.

I was at a loss to know the Reason of their joining me so briskly, when he whose Appearance displeased me most, thus addressed his Companion. Pray Brother let him alone, and we shall immediately see him transformed into a Tyger. This struck me with Horror, which the other perceived, and pitying my Disorder, bid me be of good Courage, for though I had been Savage in my Treatment of Mankind, (whom I should rather reform than rail against) he would, however, endeavour to rescue me from my Danger. At this I looked a little more chearful, and while I testified my Resignation to him, we saw the angry Brother sling away from us in a Passion for his Disappointment. Being now left to my Friend, I went back with him at his Desire, that I might know the Meaning of those Words which had so affrighted me.

AS we went along. To inform you, says he, with whom you have this Adventure, my Name is *Reproof*. and his *Reproach*, both born of the same Mother, but of different Fathers. *Truth* is our common Parent. *Friendship*, who saw her, fell in Love with her, and she being pleased with him, he begat me upon her; but a while after *Enmity* lying in Ambush for her, became the Father of him whom you saw along with me. The Temper of our Mother inclines us to the same sort of Business, the informing Mankind of their Faults; but the different Complexions of our Fathers make us differ in our Designs and Company. I have a natural Benevolence in my Mind

Mind which engages me with Friends, and he a natural Impetuosity in his, which casts him among Enemies.

AS he thus discoursed we came to a Place where there were three Entrances into as many several Walks, which lay aside of one another. We passed into the middlemost, a plain strait regular Walk, set with Trees, which added to the Beauty of the Place, but did not so close their Boughs over head as to exclude the Light from it. Here as we walked I was made to observe, how the Road on one hand was full of Rocks and Precipices, over which *Reproach* (who had already gotten thither) was furiously driving unhappy Wretches; the other side was all laid out in Gardens of gaudy Tulips, amongst whose Leaves the Serpents wreath'd, and at the end of every grassy Walk the Enchantress *Flattery* was weaving Bowers to lull Souls asleep in. We continued still walking on the middle way, 'till we arrived at a Building in which it terminated. This was formerly erected by *Truth* for a Watch Tower, from whence she took a View of the Earth, and, as she saw occasion, sent out *Reproof*, or even *Reproach*, for our Reformation. Over the Door I took Notice that a Face was carved with a Heart upon the Lips of it, and presently call'd to Mind that this was the Ancients Emblem of *Sincerity*. In the Entrance I met with *Freedom of Speech* and *Complaisance*, who had for a long time looked upon one another as Enemies; but *Reproof* has so happily brought them together, that they now act as Friends and Fellow-Agents in the same Family. Before I ascended up the Stairs, I had my Eyes purified by a Water which made me see extremely clear, and I think they said it sprung in a Pit, from whence (as *Democritus* had reported) they formerly brought up *Truth*, who had hid her self in it. I was then admitted to the upper Chamber of Prospect, which was called *the Knowledge of Mankind*; here the Window was no sooner opened but I perceived the Clouds to roll off and part before me, and a Scene of all the Variety of the World presented it self.

BUT how different was Mankind in this View, from what it used to appear! Methought the very Shape of most of them was lost; some had the Heads of Dogs, others of Apes or Parrots, and in short, where-ever any  
one



one took upon him the inferior and unworthy Qualities of other Creatures, the Change of his Soul became visible in his Countenance. The strutting Pride of him who is endued with Brutality instead of Courage. made his Face shoot out into the Form of a Horse's; his Eyes became prominent, his Nostrils widened, and his Wig untying flowed down on one side of his Neck in a waving Mane. The Talkativeness of those who love the ill Nature of Conversation made them turn into *Assemblies* of Geese, their Lips hardened to Bills by eternal using, they gabbled for Diversion, they hiss'd in Scandal, and their Ruffles falling back on their Arms, a Succession of little Feathers appeared, which formed Wings for them to flutter with from one Visit to another. The Envious and Malicious lay on the Ground with the Heads of different sorts of Serpents, and not endeavouring to erect themselves, but meditating Mischief to others, they suck'd the Poison of the Earth, sharpened their Tongues to Stings upon the Stones, and roll'd their Trains unperceivably beneath their Habits. The Hypocritical Oppressors wore the Faces of Crocodiles, their Mouths were Instruments of Cruelty, their Eyes of Deceit; they committed Wickedness, and bemoan'd that there should be so much of it in the World; they devour'd the Unwary, and wept over the Remains of them. The Covetous had so hook'd and worn their Fingers by counting Interest upon Interest, that they were converted to the Claws of Harpies, and these they still were stretching out for more, yet still seem'd unsatisfy'd with their Acquisitions. The Sharpers had the Looks of Camelions; they every Minute changed their Appearance, and fed on Swarms of Flies which fell as so many Cullies amongst them. The Bully seem'd a Dunghil Cock, he crested well, and bore his Comb aloft; he was beaten by almost every one, yet still sung for Triumph; and only the mean Coward pricked up the Ears of a Hare to fly before him. Criticks were turned into Cats, whose Pleasure and Grumbling go together. Fops were Apes in embroider'd Jackets. Flatterers were curl'd Spaniels, fawning and crouching. The Crafty had the Face of a Fox, the Slothful of an Ass, the Cruel of a Wolf, the Ill-bred of a Bear, the Leachers were Goats, and the Gluttons Swine. Drunkennels

kennels was the only Vice that did not change the Face of its Professors into that of another Creature ; but this I took to be far from a Privilege, for these two Reasons ; because it sufficiently deforms them of it self, and because none of the lower Rank of Beings is guilty of so foolish an Intemperance.

AS I was taking a View of these Representations of Things, without any more Order than is usual in a Dream, or in the Confusion of the World it self, I perceived a Concern within me for what I saw ; my Eyes began to moisten, and as if the Virtue of that Water with which they were purified was lost for a time, by their being touched with that which arose from a Passion, the Clouds immediately began to gather again, and close from either hand upon the Prospect. I then turned towards my Guide, who address'd himself to me after this manner. You have seen the Condition of Mankind when it descends from its Dignity ; now therefore guard your self from that Degeneracy by a modest Greatness of Spirit on one side, and a conscious Shame on the other. Endeavour also with a Generosity of Goodness to make your Friends aware of it ; let them know what Defects you perceive are growing upon them ; handle the Matter as you see Reason, either with the Airs of severe or humourous Affection ; sometimes plainly describing the Degeneracy in its full proper Colours, or at other times letting them know that if they proceed as they have begun, you give them to such a Day or so many Months to turn Bears, Wolves or Foxes, &c. Neither neglect your more remote Acquaintance, where you see any worthy and susceptible of Admonition ; expose the Beasts whose Qualities you see them putting on, where you have no mind to engage with their Persons. The Possibility of their applying this is very obvious : The *Egyptians* saw it so clearly, that they made the Pictures of Animals explain their Minds to one another instead of Writing ; and indeed it is hardly to be missed, since *Æsop* took them out of their Mute Condition, and taught them to speak for themselves with relation to the Actions of Mankind.

MY Guide had thus concluded, and I was promising to write down what was shown me for the Service of the World,

World, when I was awakened by a zealous old Servant of mine, who brought me the *Examiner*, and told me with Looks full of Concern, he was afraid I was in it again.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 57. *Saturday, May 16.*

---

*Quam multa injusta ac prava sunt moribus ! Ter.*

**I**T is of no small Concern to me that the Interests of Virtue are supplanted by common Custom, and Regard for indifferent things. Thus Mode and Fashion defend the most absurd and unjust Proceedings, and no Body is out of Countenance for doing what every Body practises, though at the same time there is no one who is not convinced in his own Judgment of the Errors in which he goes on with the Multitude. My Correspondent, who writes me the following Letter, has put together a great many Points which would deserve serious Consideration, as much as things which at first Appearance bear a weightier Aspect. He recites almost all the little Arts that are used in the way to Matrimony, by the Parents of young Women. There is nothing more common than for People, who have good and worthy Characters, to run, without Respect to the Laws of Gratitude, into the most exorbitant Demands for their Children, upon no other Foundation than that which should incline them to the quite contrary, the unreserved Affection of the Lover : I shall at this time, by inserting my Correspondent's Letter, lay such Offences before all Parents and Daughters respectively, and reserve the particular Instances to be considered in future Precautions.

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq;

SIR,

**I** Have for some time retired my self from the Town and Business to a little Seat, where a pleasant Champaign Country, good Roads and healthful Air tempt me  
often

often Abroad, and being a single Man, have contracted more Acquaintance than is suitable to my Years, or agreeable to the Intentions of Retirement I brought down with me hither. Among others, I have a young Neighbour, who, yesterday, imparted to me the History of an honourable Amour, which has been carried on a considerable time with a great deal of Love on his side, and (as he says he has been made to believe) with something very unlike Aversion on the young Lady's. But so Matters have been contriv'd, that he could never get to know her Mind thoroughly : When he was first acquainted with her, he might be as intimate with her as other People ; but since he first declared his Passion, he has never been admitted to wait upon her, or to see her, other than in Publick. If he went to her Father's House, and desired to visit her, she was either to be Sick, or out of the way, and no body would come near him in two Hours, and then he should be received as if he had committed some strange Offence. If he asked her Father's leave to visit her, the old Gentleman was mute : If he put it Negatively, and asked if he refused it, the Father would answer with a Smile, *No, I don't say so neither*. If they talked of the Fortune, he had considered his Circumstances, and it every Day diminished. If the Settlements came into Debate, he had considered the young Gentleman's Estate, and daily encreased his Expectations. If the Mother was consulted, she was mightily for the Match, but affected strangely to shewing her Cunning in perplexing Matters. It went off seemingly several times, but my young Neighbour's Passion was such that it easily revived upon the least Encouragement given him ; but tired out with Writing (the only Liberty allowed him) and receiving Answers at Cross Purposes, destitute of all Hopes, he at length wrote a formal Adieu ; but it was very unfortunately timed, for soon after he had the long-wish'd-for Opportunity of finding her at a distance from her Parents. Struck with the joyful News, in heat of Passion, resolute to do any thing rather than leave her, down he comes Post, directly to the House where she was, without any preparatory Intercession after the Provocation  
of

of an Adieu. She, in a premeditated Anger to shew her Resentment, refused to see him. He, in a kind of fond Frenzy, absent from himself, and exasperated into Rage, cursed her heartily; but returning to himself, was all Confusion, Repentance and Submission, but in vain; the Lady continued inexorable, and so the Affair ended in a manner that renders them very unlikely ever to meet again. Through the Pursuit of the whole Story (whereof I give but a short Abstract) my young Neighbour appeared so touched, and discovered such certain Marks of unfeigned Love, that I can't but be heartily sorry for them both. When he was gone, I sat down immediately to my Scrutore, to give you the Account, whose Business, as a *Guardian*, it is to tell your Wards what is to be avoided, as well as what is fit to be done. And I humbly propose, that you will upon this Occasion extend your Instructions to all sorts of People concerned in Treaties of this Nature, (which, of all others, do most nearly concern Human Life) such as Parents, Daughters, Lovers, and Confidants of both Sexes. I desire leave to observe, that the Mistakes in this Courtship (which might otherwise probably have succeeded happily) seem chiefly these four, *viz.*

1. THE Father's close Equivocal Management, so as always to keep a Reservation to use upon Occasion, when he found himself prest.

2. THE Mother's affecting to appear extremely Artful.

3. A Notion in the Daughter, (who is a Lady of singular Good Sense and Virtue) that no Man can love her as he ought, who can deny any thing her Parents demand.

4. CARRYING on the Affair by Letters and Confidants, without sufficient Interviews.

I think you cannot fail obliging many in the World, besides my young Neighbour and me, if you please to give your Thoughts upon Treaties of this Nature, wherein all the Nobility and Gentry of this Nation (in the unfortunate Methods Marriages are at present in) come at one time or other unavoidably to be engaged; especially

‘ it’s my humble Request you will be particular in speaking to the following Points, to wit,

‘ 1. WHETHER Honourable Love ought to be mentioned first to the young Lady or her Parents.

‘ 2. IF to the young Lady first, whether a Man is obliged to comply with all the Parents demand afterwards, under Pain of breaking off dishonourably.

‘ 3. IF to the Parents first, whether the Lover may insist upon what the Father pretends to give, and refuse to make such Settlement as must incapacitate him for any thing afterwards, without just Imputation of being Mercenary, or putting a Slight upon the Lady, by entertaining Views upon the Contingency of her Death.

‘ 4. WHAT Instructions a Mother ought to give her Daughter upon such Occasions, and what the old Lady’s Part properly is in such Treasies, her Husband being alive.

‘ 5. HOW far a young Lady is in Duty obliged to observe her Mother’s Directions, and not to receive any Letters or Messages without her Knowledge.

‘ 6. HOW far a Daughter is obliged to exert the Power she has over her Lover, for the Ease and Advantage of her Father and his Family; and how far she may consult and endeavour the Interest of the Family she is to marry into.

‘ 7. HOW far Letters and Confidants of both Sexes may regularly be employed, and wherein they are improper.

‘ 8. WHEN a young Lady’s Pen is employed about Settlements, Fortunes, or the like, whether it be an Affront to give the same Answers, as if it had been in the Hand-Writing of those that instructed her.

‘ LASTLY, be pleased at your Leisure to correct that too common way among Fathers, of publishing in the World, that they will give their Daughters twice the Fortune they really intend, and thereby draw young Gentlemen, whose Estates are often in Debt, into a Dilemma, either of crossing a fixed Inclination, contracted by a long habit of Thinking upon the same Person, and so being miserable that way, or else beginning the World under a Burden they can never get quit of.

‘ THUS,

‘ THUS, sage Sir, have I laid before you all that does  
 ‘ at present occur to me on the important Subject of  
 ‘ Marriage ; but before I seal up my Epistle, I must de-  
 ‘ fire you farther to consider how far Treaties of this  
 ‘ Sort come under the Head of Bargain and Sale. Whe-  
 ‘ ther you cannot find out Measures to have the whole  
 ‘ transacted in fairer and more open Market than at pre-  
 ‘ sent. How would it become you to put the Laws in  
 ‘ Execution against Foretallers, who take up the young  
 ‘ Things of each Sex before they are exposed to an honest  
 ‘ Sale, or the Worth or Imperfection of the Purchase is  
 ‘ thoroughly considered?

‘ WE mightily want a Demand for Women in these  
 ‘ Parts.

*I am, Sagacious Sir,*

*Your most Obedient and*

*most Humble Servant,*

T. L.

N<sup>o</sup> 58. *Monday, May 18.*

*Nec sibi sed toti genitum se credere Mundo.* Lucan.

**A** Publick Spirit is so great and amiable a Character, that most People pretend to it, and perhaps think they have it in the most ordinary Occurrences of Life. Mrs. *Cornelia Lizard* buys abundance of Romances for the Encouragement of Learning; and Mrs. *Anabella* squanders away her Mony in buying fine Cloaths, because it sets a great many poor People at Work. I know a Gentleman, who drinks vast quantities of Ale and *Otober*, to encourage our own Manufactures; and another who takes his three Bottles of *French* Claret every Night, because it brings a great Custom to the Crown.

I have been led into this Chatt, by reading some Letters upon my Paper of *Thursday* was sennight. Having there acquainted the World, that I have, by long Con-

templaion and Philosophy, attained to so great a Strength of Fancy, as to believe every thing to be my own, which other People possess only for Ostentation ; it seems that some Persons have taken it in their Heads, that they are publick Benefactors to the World, while they are only indulging their own Ambition or Infirmitie's. My first Letter is from an Ingenious Author, who is a great Friend to his Country, because he can get neither Victuals nor Cloaths any other way.

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq;

SIR,

OF all the Precautions with which you have instructed the World, I like that best, which is upon *Natural* and *Fantastical* Pleasure, because it falls in very much with my own way of Thinking. As you receive real Delight from what creates only imaginary Satisfaction in others; so do I raise to my self all the Conveniencies of Life by amusing the Fancy of the World. I am, in a Word, a Member of that numerous Tribe, who write for their Daily Bread. I flourish in a Dearth of Foreign News; and though I do not pretend to the Spleen, I am never so well as in the time of a Westerly Wind. When it blows from that auspicious Point, I raise to my self Contributions from the *British* Isle, by affrighting my Superstitious Country-men with Printed Relations of Murders, Spirits, Prodigies or Monsters. According as my Necessities suggest to me, I hereby provide for my Being. The last Summer I paid a large Debt for Brandy and Tobacco, by a wonderful Description of a fiery Dragon, and lived for ten Days together upon a Whale and a Mermaid. When Winter draws near, I generally conjure up my Spirits, and have my Apparitions ready against long dark Evenings. From *November* last to *January* I lived solely upon Murders; and have, since that time, had a comfortable Subistence from a Plague and a Famine. I made the Pope pay for my Beef and Mutton last *Lent*, out of pure Spite to the *Romish* Religion; and at present my good Friend the King of *Sweden* finds me in clean *Linnen*, and the *Musi* gets me Credit at the Tavern.

THE



THE astonishing Accounts that I record, I usually enliven with Wooden Cuts, and the like Paltry Embellishments. They administer to the Curiosity of my Fellow-Subjects, and not only advance Religion and Virtue, but take restless Spirits off from meddling with the Publick Affairs. I therefore cannot think my self an useless Burthen upon Earth; and that I may still do the more Good in my Generation, I shall give the World, in a short time, an History of my Life, Studies, Maxims and Achievements; provided my Bookseller advances a round Sum for my Copy.

*I am, S I R, Yours.*

THE second is from an old Friend of mine in the Country, who fancies that he is perpetually doing Good, because he cannot live without Drinking.

*Old IRON,*

WE take thy Papers in at the Bowling Green, where the Country Gentlemen meet every *Tuesday*, and we look upon thee as a comical Dog. Sir *Harry* was hugely pleased at thy Faucy of growing rich at other Folks Cost; and for my own Part I like my own way of Life the better, since I find I do my Neighbours as much Good as my self. I now smook my Pipe with the greater Pleasure, because my Wife says, she likes it well enough at second Hand; and drink stale Beer the more hardly, because, unless I will, no Body else does. I design to stand for our Borough the next Election, on purpose to make the Squire on t' other side Tap lustily for the Good of our Town; and have some thoughts of trying to get Knighted, because our Neighbours take a Pride in saying, they have been with Sir such a one.

I have a Pack of pure slow Hounds against thou com'st into the Country, and *Nanny* my fat Doe shall bleed when we have thee at *Hawthorn-Hall*. Prithee do not keep staring at Gilt Coaches, and stealing Necklaces and Trinckets from People with thy Looks. Take my Word for't, a Gallon of my *October* will do thee

' more good than all thou canst get by fine Sights at  
' *London*. which I'll engage thou mayest put in the Shine  
' of thy Eye.

*I am, Old IRON,*

*Thine to Command,*

Nic. Hawthorn.

THE Third is from a Lady who is going to ruin her Family by Coaches and Liveries, purely out of Compassion to us poor People that cannot go to the Price of them.

S I R,

' I Am a Lady of Birth and Fortune, but never knew,  
' till last *Thursday*, that the Splendor of my Equipage was so beneficial to my Country. I will not deny  
' that I have drest for some Years out of the Pride of  
' my Heart; but am very glad that you have so far settled my Conscience in that Particular, that I can now  
' look upon my Vanities as so many Virtues. Since I am  
' satisfied that my Person and Garb give Pleasure to my  
' Fellow-Creatures, I shall not think the three Hours Business, I usually attend at my Toilette, below the Dignity of a Rational Soul. I am content to suffer great  
' Torment from my Stays, that my Shape may appear  
' graceful to the Eyes of others; and often mortify myself with Fasting, rather than my Farness should give  
' Distaste to any Man in *England*.

' I am making up a rich Brocade for the Benefit of Mankind; and design, in a little time, to treat the  
' Town with a thousand Pounds worth of Jewels. I have ordered my Chariot to be new painted for your  
' Use and the World's; and have prevailed upon my Husband to present you with a Pair of fine *Flanders* Mares;  
' by driving them every Evening round the Ring. Gay  
' Pendants for my Ears, a costly Cross for my Neck, a  
' Diamond of the best Water for my Finger, shall be  
' purchased at any Rate, to enrich you; and I am resolved to be a Patriot in every Limb. My Husband will  
' not scruple to oblige me in these Trifles, since I have  
' persuaded

• persuaded him, from your Scheme, that *Pin Money* is,  
• only so much set apart for Charitable Uses. You see,  
• Sir, how Expensive you are to me, and I hope you will  
• esteem me accordingly ; especially when I assure you  
• that I am, as far as you can see me,

*Entirely Yours,*

CLEORA

N<sup>o</sup> 59. *Tuesday, May 19.*

*Sic Honor & nomen Divinis Vatribus atque  
Carminibus venit.* ———

Hor.

**T**HE Tragedy of *Cato* has encreased the Number of my Correspondents, but none of 'em can take it ill that I give the Preference to the Letters which come from a Learned Body, and which on this Occasion may not improperly be termed the *Plausus Academici*. The first is from my Lady *Lizard's* youngest Son, who (as I mentioned in a former *Precaution*) is Fellow of *All Souls*, and applies himself to the Study of Divinity.

S I R,

**I** Return you Thanks for your Present of *Cato* : I have read it over several times with the greatest Attention and Pleasure imaginable: You desire to know my Thoughts of it, and at the same time compliment me upon my Knowledge of the Ancient Poets; perhaps you may not allow me to be a good Judge of them, when I tell you, that the Tragedy of *Cato* exceeds, in my Opinion, any of the Dramatick Pieces of the Ancients. But those are Books I have some time since laid by, being, as you know, engaged in the Reading of Divinity, and conversant chiefly in the Poetry of the truly inspired Writers. I scarce thought any Modern Tragedy would have mixed suitably with such serious Studies, and little imagined to have found such

M 4.

exquisite

exquisite Poetry, much less such exalted Sentiments of Virtue in the Dramatick Performance of a Cotemporary.

HOW elegant, just and virtuous is that Reflection of Portius?

*The Ways of Heav'n are dark and intricate,  
Puzzled in Mazes, and perplex with Errors;  
Our Understanding traces 'em in vain,  
Lost and bewilder'd in the fruitless Search;  
Nor sees with how much Art the Windings run,  
Nor where the Regular Confusion ends.*

CATO's Soliloquy at the beginning of the fifth Act is inimitable, as indeed is almost every thing in the whole Play; but what I would observe, by particularly pointing at these Places is, that such virtuous and moral Sentiments were never before put into the Mouth of a British Actor; and I congratulate my Countrymen on the Virtue they have shown in giving them (as you tell me) such loud and repeated Applauses. They have now cleared themselves of the Imputation which a late Writer had thrown upon 'em in his 502d Speculation. Give me leave to transcribe his Words.

IN the first Scene of Terence's Play, the Self-Tormentor, when one of the old Men accuses the other of Impertinence for interposing in his Affairs, he answers, *I am a Man, and cannot help feeling any Sorrow, that can arrive at Man.* It is said this Sentence was received with Universal Applause. There cannot be a greater Argument of the general good Understanding of a People, than a sudden Consent to give their Approbation of a Sentiment which has no Emotion in it.

IF it were spoken with never so great Skill in the Actor, the manner of uttering that Sentence could have nothing in it which could strike any but People of the greatest Humanity, nay People elegant and skilful in Observations upon it. It is possible he might have laid his Hand on his Breast, and with a winning Insinuation in his Countenance, expressed to his Neighbour, that he was a Man who made his Case his own; yet I'll engage a Player in Covent Garden might hit such an Attitude

“ Attitude a thousand times before he would have been regarded.” These Observations, in favour of the Roman People, may now be very justly apply’d to our own Nation.

*Here will I hold. If there’s a Pow’r above us,  
( And that there is, all Nature cries aloud  
Through all her Works ) He must delight in Virtue ;  
And that which He delights in must be happy.*

“ THIS will be allowed, I hope, to be as virtuous a Sentiment as that which he quotes out of *Terence* ; and the general Applause with which (you say) it was received, must certainly make this Writer (notwithstanding his great Assurance in pronouncing upon our ill Taste) alter his Opinion of his Countrymen.

“ OUR Poetry, I believe, and not our Morals, has been generally worse than that of the *Romans* ; for ’tis plain, when we can equal the best Dramatick Performance of that polite Age, a *British* Audience may vie with the *Roman* Theatre in the Virtue of their Applauses.

“ HOWEVER different in other Things our Opinions may be, all Parties agree in doing Honour to a Man who is an Honour to our Country : How are our Hearts warmed by this excellent Tragedy with the Love of Liberty and our Constitution? How irresistible is Virtue in the Character of *Cato*? Who would not say with the *Numidian* Prince to *Marcia*,

*I’ll gaze for ever on thy Godlike Father,  
Transplanting one by one, into my Life  
His bright Perfections, ’till I shine like him.*

“ Rome her self received not so great Advantages from her Patriot, as *Britain* will from this admirable Representation of him ; our *British Cato* improves our Language as well as our Morals, nor will it be in the Power of Tyrants to rob us of him, (or, to use the last Line of an Epigram to the Author)

*In vain your Cato stabs, he cannot die.*

*I am, S I R,*

Oxon. All-Souls  
Col. May 6.

Your most Oblig’d,

Humble Servant,

M 5

William Lizard.

Mr. IRONSIDE,

Oxon. Christ-Church, May 7.

‘**Y**OU are, I perceive, a very wary old Fellow, more cautious than a late Brother-Writer of yours, who, at the Rehearsal of a new Play, would, at the hazard of his Judgment, endeavour to prepossess the Town in its Favour; whereas you very prudently waited till the Tragedy of *Cato* had gained an universal and irresistible Applause, and then with great Boldness ventured to pronounce your Opinion of it to be the same with that of all Mankind. I’ll leave you to consider whether such a Conduct becomes a *Guardian*, who ought to point out to us proper Entertainments, and instruct us when to bestow our Applause. However, in so plain a Case, we did not wait for your Directions; and I must tell you, that none here were earlier or louder in their Praises of *Cato*, than we at *Christ-Church*. This may, I hope, convince you, that we don’t deserve the Character (which envious dull Fellows give us) of allowing no Body to have Wit or Parts but those of our own Body, especially when I let you know that we are many of us

Your Affectionate,

Humble Servants.

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq;

Mr. IRONSIDE,

Oxon. Wad. Col. May 7.

‘**W**ERE the *Seat of the Muses* silent, while London is so loud in their Applause of *Cato*, the University’s Title to that Name might very well be suspected; — in Justice therefore to your *Alma Mater*, let the World know our Opinion of that Tragedy here. THE Author’s other Works had rais’d our Expectation of it to a very great Height, yet it exceeds whatever we could promise our selves from so great a Genius.

‘*CÆSAR* will no longer be a Hero in our Declamations: This Tragedy has at once stripp’d him of all the Flattery and false Colours, which Historians and the  
Classick

' Classick Authors had thrown upon him, and we shall  
 ' for the future treat him as a Murderer of the best Pa-  
 ' triot of his Age, and a Destroyer of the Liberties of his  
 ' Country. *Cato*, as represented in these Scenes, will  
 ' cast a blacker Shade on the Memory of that Usurper,  
 ' than the Picture of him did upon his Triumph. Had  
 ' this finish'd Dramatick Piece appear'd some hundred  
 ' Years ago, *Cesar* would have lost so many Centuries of  
 ' Fame, and Monarchs had disdain'd to let themselves be  
 ' call'd by his Name. However, it will be an Honour  
 ' to the Times we live in, to have had such a Work pro-  
 ' duc'd in them, and a pretty Speculation for Posterity  
 ' to observe that the Tragedy of *Cato* was acted with ge-  
 ' neral Applause in 1713.

I am S I R,

Your most Humble Servant, &c.

A. B.

P. S. The *French* Translation of *Cato*, now in the Press, will, I hope, be in *Usque Delphini*.

N<sup>o</sup> 60. *Wednesday, May 20.*

*Nihil legibus quod non exciperet.*

Plin. Epist.

TO NESTOR IRONSIDE Esq;

S I R,

' THERE is nothing in which Men deceive them-  
 ' selves more ridiculously, than in the Point  
 ' of Reading, and which, as it's commonly pra-  
 ' ctised, under the Notion of Improvement, has less Ad-  
 ' vantage. The generality of Readers who are pleased  
 ' with wandring over a number of Books almost at the  
 ' same Instant, or if confined to one, who pursue the  
 ' Author with much Hurry and Impatience to his last  
 ' Page, must without doubt be allowed to be notable Di-  
 ' gressers. This unsettled way of Reading, naturally se-  
 ' duces

• duces us into as undetermined a manner of Thinking,  
• which unprofitably fatigues the Imagination, when a  
• continued Chain of Thought would probably produce  
• inestimable Conclusions. All Authors are eligible either  
• for their Matter or Stile; if for the first, the Elucidation  
• and Disposition of it into proper Lights, ought to em-  
• ploy a judicious Reader; if for the last, he ought to ob-  
• serve how some common Words are started into a new  
• Signification, how such Epithets are beautifully recon-  
• ciled to things that seemed incompatible, and must of-  
• ten remember the whole Structure of Period, because  
• by the least Transposition, that Assemblage of Words  
• which is called a Stile, becomes utterly annihilated. The  
• swift Dispatch of common Readers not only eludes their  
• Memory, but betrays their Apprehension, when the Turn of  
• Thought and Expression would insensibly grow natural to  
• them, would they but give themselves time to receive the  
• Impression. Suppose we fix one of these Readers in his  
• easie Chair, and observe him passing thro' a Book with a  
• grave ruminating Face, how ridiculously must he look,  
• if we desire him to give an Account of an Author he  
• has just read over, and how unheeded must the general  
• Character of it be, when given by one of these Serene  
• Unobservers? The common Defence of these People is,  
• that they have no Design in Reading but for Pleasure,  
• which I think should rather arise from the Reflection  
• and Remembrance of what one has read, than from the  
• transient Satisfaction of what one does, and we should  
• be pleased proportionably as we are profited. 'Tis pre-  
• digious Arrogance in any one to imagine, that by one  
• hasty course thro' a Book he can fully enter into the  
• Soul and Secrets of a Writer, whose Life perhaps has  
• been busied in the Birth of such Production. Books that  
• don't immediately concern some Profession or Science,  
• are generally run over as meer empty Entertainments,  
• rather than as matter of Improvement; though in my  
• Opinion, a refined Speculation upon Morality, or Histo-  
• ry, requires as much Time and Capacity to collect and  
• digest, as the most abstruse Treatise of any Profession;  
• and I think besides, there can be no Book well written,  
• but



• but what must necessarily improve the Understanding of  
• the Reader, even in the very Profession to which he  
• applies himself. For to Reason with Strength, and ex-  
• press himself with Propriety, must equally concern the  
• Divine, the Physician, and the Lawyer. My own  
• course of looking into Books has occasioned these Re-  
• flections, and the following Account may suggest more.

• HAVING been bred up under a Relation that had a  
• pretty large Study of Books, it became my Province  
• once a Week to dust them. In the performance of this  
• Duty, as I was obliged to take down every particular  
• Book, I thought there was no way to deceive the Toil  
• of my Journey thro' the different Abodes and Habita-  
• tions of these Authors, but by reading something in e-  
• very one of them; and in this manner to make my  
• Passage easie from the comely *Folio* in the upper Shelf  
• or Region, even through the Crowd of *Duodacimo's* in  
• the lower. By frequent Exercise I became so great a Profici-  
• ent in this transitory Application to Books, that I could open  
• half a dozen small Authors in an Hand, grasping them  
• with as secure a dexterity as a Drawer does his Glasses,  
• and feasting my curious Eye with all of them at the  
• same Instant. Through these Methods the natural Irre-  
• solution of my Youth was much strengthened, and having  
• no Leisure, if I had had Inclination, to make pertinent Ob-  
• servations in Writing I was thus confirmed a very early  
• Wanderer. When I was sent to *Oxford* my chiefest Ex-  
• pence run upon Books, and my only Consideration in  
• such Expence upon Numbers, so that you may be sure  
• I had what they call a choice Collection, sometimes  
• buying by the Pound, sometimes by the dozen, at other  
• times by the hundred. For the more pleasant use of a  
• multitude of Books, I had by frequent Conferences  
• with an ingenious Joyner, contrived a Machine of an  
• orbicular Structure, that had its particular Receptions  
• for a dozen Authors, and which, with the least touch  
• of the Finger, would whirl round and present the Rea-  
• der at once with a delicious View of its full Furniture.  
• Thrice a Day did I change, not only the Books but the  
• Languages, and had us'd my Eye to such a quick Suc-  
• cession

• cession of Objects, that in the most precipitate Twirl I  
 • could catch a Sentence out of each Author, as it passed  
 • fleeting by me. Thus my Hours, Days and Years flew  
 • unprofitably away, but yet were agreeably lengthened  
 • by being distinguished with this endearing Variety ; and  
 • I can't but think my self very fortunate in my Con-  
 • trivance of this Engine, with its several new Editions  
 • and Amendments, which have contributed so much to  
 • the Delight of all studious Vagabonds. When I had  
 • been Resident the usual time at Oxford that gains one  
 • Admission into the publick Library, I was the happiest  
 • Creature on Earth, promising to my self most delightful  
 • Travels through this new World of Literature. Sometimes  
 • you might see me mounted upon a Ladder, in search  
 • of some *Arabian* Manuscripts, which had slept in a cer-  
 • tain Corner undisturbed for many Years. Once I had  
 • the Misfortune to fall from this Eminence, and catch-  
 • ing at the Chains of the Books was seen hanging in a  
 • very merry Posture, with two or three large Folio's rat-  
 • tling about my Neck, till the Humanity of Mr. Crab, the  
 • Librarian, disintangled us.

• AS I always held it necessary to read in publick  
 • Places, by way of Ostentation, but could not possibly  
 • travel with a Library in my Pockets, I took the fol-  
 • lowing Method to gratifie this Errantry of mine. I  
 • contrived a little Pocket Book, each Leaf of which was  
 • a different Author, so that my wandering was indulged  
 • and concealed within the same Inclosure.

• THIS extravagant Humour, which should seem to  
 • pronounce me irrecoverable, had the contrary Effect ;  
 • and my Hand and Eye being thus confined to a single  
 • Book, in a little time reconciled me to the perusal of a  
 • single Author. However I chose such a one as had as  
 • little Connexion as possible, turning to the *Proverbs* of  
 • *Solomon*, where the best Instructions are thrown toge-  
 • ther in the most beautiful range imaginable, and where  
 • I found all that Variety which I had before sought in so  
 • many different Authors, and which was so necessary  
 • to beguile my Attention. By these proper Degrees, I  
 • have made so glorious a Reformation in my Studies,  
 • that I can keep Company with *Tully* in his most ex-  
 • tended

tended Periods, and work through the continued Narrations of the most Prolix Historian. I now read nothing without making exact Collections, and shall shortly give the World an Instance of this in the Publication of the following Discourses. The First is a learned Controversie about the Existence of Griffins, in which I hope to convince the World, that notwithstanding such a mixt Creature has been allow'd by *Ælian*, *Solinus*, *Mela*, and *Herodotus*, that they have been perfectly mistaken in that Matter, and shall support my self by the Authority of *Albertus*, *Pliny*, *Aldrovandus*, and *Matthias Michovius*, which two last have clearly argued that Animal out of the Creation.

THE Second is a Treatise of Sternutation or Sneezeing, with the original Custom of saluting or blessing upon that Motion; as also with a Problem from *Aristotle*, shewing why Sneezeing from Noon to Night was innocent enough, from Night to Noon extremely Unfortunate.

THE Third and most curious is my Discourse upon the Nature of the Lake *Asphaltites*, or the Lake of *Sodom*, being a very careful Inquiry whether Brickbats and Iron will swim in that Lake, and Feathers sink, as *Pliny* and *Mandevil* have averr'd.

THE discussing these Difficulties without Perplexity or Prejudice, the Labour in collecting and collating Matters of this Nature, will, I hope, in a great Measure atone for the idle Hours I have trifled away in Matters of less Importance.

I am, S I R,

Your Humble Servant.



*Thursday*

N<sup>o</sup> 61. Thursday, May 21.

— — — *Primoque a cade ferarum  
Incaluisse putem maculatum sanguine ferrum.* Ovid,

I Cannot think it extravagant to imagine, That Mankind are no less, in Proportion, accountable for the ill Use of their Dominion over Creatures of the lower Rank of Beings, than for the Exercise of Tyranny over their own Species. The more entirely the Inferior Creation is submitted to our Power, the more answerable we should seem for our Mismanagement of it; and the rather, as the very Condition of Nature renders these Creatures incapable of receiving any Recompence in another Life, for their ill Treatment in this.

'TIS observable of those noxious Animals, which have Qualities most powerful to injure us, that they naturally avoid Mankind, and never hurt us unless provoked, or necessitated by Hunger. Man, on the other hand, seeks out and pursues even the most inoffensive Animals, on purpose to prosecute and destroy them.

MONTAIGNE thinks it some Reflection upon Human Nature it self, that few People take Delight in seeing Beasts caress or play together, but almost every one is pleased to see them lacerate and worry one another. I am sorry this Temper is become almost a distinguishing Character of our own Nation, from the Observation which is made by Foreigners of our beloved Pastimes, *Bear-baiting, Cock-fighting*, and the like. We should find it hard to vindicate the destroying of any thing that has Life, merely out of Wantonness; yet in this Principle our Children are bred up, and one of the first Pleasures we allow them, is the Licence of inflicting Pain upon poor Animals: Almost as soon as we are sensible what Life is our selves, we make it our Sport to take it from other Creatures. I cannot but believe a very good Use might be made of the Fancy which Children have for  
Birds

**Birds and Insects.** Mr. Lock take Notice of a Mother who permitted them to her Children, but rewarded or punished them as they treated them well or ill. This was no other than entering them betimes into a daily Exercise of Humanity, and improving their very Diversion to a Virtue.

I fancy too, some Advantage might be taken of the common Notion, that 'tis ominous or unlucky to destroy some sorts of Birds, as *Swallows* and *Martins*; this Opinion might possibly arise from the Confidence these Birds seem to put in us by building under our Roofs, so that it is a kind of Violation of the Laws of Hospitality to murder them. As for *Robin-red breasts* in particular, 'tis not improbable they owe their Security to the old Ballad of *the Children in the Wood*. However it be, I don't know, I say, why this Prejudice, well improved and carried as far as it would go, might not be made to conduce to the Preservation of many innocent Creatures, which are now exposed to all the Wantonness of an ignorant Barbarity.

THERE are other Animals that have the Misfortune, for no manner of Reason, to be treated as common Enemies where-ever found. The Conceit that a *Cat* has *nine Lives* has cost at least nine Lives in ten of the whole Race of 'em: Scarce a Boy in the Streets but has in this Point outdone *Hercules* himself, who was famous for killing a Monster that had but *Three Lives*. Whether the unaccountable Animosity against this useful Domestick may be any Cause of the general Persecution of *Owls*, (who are a sort of feathered Cats) or whether it be only an unreasonable Pique the Moderns have taken to a serious Countenance, I shall not determine. Tho' I am inclined to believe the former; since I observe the sole Reason alledged for the Destruction of *Frogs* is because they are like *Toads*. Yet amidst all the Misfortunes of these unfriended Creatures, 'tis some Happiness that we have not yet taken a Fancy to eat them: For should our Countrymen refine upon the *French* never so little, 'tis not to be conceived to what unheard-of Torments *Owls*, *Cats*, and *Frogs* may be yet reserved.

WHEN we grow up to Men, we have another Succession of Sanguinary Sports; in particular *Hunting*. I dare

dare not attack a Diversion which has such Authority and Custom to support it, but must have leave to be of Opinion, that the Agitation of that Exercise, with the Example and Number of the Chasers, not a little contribute to resist those Checks, which Compassion would naturally suggest in behalf of the Animal pursued. Nor shall I say with Monsieur Fleury, that this Sport is *a Remain of the Gothic Barbarity*; but I must animadvert upon a certain Custom yet in Use with us, and barbarous enough to be derived from the *Goths*, or even the *Scythians*; I mean that Savage Compliment our Huntsmen pass upon Ladies of Quality, who are present at the Death of a Stag, when they put the Knife in their Hands to cut the Throat of a helpless, trembling and weeping Creature.

— *Questuque cruentus,  
Atque Imploranti similis.*—

BUT if our Sports are destructive, our Gluttony is more so, and in a more inhuman manner. *Lobsters roasted alive, Piggs whipt to Death, Fowls sowed up*, are Testimonies of our outrageous Luxury. Those who (as *Seneca* expresses it) divide their Lives betwixt an Anxious Conscience and a Nauseated Stomach, have a just Reward of their Gluttony in the Diseases it brings with it: For Human Savages, like other wild Beasts, find Snares and Poison in the Provisions of Life, and are allured by their Appetite to their Destruction. I know nothing more shocking, or horrid, than the Prospect of one of their Kitchens cover'd with Blood, and filled with the Cries of Creatures expiring in Tortures. It gives one an Image of a *Giant's Den* in a Romance, bestrow'd with scattered Heads and mangled Limbs of those who were slain by his Cruelty.

THE excellent *Plutarch* (who has more Strokes of Good-nature in his Writings than I remember in any Author) cites a Saying of *Cato* to this Effect, *That 'tis no easie Task to preach to the Belly which has no Ears*. ' Yet if ' (says he) we are ashamed be so out of Fashion as not ' to Offend, let us at least offend with some Discretion ' and Measure. If we kill an Animal for our Provision, ' let us do it with the Meltings of Compassion, and with-  
out

‘ out tormenting it. Let us consider, that ’tis in its own  
 ‘ Nature Cruelty to put a living Creature to Death; we  
 ‘ at least destroy a Soul that has Sense and Perception----  
 In the Life of *Cato* the Censor, he takes occasion from  
 the Severe Disposition of that Man to Discourse in this  
 manner. ‘ It ought to be esteemed a Happiness to Man-  
 ‘ kind, that our Humanity has a wider Sphere to exert  
 ‘ it self in, than bare Justice. It is no more than the Ob-  
 ‘ ligation of our very Birth to practise Equity to our own  
 ‘ kind, but Humanity may be extended thro’ the whole  
 ‘ Order of Creatures, even to the meanest: Such Actions  
 ‘ of Charity are the Over-flowings of a mild Good-na-  
 ‘ ture on all below us. It is certainly the part of a well-  
 ‘ natured Man to take care of his Horses and Dogs, not  
 ‘ only in expectation of their Labour while they are  
 ‘ Foals and Whelps, but even when their old Age has  
 ‘ made them incapable of Service.

HISTORY tells us of a wise and polite Nation that  
 rejected a Person of the first Quality, who stood for a  
 Judiciary Office, only because he had been observed in  
 his Youth, to take pleasure in tearing and murdering of  
 Birds. And of another that expelled a Man out of the  
 Senate for dashing a Bird against the Ground which had  
 taken shelter in his Bosom. Every one knows how re-  
 markable the *Turks* are for their Humanity in this kind:  
 I remember an *Arabian* Author, who has written a Trea-  
 tise to show, how far a Man, supposed to have subsisted  
 in a Desert Island, without any Instruction, or so much  
 as the sight of any other Man, may, by the pure Light  
 of Nature, attain the Knowledge of Philosophy and Vir-  
 tue. One of the first things he makes him observe is,  
 that Universal Benevolence of Nature in the Protection  
 and Preservation of its Creatures. In Imitation of which,  
 the first Act of Virtue he thinks his Self-taught Philoso-  
 pher would of Course fall into is, to Relieve and Assist  
 all the Animals about him in their Wants and Distresses.

OVID has some very tender and pathetick Lines ap-  
 plicable to this Occasion.

*Quid meruistis oves, placidum pecus, inque tегendas  
 Natum homines, pleno qua fertis in Utero nectar?*

*Mollin*

*Mollia qua nobis vestras velamina lanas  
Præbetis; vitæque magis quam morte juvatis.  
Quid mænere boves, animal sine fraude dobisque,  
Innocuum, simplex, natum tolerare labores?  
Immemor est demum, nec frugum munere dignus,  
Qui potuit, curvi dempto modo pondere aratri,  
Ruricolam mactare suum——*

*Quam malè consuevit, quam se parat ille errori  
Impius humano, Vituli qui guttura cultro  
Rumpit, & immotas præbet mugitibus aures!  
Aut qui vagitus similes puerilibus hædum  
Edentem jugulare potest!*

Perhaps that Voice or Cry so nearly resembling the Human, with which Providence has endued so many different Animals, might purposely be given them to move our Pity, and prevent those Cruelties we are too apt to inflict on our Fellow-Creatures.

THERE is a Passage in the Book of *Jonas*, when God declares his Unwillingness to destroy *Nineveh*, where methinks that Compassion of the Creator, which extends to the meanest Rank of his Creatures, is expressed with wonderful Tenderness——Should I not spare *Nineveh* the great City, wherein are more than sixscore thousand Persons——And also much Cattel? And we have in *Deuteronomy* a Precept of great Good-nature of this sort, with a Blessing in Form annexed to it in those Words: *If thou shalt find a Birds Nest in the way, thou shalt not take the Damme with the young: But thou shalt in any wise let the Damme go; that it may be well with thee, and that thou may'st prolong thy days,*

TO conclude, there is certainly a Degree of Gratitude owing to those Animals that serve us; as for such as are Mortal or Noxious, we have a Right to destroy them; and for those that are neither of Advantage or Prejudice to us, the common Enjoyment of Life is what I cannot think we ought to deprive them of.

THIS whole Matter, with regard to each of these Considerations, is set in a very agreeable Light in one of the *Persian Fables of Pilpay*, with which I shall end this Paper.



A Traveller passing thro' a Thicket, and seeing a few Sparks of a Fire, which some Passengers had kindled as they went that way before, made up to it. On a sudden the Sparks caught hold of a Bush, in the midst of which lay an Adder, and set it in Flames. The Adder intreated the Traveller's Assistance, who tying a Bag to the end of his Staff, reached it, and drew him out: He then bid him go where he pleased, but never more be hurtful to Men, since he owed his Life to a Man's Compassion. The Adder, however, prepared to sting him, and when he expostulated how unjust it was to retaliate Good with Evil, I shall do no more (said the Adder) than what you Men practise every Day, whose Custom it is to requite Benefits with Ingratitude. If you cannot deny this Truth, let us refer it to the first we meet. The Man consented, and seeing a Tree, put the Question to it in what manner a good Turn was to be recompenced? If you mean according to the Usage of Men (replied the Tree) by its contrary: I have been standing here these hundred Years to protect them from the scorching Sun, and in requital they have cut down my Branches, and are going to saw my Body into Planks. Upon this the Adder insulting the Man, he appealed to a second Evidence, which was granted, and immediately they met a Cow. The same Demand was made, and much the same Answer given, that among Men it was certainly so. I know it (said the Cow) by woful Experience; for I have served a Man this long time with Milk, Butter and Cheese, and brought him besides a Calf every Year: but now I am old, he turns me into this Pasture, with design to sell me to a Butcher, who will shortly make an end of me. The Traveller upon this stood confounded, but desired, of Courtessie, one Trial more, to be finally judged by the next Beast they should meet. This happened to be a Fox, who upon hearing the Story in all its Circumstances, could not be persuaded it was possible for the Adder to enter in so narrow a Bag. The Adder to convince him went in again; when the Fox told the Man he had now his Enemy in his Power, and with that he fastened the Bag, and crushed him to Pieces.

*Friday,*

---

N<sup>o</sup> 62. *Friday, May 22.*

---

*O Fortunatus nimium sua si bona norint!*

Virg.

**U**PON the late Election of King's Scholars, my Curiosity drew me to *Westminster* School. The sight of a Place where I had not been for many Years, revived in my Thoughts the tender Images of my Childhood, which by a great length of Time had contracted a Softness that rendred them inexpressibly agreeable. As it is usual with me to draw a secret unenvied Pleasure from a thousand Incidents overlooked by other Men, I threw my self into a short Transport, forgetting my Age, and fancying my self a School-boy.

THIS Imagination was strongly favoured by the Presence of so many young Boys, in whose Looks were legible the sprightly Passions of that Age, which raised in me a sort of Sympathy. Warm Blood thrilled thro' every Vein; the faded Memory of those Enjoyments that once gave me Pleasure, put on more lively Colours, and a thousand gay Amusements filled my Mind.

IT was not without Regret, that I was forsaken by this waking Dream. The Cheapness of Puerile Delights, the guiltless Joy they leave upon the Mind, the blooming Hopes that lift up the Soul in the ascent of Life, the Pleasure that attends the gradual opening of the Imagination, and the Dawn of Reason, made me think most Men found that Stage the most agreeable part of their Journey.

WHEN Men come to riper Years, the innocent Diversions which exalted the Spirits, and produced Health of Body, Indolence of Mind, and refreshing Slumbers, are too oft exchanged for Criminal Delights, which fill the Soul with Anguish, and the Body with Disease. The grateful Employment of admiring and raising themselves to an Imitation of the polite Stile, beautiful Images, and noble Sentiments of Ancient Authors, is abandoned for *Law-Latin*, the Lucubrations of our Paltry News-mongers, and that

That swarm of vile Pamphlets which corrupt our Taste, and infect the Publick. The Ideas of Virtue, which the Characters of Heroes had imprinted on their Minds, insensibly wear out, and they come to be influenced by the nearer Examples of a degenerate Age.

IN the Morning of Life, when the Soul first makes her Entrance into the World, all things look fresh and gay; their Novelty surprises, and every little Glitter or gaudy Colour transports the Stranger. But by degrees the Sense grows callous, and we lose that exquisite Relish of Trifles, by the time our Minds shou'd be supposed ripe for Rational Entertainments. I cannot make this Reflection without being touched with a Commiseration of that Species called *Beaus*, the Happiness of those Men necessarily terminating with their Childhood; who, from a want of knowing other Pursuits, continue a Fondness for the Delights of that Age after the Relish of them is decay'd.

PROVIDENCE hath with a bountiful Hand prepared Variety of Pleasures for the various Stages of Life. It behoves us not to be wanting to our selves, in forwarding the Intention of Nature, by the culture of our Minds, and a due Preparation of each Faculty for the Enjoyment of those Objects it is capable of being affected with.

AS our Parts open and display by gentle degrees, we rise from the Gratifications of Sense, to relish those of the Mind. In the Scale of Pleasure the lowest are sensual Delights, which are succeeded by the more enlarged Views and gay Portraitsures of a lively Imagination; and these gave way to the sublimer Pleasures of Reason, which discovers the Causes and Designs, the Frame, Connexion and Symmetry of Things, and fills the Mind with the Contemplation of intellectual Beauty, Order and Truth.

HENCE I regard our publick Schools and Universities, not only as Nurseries of Men for the Service of the Church and State, but also as Places designed to teach Mankind the most refined Luxury, to raise the Mind to its due Perfection, and give it a Taste for those Entertainments which afford the highest Transport, without the

the Grossness or Remorse that attend vulgar Enjoyments.

IN those blessed Retreats Men enjoy the Sweets of Solitude, and yet converse with the greatest *Genii* that have appeared in every Age, wander through the delightful Mazes of every Art and Science, and as they gradually enlarge their Sphere of Knowledge, at once rejoice in their present Possessions, and are animated by the boundless Prospect of future Discoveries. *There* a generous Emulation, a noble thirst of Fame, a love of Truth and honourable Regards, reign in Minds as yet untainted from the World. *There* the Stock of Learning, transmitted down from the Ancients, is preserved, and receives a daily Increase; and it is *thence* propagated by Men, who, having finished their Studies, go into the World, and spread that general Knowledge and good Taste throughout the Land, which is so distant from the Barbarism of its ancient Inhabitants, or the fierce Genius of its Invaders. And as it is evident that our Literature is owing to the Schools and Universities, so it cannot be denied that these are owing to our Religion.

IT was chiefly, if not altogether, upon religious Considerations, that Princes, as well as private Persons, have erected Colleges and assigned liberal Endowments to Students and Professors; upon the same Account they meet with Encouragement and Protection from all Christian States, as being esteemed a necessary Means to have the Sacred Oracles and primitive Traditions of Christianity preserved and understood. And it is well known that after a long Night of Ignorance and Superstition, the Reformation of the *Church* and that of *Learning* began together, and made proportionable Advances, the latter having been the Effect of the former, which of Course engaged Men in the Study of the learned Languages, and of Antiquity.

OR, if a *Free Thinker* is ignorant of these Facts, he may be convinced from the manifest Reason of the thing. Is it not plain that our Skill in Literature is owing to the Knowledge of *Greek* and *Latin*, which that they are still preserved among us, can be ascribed only to a religious Regard? What else should be the Cause why  
etc

the Youth of *Christendom*, above the rest of Mankind, are educated in the painful Study of those dead Languages, and that religious Societies should peculiarly be employed in acquiring that sort of Knowledge, and teaching it to others?

AND it is more than probable, that, in case our *Free-Thinkers* could once achieve their glorious Design of sinking the Credit of the Christian Religion, and causing those Revenues to be withdrawn which their wiser Fore-fathers had appointed to the Support and Encouragement of its Teachers, in a little time the *Shafter* would be as intelligible as the *Greek Testament*, and we, who want that Spirit and Curiosity which distinguished the ancient *Grecians*, would by degrees Relapse into the same State of Barbarism, which over-spread the Northern Nations before they were enlightened by Christianity.

SOME, perhaps, from the ill Tendency and vile Taste which appear in their Writings, may suspect that the *Free-Thinkers* are carrying on a malicious Design against the *Belles Lettres*: For my Part, I rather conceive them as unthinking Wretches, of short Views and narrow Capacities, who are not able to penetrate into the Causes or Consequences of Things.

N<sup>o</sup> 63. *Saturday, May 23.*

- Ζεῦ πάτερ ἀλλὰ σὺ ῥύσαι ὑπ' ἡέρε<sup>ς</sup> ἡ<sup>ς</sup> Αἰχάων,
- Ποίησον δ' αἶθεν, δὸς δ' ὀφθαλμοῖσιν ἰδέεσθαι,
- Ἐν δέ φαει καὶ ὀλεων.

Hom.

I Am obliged, for many Reasons, to insert this first Letter, tho' it takes me out of my way, especially on a *Saturday*; but the Ribaldry of some part of that will be abundantly made up by the Quotation in the second.

TO NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

SIR,

Friday, May 22, 1713.

THE *Examiner* of this Day consists of Reflections upon the Letter I writ to you, published in yours of the 12th Instant. The Sentence upon which he spends most of his *Invectives*, is this, *I will give my self no manner of Liberty to make Guesses at him, if I may say him; for tho' sometimes I have been told by familiar Friends, that they saw me such a time talking to the Examiner; others, who have rallied me upon the Sins of my Youth, tell me it is credibly reported that I have formerly lain with the Examiner.*

NOW, MR. IRONSIDE, *What was there in all this, but saying, I cannot tell what to do in this Case: There has been named for this Paper one, for whom I have a Value, and another whom I cannot but Neglect? I have named no Man, but if there be any Gentleman, who wrongfully lies under the Imputation of being, or assisting the Examiner, he would do well to do himself Justice, under his own Hand, in the Eye of the World. As to the exasperated Mistress, the Examiner demands, in her behalf, a Reparation for offended Innocence. This is pleasant Language, when spoken of this Person; he wants to have me unsay what he makes me to have said before. I declare then it was a false Report; which was spread concerning Me and a Lady, sometimes reputed the Author of the Examiner; and I can now make her no Reparation, but in begging her Pardon, that I never lay with her.*

I speak all this only in regard to the *Examiner's* Offended Innocence, and will make no Reply as to what relates merely to my self. *I have said before, he is welcome from henceforward, to Treat me as he pleases. But the bit of Greek, which I intreat you to put at the Front of to-morrow's Paper, speaks all my Sense on this Occasion. It is a Speech put in the Mouth of Ajax, who is engaged in the dark; He Cries out to Jupiter, Give me but Day-light, let me but see my Foo, and let him destroy me if he can.*

BUT

• BUT when he repeats his Story of the General  
 • Life, I cannot hear him with so much Patience: He  
 • may insinuate what he pleases to the Ministry of me;  
 • but I am sure I could nor, if I would, by Detraction,  
 • do them more Injury than he does by his ill-placed,  
 • ignorant, nauseous Flattery. One of them, whose Ta-  
 • let is Address and Skill in the World, he calls *Cato*;  
 • another, whose Praise is Conversation-Wit, and a Taste  
 • of Pleasures, is also *Cato*: Can any thing in Nature  
 • be more out of Character, or more expose those  
 • whom he would Commend to the Raillery of his Ad-  
 • versaries, than comparing these to *Cato*? but Gentle-  
 • men of their Eminence are to be treated with Respect,  
 • and not to suffer because a Sycophant has applauded  
 • them in the wrong Place.

• AS much as he says I am in defiance with those in  
 • present Power, I will lay before them one Point that  
 • would do them more Honour than any one Circum-  
 • stance in their whole Administration; which is, to show  
 • their Resentment of the *Examiner's* nauseous Applause  
 • of themselves, and licentious Calumny of their Prede-  
 • cessors; till they do themselves that Justice, Men of  
 • Sense will believe they are pleased with the Adulation of  
 • a Prostitute, who heaps upon them injudicious Applau-  
 • ses, for which he makes way, by random Abuses up-  
 • on those who are in present Possession of all that is  
 • laudable.

I am, SIR,

Your most humble Servant,

Richard Steele.

To Mr. IRONSIDE.

SIR,

• A Mind so well qualified as yours, must receive  
 • every Day large Improvements, when ex-  
 • ercised upon such Truths which are the Glory of our  
 • Natures; such are these which lead us to an endless  
 • Happiness in our Life succeeding this. I herewith send  
 • you *Dr. Lucas's Practical Christianity* for your serious

105  
992  
I have already read it, I desire you would  
your Friends who have not. I think  
commend it better than in Inserting, by  
cimen, these Passages which I point to you

T I have in this state I am now in, a *Soul* as well  
ody, whose Interest concerns me, is a Truth my Sense  
sufficiently discovers; for I feel *Joys* and *Sorrows*, which  
do not make their Abode in the Organs of the *Body*,  
but in the inmost Recesses of the Mind; *Pains* and *Plea-*  
*su*res which Sense is too gross and heavy to partake of,  
as the *peace* or *trouble* of Conscience in the reflection  
upon good or evil Actions, the *delight* or *vexation* of  
the Mind, in the contemplation of, or a fruitless inqui-  
ry after excellent and important Truths.

AND since I have such a Soul capable of Happiness  
or Misery, it naturally follows, that it were sottish and  
unreasonable to *lose* this Soul for the *gain* of the whole  
World: For my Soul is *I my self*, and if *that* be miser-  
able I must needs be so; outward circumstances of For-  
tune may give the World occasion to *think* me happy,  
but they can never make me so. Shall I call my self  
happy, if Discontent and Sorrow eat out the Life and  
Spirit of my Soul? if Lusts and Passions riot and mutiny  
in my Bosom? if my Sins scatter an uneasy Shame all  
o'er me, and my Guilt appales and frights me? What  
avails it me, that my Rooms are stately, my Tables  
full, my Attendants numerous, and my Attire gawdy,  
if all this while my very *Being* pines and languishes  
away? *These* indeed are rich and pleasant things, but I  
nevertheless am a poor and miserable Man: Therefore I  
conclude, that whatever this thing be I call a Soul, tho'  
it were a perishing, dying thing, and would not out-  
live the Body, yet it were my Wisdom and Interest to  
prefer its Content and Satisfaction before all the World,  
unless I could chuse to be *miserable*, and *delight* to be *un-*  
*happy*.

THIS very Consideration, supposing the Uncertain-  
ty of another World, would yet strongly engage me  
to the Service of Religion, for all it aims at is to banish  
Sin out of the World, which is the Source and Origin  
of all



nal of all the Troubles that disquiet the Mind; 1. Sin in its very Essence is nothing else but disordered, distempered Passions, Affections foolish and preposterous in their Choice, or wild and extravagant in their Proportion, which our own Experience sufficiently convinces us to be painful and uneasy. 2. It engages us in desperate Hazards, wearies us with daily Toils, and often buries us in the Ruins we bring upon our selves: and lastly, it fills our Hearts with Distrust and Fear, and Shame; for we shall never be able to persuade our selves fully, that there is no difference between Good and Evil, that there is no God, or none that concerns himself at the Actions of this Life; and if we cannot, we can never rid our selves of the Pangs and Strings of a troubled Conscience, we shall never be able to establish a Peace and Calm in our Bosoms, and so enjoy our Pleasure with a clear and uninterrupted freedom. But if we could persuade our selves into the utmost height of Atheism, yet still we shall be under these two strange Inconveniencies: 1. That a Life of Sin will be still irregular and disorderly, and therefore troublesome: 2. That we shall have dismantled our Souls of their greatest Strengths, disarm'd them of that Faith, which only can support them under the Afflictions of this present Life.

N<sup>o</sup> 64. *Monday, May 25.*

——— *Leviunt spectacula rerum.* Virg.

I Am told by several Persons whom I have taken into my Ward, that it is to their great Damage I have digressed so much of late from the natural Course of my Precautions. They have Addressed and Petitioned me with Appellations and Titles, which admonish me to be that sort of Patron which they want me to be, as follows.

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq; Patron of the Industrious.

*The Humble Petition of John Longbottom, Charles Lilley, Batt. Pidgeon, and J. Norwood, Capital Artificers, most humbly sheweth,*

‘ **T**HAT your Petitioners behold, with great Sorrow, your Honour employing your important Moments in remedying Matters which nothing but Time can cure, and which do not so immediately, or, at least so professedly, appertain to your Office, as do the Concerns of us your Petitioners, and other Handicraft Persons, who excel in their different and respective Derivatives.

‘ **T**HAT as all Mechanicks are employed in accommodating the Dwellings, cloathing the Persons, or preparing the Diet of Mankind, your Petitioners ought to be placed first in your *Guardianship*, as being useful in a degree superior to all other Workmen, and as being wholly Conversant in clearing and adorning the Head of Man.

‘ **T**HAT the said *Longbottom*, above all the rest of Mankind, is skillful in taking off that horrid Excrescence on the Chins of all Males, and casting, by the touch of his Hand, a Chearfulness where that Excrescence grew, an Art known only to this your Artificer.

‘ **T**HAT *Charles Lillie* prepares Snuff and Perfumes which refreshes the Brain in those which have too much for their Quiet, and gladdens it in those who have too little to know their want of it.

‘ **T**HAT *Batt. Pidgeon* cuts the luxuriant Locks growing from the upper part of the Head, in so artful a manner, with regard to the Visage, that he makes the Ringlets, falling by the Temples, conspire with the Brows and Lashes of the Eye, to heighten the Expressions of Modesty and Intimations of Good-Will, which are most infallibly communicated by Ocular Glances.

: **T**HAT

• THAT *J. Norwood* forms Perriwigs with respect to  
 • particular Persons and Villages, on the same Plan that  
 • *Batt. Pidgeon* corrects natural Hair; that he has a strict  
 • Regard to the Climate under which his Customer was  
 • born, before he pretends to cover his Head; that no  
 • part of his Wig is composed of Hair which grew above  
 • twenty Miles from the Buyer's place of Nativity; that  
 • the very Neck-lock grew in the same County, and all  
 • the Hair to the Face in the very Parish where he was  
 • born.

• THAT these your Cephalick Operators humbly in-  
 • treat your more frequent Attention to the Mecha-  
 • nick Arts, and that you would place your Petitioners  
 • at the Head of the Family of the Cosmeticks, and your  
 • Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

TO NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq; Guardian of good Fame.

*The Memorial of Esau Ringwood sheweth,*

• THAT tho' Nymphs and Shepherds, Sonnets and  
 • Complaints, are no more to be seen nor heard  
 • in the Forests and Chases of *Great Britain*, yet are not  
 • the Huntsmen, who now frequent the Woods, so bar-  
 • barous as represented in the *Guardian* of the 21st In-  
 • stant; that the Knife is not presented to the Lady  
 • of Quality by the Huntsman to cut the Throat  
 • of the Deer; but after he is killed, that Instru-  
 • ment is given her, as the Animal is now become Food,  
 • in token that all our Labour, Joy, and Exultation in the  
 • Pursuit, were excited from the sole hope of making the  
 • Stag an Offering to her Table; That your Honour has  
 • detracted from the Humanity of Sportsmen in this Re-  
 • presentation; That they demand you would retract your  
 • Error, and distinguish *Britains* from *Scythians*.

P. S. *Report and eat Venison.*

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq; *Avenger of Detraction.*

*The Humble Petition of Susan How-d'ye-call most humbly sheweth,*

THAT your Petitioner is mentioned at all visits, with an Account of Facts done by her, of Speeches she has made, and of Journeys she has taken, to all which Circumstances your Petitioner is wholly a Stranger; That in every Family in *Great Britain*, Glasses and Cups are broken, and Utensils displaced, and all these Faults laid upon Mrs. *How-d'ye-call*; That your Petitioner has applyed to Council, upon these Grievances; That your Petitioner is advised, that her Case is the same with that of *John-a-Styles*, and that she is abused only by way of Form; your Petitioner therefore most humbly prays; that in behalf of her self, and all others defamed under the Term of Mr. or Mrs. *How-d'ye-call*, you would grant her and them the following Concessions; That no Reproach shall take place where the Person has not an Opportunity of defending himself; That the Phrase of *a certain Person* means no certain Person: That the *How-d'ye-calls*, Some People, A certain Sett of Men, There are Folks now-a-Days, and Things are come to that pass, are Words that shall concern no Body after the present *Monday in Whitsun-week*, 1713.

THAT it is Baseness to offend any Person, except the Offender exposes himself to that Person's Examination; That no Woman is defamed by any Man, without he names her Name; That Exasperated Mistress, False Fair, and the like, shall from the said *Whitsun Monday* signifie no more than *Cloe*, *Corinna*, or Mrs. *How-d'ye-call*; That your Petitioner being an old Maid, may be joyn'd in Marriage to *John-a-Nokes*, or, in Case of his being resolved upon Celibacy, to *Tom. Long the Carrier*, and your Petitioner shall ever pray, &c.

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq;

*The Humble Petition of Hugh Pounce, of Grubstreet, sheweth,*

THAT in your first Paper you have touched upon the Affinity between all Arts which concern the Good of Society, and professed that you should promote a good Understanding between them.

THAT your Petitioner is skilful in the Art and Mystery of Writing Verses or Distichs.

THAT your Petitioner does not write for Vain-glory, but for the Use of Society.

THAT, like the Art of Painting on Glass, the more durable Work of Writing upon Iron is almost lost.

THAT your Petitioner is retained as Poet to the Ironmonger's Company.

YOUR Petitioner therefore humbly desires you would protect him in the sole making of Posies for Knives, and all manner of Learning to be wrought on Iron, and your Petitioner shall for ever pray.

To the GUARDIAN.

S I R,

THO' every body has been Talking or Writing on the Subject of *Cato*, ever since the World was obliged with that Tragedy, there has not, methinks, been an Examination of it, which sufficiently shows the Skill of the Author meerly as a Poet. There are peculiar Graces which ordinary Readers ought to be instructed how to admire; among others, I am charmed with his artificial Expressions in well adapted Similies: There is no part of Writing in which it is more difficult to succeed, for on sublime Occasions it requires at once the utmost strength of the Imagination, and the severest Correction of the Judgment. Thus *Syphax*, when he is forming to himself the sudden and unexpected Destruction which is to befall the Man he hates, expresses himself in an Image which none but a *Numidian* could have a lively Sense of; but yet if the Author had ranged over all the Objects upon the face of the Earth he could

N 5

not

- not have found a Representation of a Disaster so great;
- so sudden, and so dreadful as this;

*So, where our wide Numidian Wastes extend,  
Sudden th' Impetuous Hurricanes descend,  
Wheel thro' the Air, in circling Eddies play,  
Tear up the Sands, and sweep whole Plains away.  
The helpless Traveller, with wild Surprise,  
Sees the dry Desert all around him rise,  
And smother'd in the dusty Whirlwind dies.*

- When Sempronius promises himself the Possession of
- Martia by a Rape, he triumphs in the Prospect, and ex-
- ults in his Villany, by representing it to himself in a
- manner wonderfully suited to the Vanity and Impiety
- of his Character.

*So Pluto, seiz'd of Proserpine, convey'd  
To Hell's tremendous Gloom th' affrighted Maid,  
There grimly smil'd, pleas'd with the beautiful Prize,  
Nor env'd Jove his Sun-shine and his Skies.*

- Pray, old Nestor, trouble thy self no more with the
- Squabbles of old Lovers, tell 'em from me, now they
- are past the Sins of the Flesh, they are got into those of
- the Spirit; Desire hurts the Soul less than Malice; it
- is not now as when they were Sappho and Phaoon.

I am, S I R,

Your affectionate humble Servant,

A. B.

N<sup>o</sup> 65. Tuesday, May 26.

— Inter scabiers tantam & contagia — Hor.

THERE is not any where, I believe, so much Talk about Religion, as among us in England; nor do I think it possible for the Wit or Man to devise Forms of Address to the Almighty, in more ardent and forcible

forcible Terms than are every where to be found in our  
*Book of Common-Prayer*. And yet I have heard it read  
 with such a Negligence, Affectation, and Impatience,  
 that the Efficacy of it has been apparently lost to all the  
 Congregation: For my part I make no scruple to own  
 it, that I go sometimes to a particular Place in the City,  
 far distant from mine own Home, to hear a Gentleman,  
 whose Manner I admire, read the Liturgy. I am per-  
 suaded Devotion is the greatest Pleasure of his Soul, and  
 there is none hear him read without the utmost Re-  
 verence. I have seen the young People who have been in-  
 terchanging Glances of Passion to each others Person,  
 checked into an Attention to the Service at the Interrup-  
 tion which the Authority of his Voice has given them.  
 But the other Morning I happened to rise earlier than or-  
 dinary, and thought I could not pass my Time better,  
 than to go upon the Admonition of the Morning Bell to  
 the Church Prayers at six of the Clock. I was there  
 the first of any in the Congregation, and had the Oppor-  
 tunity, however I made use of it, to look back on all  
 my Life, and contemplate the Blessing and Advantage of  
 such stated early Hours for offering our selves to our Cre-  
 ator, and prepossess our selves with the Love of Him,  
 and the Hopes we have from Him, against the Snares of  
 Business and Pleasure in the ensuing Day. But whether  
 it be that People think fit to indulge their own Ease in  
 some secret, pleasing Fault, or whatever it was, there  
 was none at the Confession but a Set of poor Scrubs of  
 us, who could sin only in our Wills; whose Persons could  
 be no Temptation to one another, and might have, with-  
 out Interruption from any Body else, humble, lowly  
 Hearts, in frightful Looks and dirty Dresses; at our Lei-  
 sure. When we poor Souls had presented our selves with  
 a Contrition suitable to our Worthlessness, some pretty  
 young Ladies, in Mobbs, popped in here and there about  
 the Church, clattering the New Door after them, and  
 squatting into a Whisper behind their Fans. Among others  
 one of Lady Lincolns Daughters, and her hopeful Maid,  
 made their Entrance; the young Lady did not omit the  
 ardent Form behind the Fan, while the Maid immediat-  
 ly gaped round her to look for some other devout Per-  
 son,

son, whom I saw at a Distance very well dressed ; his Air and Habit a little Military, but in the Pertness not the true Possession of the Martial Character. This Jacknapes was fixed at the end of a Pew with the utmost Impudence, declaring, by a fixed Eye on that Seat, (where our Beauty was placed) the Object of his Devotion. This obscene Sight gave me all the Indignation imaginable, and I could attend to nothing but the Reflection that the greatest Affronts imaginable are such as no one can take notice of. Before I was out of such vexatious Inadvertencies to the Business of the Place, there was a great deal of good Company now come in. There was a good number of very Janty Slatterns, who gave us to understand, that it is neither Dress or Art to which they were beholden for the Town's Admiration. Besides these, there were also by this time arrived two or three Setts of Whisperers, who carry on most of their Calumnies by what they entertain one another within that Place, and we were now altogether very good Company. There were indeed a few, in whose Looks there appeared an Heavenly Joy and Gladness upon the Entrance of a new Day, as if they had gone to Sleep with Expectation of it. For the sake of these it is worth while, that the Church keeps up such early Matins throughout the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* ; but the Generality of those who observe that Hour, perform it with so tasteless a Behaviour, that it appears a Task rather than a voluntary Act. But of all the World, these familiar Ducks, who are, as it were, at home at the Church, and by frequently meeting there, throw the time of Prayer very negligently into their Common Life, and make their coming together in that Place as ordinary as any other Action, and do not turn their Conversation upon any Improvements suitable to the true Design of that House, but on Trifles below even their Worldly Concerns and Characters. These are little Groups of Acquaintance dispersed in all parts of the Town, who are, forsooth, the only People of unspotted Characters, and throw all the Spots that stick on those of other People. Malice is the ordinary Vice of those who live in the Mode of Religion, without the Spirit of it. The pleasurable World are hurried by their Passions above the Consideration



tion of what others think of them, into a Pursuit of Irregular Enjoyments ; while these, who forbear the Gratifications of Flesh and Blood, without having won over the Spirit to the Interests of Virtue, are implacable in Defamations on the Errors of such who offend without respect to Fame. But the Consideration of Persons whom one cannot but take notice of, when one sees them in that Place, has drawn me out of my intended Talk, which was to bewail that People do not know the Pleasure of early Hours, and of dedicating their first Moments of the Day, with Joy and Singleness of Heart, to their Creator. Experience would convince us, that the earlier we left our Beds, the seldomer should we be confined to them.

ONE great Good which would also accrue from this, were it become a Fashion, would be, that is possible our chief Divines would condescend to pray themselves, or at least those whom they substitute would be better supplied than to be forced to appear at those Oraisons in a Garb and Attire which makes them appear mortify'd with worldly Want, and not abstracted from the World by the Contempt of it. How is it possible for a Gentleman under the Income of fifty Pounds a Year, to be attentive to sublime things? he must rise and dress like a Labourer for a sordid Hire, instead of approaching his Place of Service with the utmost Pleasure and Satisfaction, that now he is going to be Mouth of a Crowd of People, who have laid aside all the Distinctions of his contemptible Being, to beseech a Protection under its manifold Pains and Disadvantages, or a Release from it by his Favour who sent them into it. He would, with decent Superiority, look upon himself as Orator before the Throne of Grace, for a Crowd, who hang upon his Words, while he asks for them all that is necessary in a transitory Life, from the Assurance that a good Behaviour, for a few Moments in it, will purchase endless Joy, and happy Immortality.

BUT who can place himself in this View, who, tho' not pinched with Want, is distracted with Care from the Fear of it? No: A Man in the least Degree below the Spirit of a Saint or a Martyr, will looll, huddle over his Duty, look confused, or assume a Resolution in his Behaviour

viour which will be quite as ungraceful, except he is supported above the Necessities of Life.

*Power and Commandment to his Minister to declare and pronounce to his People*, is mentioned with a very unregarded Air, when the Speaker is known in his own private Condition to be almost an Object of their Pity and Charity. This last Circumstance, with many others here loosely suggested, are the Occasion that one knows not how to recommend to such as have not already a fixed Sense of Devotion, the Pleasure of passing the earliest Hours of the Day in a publick Congregation. But were this Morning Solemnity as much in Vogue, even as it is now at more advanced Hours of the Day, it would necessarily have so good an Effect upon us, as to make us more disengaged and cheerful in Conversation, and less artful and insincere in Business. The World would be quite another Place than it is now the rest of the Day, and every Face would have an Alacrity in it, which can be borrowed from no other Reflections, but those which give us the assured Protection of Omnipotence.

N<sup>o</sup> 66. *Wednesday, May 27.*

*Sape tribus lectis videas cœnare quaternos:*

*E. quibus unus avet quarvis aspergore cunctos,*

*Præter eum qui præbet aquam: post hunc quoque — Hor.*

THE following Letter is full of Imagination, and, in a fabulous manner, sets forth a Connexion between Things and an Alliance between Persons that are very distant and remote to common Eyes. I think I know the Hand to be that of a very ingenious Man, and shall therefore give it the Reader without further Preface.

*To the GUARDIAN.*

S. I. R.

THERE is a Sett of Mankind, who are wholly employed in the ill-natured Office of gathering up a Collection of Stories that lessen the Reputation of others, and

and spreading them Abroad with a certain Air of Satisfaction. Perhaps, indeed, an innocent unmeaning Curiosity, a Desire of being informed concerning those we live with, or a Willingness to profit by Reflection upon the Actions of others, may sometimes afford an Excuse, or sometimes a Defence, for Inquisitiveness; but certainly it is, beyond all Excuse, a Transgression against Humanity, to carry the Matter further, to tear off the Dressings, as I may say, from the Wounds of a Friend, and expose them to the Air in cruel Fits of Diversion; and yet we have something more to bemoan, an Outrage of a higher Nature, which Mankind is guilty of when they are not content to spread the Stories of Folly, Frailty and Vice, but even enlarge them, or invent new ones, and blacken Characters that we may appear ridiculous or hateful to one another. From such Practices as these it happens, that some feel a Sorrow, and others are agitated with a Spirit of Revenge, that Scandals or Lies are told, because another has told such before, that Resentments and Quarrels arise, and Injuries are given, received and multiplied in a Scene of Vengeance.

ALL this I have often observed with abundance of Concern, and having a perfect Desire to further the Happiness of Mankind, I lately set my self to consider the Causes from whence such Evils arise, and the Remedies which may be applied. Whereupon I shut my Eyes to prevent a Distraction from outward Objects, and a while after shut away, upon an impulse of Thought, into the *World of Ideas*, where abstracted Qualities became visible in such Appearances as were agreeable to each of their Natures.

THAT part of the Country, where I happened to light, was the most Noise that I had ever known. The Winds whistled, the Leaves rustled, the Brooks rumbled, the Birds chatter'd, the Tongues of Men were heard, and the Echo mingled something of every Sound in its Repetition, so that there was a strange Confusion and Uproar of Sounds about me. At length, as the Noise still increased, I could discern a Man habited like a Herald (and as I afterwards understood) called *Novelty*, that came forward proclaiming a Solemn Day to be kept at

• at the House of *Common Fame*. Immediately behind him  
 • advanced three Nymphs, who had monstrous Appea-  
 • rances. The first of these was *Curiosity*, habited like a  
 • Virgin, and having an hundred Ears upon her Head to  
 • serve in her Enquiries. The Second of these was *Talka-*  
 • • *tiveness*, a little better grown, she seemed to be like a  
 • young Wife, and had an hundred Tongues to spread her  
 • Stories. The Third was *Censoriousness*, habited like a  
 • Widow, and surrounded with an hundred Squinting  
 • Eyes of a malignant Influence, which so obliquely dar-  
 • ted on all around, that it was impossible to say which  
 • of them had brought in the Informations she boasted  
 • of. These, as I was informed, had been very instru-  
 • mental in preserving and rearing *Common Fame*, when  
 • upon her Birth-day she was shuffled into a Crowd, to  
 • escape the search which *Truth* might have made after  
 • her and her Parents. *Curiosity* found her there, *Talka-*  
 • • *tiveness* convey'd her away, and *Censoriousness* so nursed  
 • her up, that in a short time she grew to a prodigious  
 • Size, and obtained an Empire over the Universe; where-  
 • fore the *Power*, in Gratitude for these Services, has  
 • since advanced them to her highest Employments.  
 • The next who came forward in the Procession was a  
 • light Damsel, called *Credulity*, who carried behind them  
 • the Lamp, the Silver Vessel with a Spout, and other  
 • Instruments proper for this Solemn Occasion. She had  
 • formerly seen these three together, and conjecturing  
 • from the number of their Ears, Tongues and Eyes, that  
 • they might be the proper *Genii* of *Attention*, *Familiar*  
 • • *Converse*, and *Ocular Demonstration*, she from that time  
 • gave her self up to attend them. The last who follow-  
 • ed were some who had closely muffled themselves in  
 • upper Garments, so that I could not discern who they  
 • were; but just as the foremost of them was come up,  
 • I am glad, says she, calling me by my Name, to meet  
 • you at this time, stay close by me, and take a strict  
 • Observation of all that passes. Her Voice was sweet  
 • and commanding, I thought I had somewhere heard it;  
 • and from her, as I went along, I learned the Meaning  
 • of every thing which offered.

• WE now marched forward through the *Rookery* of

• Ru-

*Rumours*, which flew thick and with a terrible din all around us. At length we arrived at the House of *Common Fame*, where a Hecatomb of *Reputations* was that Day to fall for her Pleasure. The House stood upon an Eminence, having a thousand Passages to it, and a thousand whispering Holes for the Conveyance of Sound. The Hall we entered was formed with the Art of a Musick-Chamber for the Improvement of Noises. *Rest* and *Silence* are banished the Place. *Stories* of different Natures wander in light Flocks all about, sometimes Truths and Lies, or sometimes Lies themselves clashing against one another. In the middle stood a Table painted after the manner of the remotest *Asiatick* Countries, upon which the Lamp, the Silver Vessel, and Cups of a white Earth, were planted in order. Then dried Herbs were brought, collected for the Solemnity in Moonshine, and Water being put to them, there was a greenish Liquor made, to which they added the Flower of Milk, and an Extraction from the Canes of *America*, for performing a Libation to the Infernal Powers of *Mischief*. After this, *Curiosity*, retiring to a withdrawing-Room, brought forth the *Victims*, being to Appearance a Sett of small waxen Images, which she laid upon the Table one after another. Immediately then *Talkativeness* gave each of them the Name of some one, whom for the time they were to represent; and *Censoriousness* stuck them all about with black Pins, still pronouncing at every one she stuck, something to the Prejudice of the Persons represented. No sooner were these Rites performed, and Incantations uttered, but the sound of a Speaking Trumpet was heard in the Air, by which they knew the Deity of the Place was propitiated and assisting. Upon this the Sky grew darker, a Storm arose, and Murmurs, Sighs, Groans, Cries, and the Words of Grief or Resentment were heard within it. Thus the three *Sorceresses* discovered, that they, whose Names they had given to the Images, were already affected with what was done to them in Effigie. The Knowledge of this was received with the loudest Laughter, and in many Congratulatory Words they applauded one another's Wit and Power.

AS Matters were at this high Point of Disorder, the muffled Lady, whom I attended on, being no longer able to endure such barbarous Proceedings, threw off her upper Garment of Reserve, and appeared to be *Truth*. As soon as she had confessed herself present, the Speaking-Trumpet ceas'd to Sound, the Sky cleared up, the Storm abated, the Noises which were heard in it ended, the Laughter of the Company was over, and a serene Light, till then unknown to the Place, diffused around it. At this the detected Sorceresses endeavoured to escape in a Cloud which I saw began to thicken round them, but it was soon dispersed, their Charms being controled, and prevailed over by the superior Divinity. For my Part I was exceedingly glad to see it so, and began to consider what Punishments she would inflict upon them. I fancied it would be proper to cut off *Curiosity's* Ears, and fix them to the Eaves of Houses, to nail the Tongues of *Talkativeness* to Indian Tables, and to put out the Eyes of *Conspicuousness* with a Flash of her Light. In respect of *Credulity* I had indeed some little Pity, and had I been Judge she might, perhaps, have escaped with a hearty Re-proof.

BUT I soon found that the discerning Judge had other Designs, she knew them for such as will not be destroyed intirely while Mankind is in Being, and yet ought to have a Brand and Punishment affixed to them that they may be avoided. Wherefore she took a Seat for judgment, and had the *Criminals* brought forward by *Shame* ever blushing, and *Trouble* with a Whip of many Lashes, two Phantoms who had dogged the Procession in Disguise, and waited 'till they had an Authority from *Truth* to lay Hands upon them. Immediately then she ordered *Curiosity* and *Talkativeness* to be fettered together, that the one should never suffer the other to rest, nor the other ever let her remain undiscovered. Light *Credulity* she linked to *Shame* at the Tortmentor's own Request, who was pleased to be thus secured that her Prisoner could not escape; and this was done partly for her Punishment, and partly for her Amendment. *Conspicuousness* was also in like manner beg-

god

ged by *Trouble*, and had her assigned for an eternal Companion. After they were thus chain'd with one another, by the Judge's Order, she drove them from the Presence to wander for ever thro' the World, with *Novelty* stalking before them.

THE Cause being now over, she retreated from sight within the Splendor of her own Glory, which leaving the House it had brighten'd, the Sounds that were proper to the Place began to be as loud and confused as when we entered, and there being no longer a clear distinguished Appearance of any Objects represented to me, I returned from the Excursion I had made in *Fancy*.

N<sup>o</sup> 67. *Thursday, May 28.*

— — — — — *nè fore pudori*  
*Sit tibi Musa lyra sollers, & cantor Apollo.* Hor.

IT has been remarked, by curious Observers, that Poets are generally Long-lived, and run beyond the usual Age of Man, if not cut off by some Accident or Excess, as *Anacreon*, in the midst of a very merry old Age, was choaked with a Grape-stone. The same Redundancy of Spirits, that produces the Poetical Flame, keeps up the vital Warmth, and administers uncommon Fuel to Life. I question not but several Instances will occur to my Reader's Memory, from *Homer* down to Mr. *Dryden*. I shall only take Notice of two who have excelled in Lyrics, the one an Ancient and the other a Modern. The first gained an immortal Reputation by celebrating several Jockeys in the *Olympick Games*, the last has signalized himself on the same Occasion by the Ode that begins with — *To Horse, brave Boys, to New-market, to Horse.* My Reader will, by this time, know that the two Poets I have mentioned, are *Pindar* and Mr. *Ursey*. The former of these is long since laid in his Urn, after having, many Years together, endeared himself to all *Greece* by his

his tuneful Compositions. Our Countryman is still living, and in a blooming old Age; that still promises many Musical Productions; for, if I am not mistaken, our *British Swan* will sing to the last. The best Judges, who have perused his last Song on the *Moderate Man*, do not discover any Decay in his Parts, but think it deserves a Place among the finest of those Works with which he obliged the World in his more early Years.

I am led into this Subject by a Visit which I lately received from my good old Friend and Contemporary. As we both flourished together in King *Charles the Second's* Reign, we diverted our selves with the Remembrance of several Particulars that passed in the World before the greatest Parts of my Readers were born, and cou'd not but smile to think how insensibly we were grown into a Couple of venerable old Gentlemen. *Tom*. observed to me, that after having written more Odes than *Horace*, and about four times as many Comedies as *Terence*, he was reduced to great Difficulties by the Importunities of a Sett of Men, who, of late Years, had furnished him with the Accommodations of Life, and would not, as we say, be paid with a Song. In order to extricate my old Friend, I immediately sent for the three Directors of the Play-house, and desired them that they would in their Turn do a good Office for a Man, who, in *Shakespeare's* Phrase, had often filled their Mouths, I mean with Pleasantry and Popular Conceits. They very generously listened to my Proposal, and agreed to act the *Plotting Sisters*, (a very taking Play of my old Friend's composing) on the 15th of the next Month, for the Benefit of the Author.

MY Kindness to the agreeable Mr. *d'Urfey* will be imperfect, if after having engaged the Players in his Favour, I do not get the Town to come into it. I must therefore heartily recommend to all the young Ladies, my Disciples, the Case of my old Friend, who has often made their Grand-mothers merry, and whose Sonnets have perhaps lulled asleep many a present Toast, when she lay in her Cradle.

I have already prevailed upon my Lady *Lizard* to be at the House in one of the Front Boxes, and design if I am in



in Town, to lead her in my self at the Head of her Daughters. The Gentleman I am speaking of has laid Obligations on so many of his Countrymen, that I hope they will think this but a just Return to the good Service of a Veteran Poet.

I my self remember King *Charles* the Second leaning on *Tom d'Urfey's* Shoulder more than once, and humming over a Song with him. It is certain that Monarch was not a little supported by *Joy to great Cæsar*, which gave the Whigs such a Blow as they were not able to recover that whole Reign. My Friend afterwards attacked *Poetry* with the same Success, having exposed *Bellarmino* and *Porto-Carrero* more than once in short Satyrical Compositions, which have been in every Body's Mouth. He has made use of *Italian* Tunes and *Sonnata's* for promoting the Protestant Interest, and turned a considerable part of the Pope's Musick against himself. In short, he has obliged the Court with Political Sonnets, the Country with Dialogues and Pastorals, the City with Descriptions of a Lord-Mayor's Feast, not to mention his little Ode upon *Stool-ball*, with many others of the like Nature.

SHOULD the very Individuals he has celebrated make their Appearance together, they wou'd be sufficient to fill the Play-house. *Pretty Peg of Windsor*, *Gilian of Croydon*, with *Dolly and Molly*, and *Tommy and Johnny*, with many others to be met with in the Musical Miscellanies, Entituled, *Pills to Purge Melancholly*, would make a good Benefit Night.

AS my Friend, after the manner of the old Lyrics, accompanies his Works with his own Voice, he has been the Delight of the most Polite Companies and Conversations from the beginning of King *Charles* the Second's Reign to our present Times. Many an honest Gentleman has got a Reputation in his Country, by pretending to have been in Company with *Tom. d'Urfey*.

I might here mention several other Merits in my Friend; as his enriching our Language with a Multitude of Rhimes, and bringing Words together that, without his good Offices, would never have been acquainted with one another, so long as it had been a Tongue. But I must not omit that my old Friend Angles for a Trout the best

of any Man in England. May Flies come in late this Season, or I myself should, before now, have had a Trout of his Hooking.

AFTER what I have said, and much more that I might say, on this Subject, I question not but the World will think that my old Friend ought not to pass the Remainder of his Life in a Cage like a Singing Bird; but enjoy all that Pindarick Liberty which is suitable to a Man of his Genius. He has made the World merry, and I hope they will make him easie so long as he stays among us. This I will take upon me to say, they cannot do a Kindness to a more diverting Companion, or a more cheerful, honest and good-natured Man. D

N<sup>o</sup> 68. Friday, May 29.

*Inspicere, tanquam in speculum, in vitas omnium  
Futuro, aique ex aliis sumere exemplum sibi.* Ter.

THE Paper of to-Day shall consist of a Letter from my Friend Sir Harry Lizard, which, with my Answer, may be worth the Perusal of young Men of Estates, and young Women without Fortunes. It is absolutely necessary, that in our first vigorous Years we lay down some Law to our selves for the Conduct of future Life, which may at least prevent essential Misfortunes. The cutting Cares which attend such an Affection as that, against which I forewarn my Friend Sir Harry, are very well known to all who are called the Men of Pleasure; but when they have opposed their Satisfaction to their Anxieties in an impartial Examination, they will find their Life not only a Dream, but a troubled and vexatious one.

Dear Old Man,

I Believe you are very much surpris'd, that in several Letters I have written to you, since the Receipt of that wherein you recommend a young Lady for a Wife to your humble Servant, I have not made the

the least mention of that Matter. It happens at this time, that I am not much inclined to Marry; there are very many Matches in our Country, wherein the Parties live so insipidly, or so vexatiously, that I am afraid to venture from their Example. Besides, to tell you the Truth, good NESTOR, I am informed your fine young Woman is soon to be disposed of elsewhere. As to the young Ladies of my Acquaintance in your great Town, I do not know one whom I could think of as a Wife, who is not either prepossessed with some Inclination for some other Man; or affects Pleasures and Entertainments, which she prefers to the Conversation of any Man living. Women of this kind are the most frequently met with of any sort whatsoever, I mean they are the most frequent among People of Condition, that is to say, such are easily to be had as would sit at the Head of your Estate and Table, Lye-in by you for the sake of receiving Visits in Pomp at the End of the Month, and enjoy the like Gratifications from the Support of your Fortune; but you your self would signify no more to one of them than a Name in Trust in a Settlement which conveys Land and Goods, but has no right for its own Use. A Woman of this turn can no more make a Wife, than an ambitious Man can be a Friend; they both sacrifice all the true Tastes of Being, and Motives of Life, for the Ostentation, the Noise, and the Appearance of it. Their Hearts are turned to unnatural Objects; and as the Men of Design can carry them on with an Exclusion of their Daily Companions, so Women of this kind of Gaiety can live at Bed and Board with a Man; without any Affection to his Person. As to any Woman that you examine hereafter for my sake, if you can possibly, find a Means to converse with her at some Country Seat. If she has no Relish for rural Views; but is undelighted with Streams, Fields and Groves, I desire to hear no more of her, she has departed from Nature; and is irrevocably engaged in Vanity.

I have ever been curious to observe the Arrogance of a Town Lady when she first comes down to her Husband's Seat, and beholding her Country Neighbours, wants

' wants somebody to laugh with her at the frightful  
 ' things to whom she her self is equally ridiculous. The  
 ' pretty pitty-pat Step, the playing Head, and the fall back  
 ' in the Curtsie, she does not imagine, makes her as un-  
 ' conversable, and inaccessible to our plain People, as the  
 ' loud Voice, and ungainly Stride, render one of our  
 ' Huntresses to her. In a Word, dear NESTOR, I beg  
 ' you to suspend all Enquiries towards my Matrimony  
 ' till you hear further from, S I R,

*Your most Obliged, and*

*Most Obedient Humble Servant,*

Harry Lizard.

A certain loose Turn in this Letter, mixed indeed with  
 some real Exceptions to the too frequent silly Choice  
 made by Country Gentlemen, has given me no small  
 Anxiety; and I have sent Sir Harry an Account of my  
 Suspicions as follows:

*To Sir Harry Lizard.*

S I R,

YOUR Letter I have read over two or three times,  
 ' and must be so free with you as to tell you, it  
 ' has in it something which betrays you have lost that  
 ' Simplicity of Heart with relation to Love, which I  
 ' promised my self would crown your Days with Hap-  
 ' piness and Honour. The Alteration of your Mind to-  
 ' wards Marriage is not represented as flowing from Dis-  
 ' cretion, and Wariness in the Choice, but a Disinclinati-  
 ' on to that State in general; you seem secretly to pro-  
 ' pose to your self (for I will think no otherwise of a  
 ' Man of your Age and Temper) all its Satisfaction out  
 ' of it, and to avoid the Care and Inconveniencies that  
 ' attend those who enter into it. I will not urge at this  
 ' time the greatest Consideration of all, to wit, regard of  
 ' Innocence; but having, I think, in my Eye what you  
 ' aim at, I must, as I am your Friend, acquaint you that  
 ' you are going into a Wilderness of Cares and Distrac-  
 ' tions, from which you will never be able to extricate  
 ' your

your self, while the Compunctions of Honour and Pity are yet alive in you.

WITHOUT naming Names, I have long suspected your Designs upon a young Gentlewoman in your Neighbourhood, but give me leave to tell you with all the Earnestness of a faithful Friend, that to enter into a criminal Commerce with a Woman of Merit, whom you find innocent, is, of all the Follies in this Life, the most fruitful of Sorrow; you must make your Approaches to her with the Benevolence and Language of a good Angel, in order to bring upon her Pollution and Shame, which is the Work of a *Demon*: The Fashion of the World, the Warmth of Youth, and the Affluence of Fortune, may, perhaps, make you look upon me in this Talk like a poor well-meaning old Man, who is past those Ardencies in which you at present triumph; but believe me, Sir, if you succeed in what I fear you design, you'll find the Sacrifice of Beauty and Innocence so strong an Obligation upon you, that your whole Life will pass away in the worst Condition imaginable, that of Doubt and Irresolution; you will ever be designing to leave her, and never do it; or else leave her for another, with a constant Longing after her. He is a very unhappy Man who does not reserve the most pure and kind Affections of his Heart for his Marriage-Bed, he will otherwise be reduced to this melancholy Circumstance, that he gave his Mistress that kind of Affection which was proper for his Wife, and has not for his Wife either that, or the usual Inclination which Men bestow upon their Mistresses. After such an Affair as this, you are a very lucky Man if you find a prudential Marriage is only insipid, and not actually miserable; a Woman, of as ancient a Family as your own, may come into the House of the *Lizards*, murmur in your Bed, growl at your Table, rate your Servants, and insult your self, while you bear all this with this unhappy Reflection at the bottom of your Heart, *This is all for the Injured*—The Heart is ungovernable enough, without being biassed by Prepossessions; how emphatically unhappy therefore is he, who, besides the natural Vagrancy of Affection, has a Passion to one par-

' ticular Object in which he sees nothing but what is  
 ' Lovely, except what proceeds from his own Guilt a-  
 ' gainst it? I speak to you, my dear Friend, as one who  
 ' tenderly regards your Welfare, and beg of you to avoid  
 ' this great Error, which has rendered so many agreeable  
 ' Men unhappy before you. When a Man is engaged a-  
 ' mong the Dissolute, Gay, and Artful of the Fair Sex, a  
 ' Knowledge of their Manners and Designs, their Fa-  
 ' vours unendeared by Truth, their feigned Sorrows and  
 ' gross Flatteries, must in time rescue a reasonable Man  
 ' from the Inchantment; but in a Case wherein you have  
 ' none but your self to accuse, you'll find the best Part of  
 ' a generous Mind torn away with her whenever you  
 ' take your Leave of an injured, deserving Woman. Come  
 ' to Town, *fly from Olinda*, to your

Obedient, Humble Servant,

NESTOR, IRONSIDE.

N<sup>o</sup> 69. Saturday, May 30.

*Jupiter est quodcumque vides —*

Lucret.

**I** Had this Morning a very valuable and kind Present  
 sent me, of a translated Work of a most excellent  
 Foreign Writer, who makes a very considerable Fi-  
 gure in the Learned and Christian World. It is Entitu-  
 led, *A Demonstration of the Existence, Wisdom, and Omnipi-*  
*sence of God*, drawn from the Knowledge of Nature, par-  
 ticularly of Man, and fitted to the meanest Capacity, by  
 the Archbishop of Cambray, Author of *Telemachus*, and  
 Translated from the *French* by the same Hand that *Eng-*  
*lished* that excellent Piece. This great Author, in the Wri-  
 tings which he has before produced, has manifested an  
 Heart full of virtuous Sentiments, great Benevolence to  
 Mankind, as well as a sincere and fervent Piety towards  
 his Creator. His Talents and Parts are a very great Good  
 to the World, and it is a pleasing Thing to behold the  
 polite

polite Arts subservient to Religion, and recommending it from its natural Beauty. Looking over the Letters of my Correspondents, I find one which celebrates this Treatise, and recommends it to my Readers.

*To the GUARDIAN.*

SIR,

I Think I have somewhere read, in the Writings of one whom I take to be a Friend of yours, a Saying which struck me very much, and as I remember it was to this Purpose: *The Existence of a God is so far from being a thing that wants to be proved, that I think it the only thing of which we are certain.* This is a sprightly and just Expression; however, I dare say, you will not be displeased that I put you in Mind of saying something on the Demonstration of the Bishop of *Cambray*. A Man of his Talents views all things in a Light different from that in which ordinary Men see them, and the devout Disposition of his Soul turns all those Talents to the Improvement of the Pleasures of a good Life. His Style cloaths Philosophy in a Dress almost Poetick, and his Readers enjoy in full Perfection the Advantage, while they are reading him, of Being what he is. The pleasing Representation of the Animal Powers in the beginning of his Work, and his Consideration of the Nature of Man with the Addition of Reason, in the subsequent Discourse, impresses upon the Mind a strong Satisfaction in it self, and Gratitude towards him who bestowed that Superiority over the Brute World. These Thoughts had such an Effect upon the Author himself, that he has ended his Discourse with a Prayer. This Adoration has a Sublimity in it befitting his Character, and the Emotions of his Heart flow from Wisdom and Knowledge. I thought it would be proper for a *Saturday's* Paper, and have translated it to make you a Present of it. I have not, as the Translator was obliged to do, confined my self to an exact Version from the Original, but have endeavoured to express the Spirit of it, by taking the Liberty to render his Thoughts, in such a way as I should have uttered them if they had been my own. It has

been observed, that the private Letters of great Men are the best Pictures of their Souls, but certainly their private Devotions would be still more Instructive, and I know not why they should not be as curious and entertaining.

IF you insert this Prayer, I know not but I may send you, for another Occasion, one used by a very great Wit of the last Age, which has Allusions to the Errors of a very wild Life, and I believe you will think is written with an uncommon Spirit. The Person whom I mean was an excellent Writer, and the Publication of this Prayer of his may be, perhaps, some kind of Antidote against the Infection in his other Writings. But this Supplication of the Bishop has in it a more happy and untroubled Spirit; it is (if that is not saying something too fond) the Worship of an Angel concerned for those who had fallen, but himself still in the State of Glory and Innocence. The Book ends with an Act of Devotion, to this Effect:

O my God, if the greater Number of Mankind do not discover Thee in that glorious show of Nature which thou hast placed before our Eyes, it is not because Thou art far from every one from us; Thou art present to us more than any Object which we touch with our Hands, but our Senses, and the Passions which they produce in us, turn our Attention from Thee. Thy Light shines in the midst of Darkness; but the Darkness comprehends it not. Thou, O Lord, dost every where display thy self, Thou shinest in all thy Works, but art not regarded by heedless and unthinking Man. The whole Creation talks aloud of Thee, and Eccho's with the Repetitions of thy Holy Name. But such is our insensibility, that we are deaf to the great and universal Voice of Nature. Thou art every where about us and within us; but we wander from our selves, become Strangers to our own Souls, and do not apprehend thy Presence. O Thou, who art the Eternal Fountain of Light and Beauty, who art the Ancient of Days, without Beginning and without End; O Thou, who art the Life of all that truly live, those can never fail to find Thee who seek for Thee within themselves. But as the very Gifts which Thou be-  
flow-



' stowest upon us, do so employ our Thoughts, that they  
 ' hinder us from perceiving the Hand which conveys them  
 ' to us. We live by Thee, and yet we live without  
 ' thinking on thee; but, O Lord, what is Life in the Ig-  
 ' norance of Thee? A dead unactive Piece of Matter a  
 ' Flower that withers, a River that glides away, a Palace  
 ' that hastens to its Ruin, a Picture made up of fading  
 ' Colours, a Mass of shining Oar, strike our Imaginations,  
 ' and make us sensible of their Existence. We regard  
 ' them as Objects capable of giving us Pleasure, not con-  
 ' sidering that Thou conveyest through them all the Plea-  
 ' sure, which we imagine they give us. Such vain empty  
 ' Objects that are only the Shadows of Being, are pro-  
 ' portioned to our low and groveling Thoughts. That  
 ' Beauty which Thou hast poured out on thy Creation, is  
 ' as a Veil which hides Thee from our Eyes. As Thou  
 ' art a Being too pure and exalted to pass thro' our Senses,  
 ' Thou art not regarded by Men, who have debased their  
 ' Nature, and have made themselves like the Beasts that  
 ' Perish. So insatuated are they, that, notwithstanding  
 ' they know what is Wisdom and Virtue, which have  
 ' neither Sound, nor Colour, nor Smell, nor Taste, nor  
 ' Figure, nor any other sensible Quality, they can doubt  
 ' of thy Existence because Thou art not apprehended by  
 ' the grosser Organs of Sense. Wretches that we are!  
 ' we consider Shadows as Realities, and Truth as a Phan-  
 ' tome. That which is Nothing is All to us, and that  
 ' which is All appears to us Nothing. What do we see  
 ' in all Nature but Thee O my God! Thou and only  
 ' Thou, appearest in every thing. When I consider Thee,  
 ' O Lord, I am swallowed up and lost in Contemplation  
 ' of Thee. Every thing besides Thee, even my own Ex-  
 ' istence, vanishes and disappears in the Contemplation  
 ' of Thee. I am lost to my self, and fall into nothing,  
 ' when I think on Thee. The Man who does not see  
 ' Thee has beheld nothing; he who does not taste Thee  
 ' has a Relish of nothing. His Being is vain, and his Life  
 ' but a Dream. Set up Thy self, O Lord, set up Thy  
 ' self that we may behold Thee. As Wax consumes be-  
 ' fore the Fire, and as the Smoke is driven away, so let  
 ' Thine Enemies vanish out of thy Presence. How un-  
 ' happy is that Soul who, without the Sense of Thee,

' has no God, no Hope, no Comfort to support him?  
 ' But how happy the Man who searches, sighs, and thirsts  
 ' after Thee! But he only is fully happy on whom Thou  
 ' liftest up the Light of thy Countenance, whose Tears  
 ' Thou hast wiped away, and who enjoys, in Thy Loving-  
 ' kindness the Completion of all his Desires. How long,  
 ' how long, O Lord, shall I wait for that Day, when I  
 ' I shall possess, in thy Presence, Fullness of Joy and Plea-  
 ' sures for evermore? O my God, in this pleasing Hope,  
 ' my Bones rejoice and cry out, Who is like unto thee!  
 ' My Heart melts away, and my Soul faints within me,  
 ' when I look up to Thee who art the God of my Life,  
 ' and my Portion to all Eternity.

N<sup>o</sup> 70. *Monday, June 1.*

— *mentisque capacius alta.* Ovid.

**A**S I was, the other Day, taking a Solitary Walk in  
 St. Paul's, I indulged my Thoughts in the Pursuit  
 of a certain Analogy between the Fabrick and the  
*Christian Church* in the largest Sense. The Divine Order  
 and OEconomy of the one seemed to be emblematically  
 set forth by the just, plain, and majestick Architecture of  
 the other. And as the one consists of a great variety of  
 Parts united in the same regular Design, according to the  
 truest Art, and most exact Proportion; so the other con-  
 tains a decent Subordination of Members, various sacred  
 Institutions, sublime Doctrines, and solid Precepts of  
 Morality digested into the same Design, and with an ad-  
 mirable Concurrence tending to one View, the Happiness  
 and Exaltation of Human Nature.

IN the midst of my Contemplation I beheld a Fly up-  
 on one of the Pillars; and it straightway came into my  
 Head, that this same Fly was a *Free-Thinker*. For it re-  
 quired some Comprehension in the Eye of the Spectator,  
 to take in at one view the various Parts of the Building,  
 in order to observe their Symmetry and Design. But to  
 the

the Fly, whose Prospect was confined to a little part of one of the Stones of a single Pillar, the joint Beauty of the whole, or the distinct Use of its Parts, were inconspicuous, and nothing could appear but small Inequalities in the Surface of the hewn Stone, which in the view of that Insect seemed so many deformed Rocks and Precipices.

THE Thoughts of a *Free-Thinker* are employed on certain minute Particularities of Religion, the Difficulty of a single Text, or the Unaccountableness of some Step of Providence or Point of Doctrine to his narrow Faculties, without comprehending the Scope and Design of Christianity, the Perfection to which it raiseth human Nature, the Light it hath shed abroad in the World, and the close Connexion it hath as well with the good of Publick Societies, as with that of particular Persons.

THIS raised in me some Reflections on that Frame or Disposition which is called *Largeness of Mind*, its necessity towards forming a true Judgment of Things, and where the Soul is not incurably stunted by Nature, what are the likeliest Methods to give it Enlargement.

IT is evident that Philosophy doth open and enlarge the Mind, by the general Views to which Men are habituated in that Study, and by the Contemplation of more numerous and distant Objects, than fall within the Sphere of Mankind in the ordinary Pursuits of Life. Hence it comes to pass, that Philosophers judge of most Things very differently from the Vulgar. Some Instances of this may be seen in the *Theæstetus* of Plato, where *Socrates* makes the following Remarks, among others of the like Nature.

• WHEN a Philosopher hears ten thousand Acres mentioned as a great Estate, he looks upon it as an inconsiderable Spot, having been used to contemplate the whole  
• Globe of Earth. Or when he beholds a Man elated with  
• the Nobility of his Race, because he can reckon a series  
• of seven rich Ancestors, the Philosopher thinks him a  
• stupid ignorant Fellow, whose Mind cannot reach to a  
• general View of Human Nature, which wou'd shew  
• him that we have all innumerable Ancestors, among  
• whom are crowds of Rich and Poor, Kings and Slaves,

ts and Barbarians. Thus far *Socrates*, who was ac-  
ed wiser than the rest of the Heathens, for Notions  
a approach the nearest to Christianity.

AS all Parts and Branches of Philosophy, or Speculative  
Knowledge, are useful in that respect, Astronomy is pe-  
culiarly adapted to remedy a little and narrow Spirit. In  
that Science there are good Reasons assigned to prove the  
Sun an hundred thousand times bigger than our Earth;  
and the distance of the Stars so prodigious, that a Cannon  
Bullet continuing in its ordinary rapid Motion, would not  
arrive from hence at the nearest of them, in the space of  
an hundred and fifty thousand Years. These Ideas won-  
derfully dilate and expand the Mind. There is something  
in the Immensity of this distance, that shocks and over-  
whelms the Imagination, it is too big for the grasp of a  
Human Intellect: Estates, Provinces, and Kingdoms va-  
nish at its Presence. It were to be wished a certain  
Prince, who hath encouraged the Study of it in his Sub-  
jects, had been himself a Proficient in Astronomy. This  
might have shewed him how mean an Ambition that was,  
which terminated in a small Part of what is it self but a  
Point, in respect of that Part of the Universe which lies  
within our View.

BUT the *Christian Religion* ennobleth and enlargeth the  
Mind beyond any other Profession or Science whatsoever.  
Upon that Scheme, while the Earth, and the transient  
Enjoyments of this Life, shrink into the narrowest Di-  
mensions, and are accounted as *the dust of a Balance, the*  
*drop of a Bucket, yea, less than nothing*, the Intellectual  
World opens wider to our View: The Perfections of the  
Deity, the Nature and Excellence of Virtue, the Dignity  
of the Human Soul, are displayed in the largest Cha-  
racters. The Mind of Man seems to adapt it self to the  
different Nature of its Objects; it is contracted and de-  
based by being conversant in little and low things, and  
feels a proportionable Enlargement arising from the Con-  
templation of these great and sublime Ideas.

THE Greatness of things is comparative; and this does  
not only hold, in respect of Extension, but likewise in  
respect of Dignity, Duration, and all kinds of Perfection.  
Astronomy opens the Mind, and alters our Judgment,  
with

with regard to the Magnitude of extended Beings ; but Christianity produceth an universal Greatness of Soul. Philosophy encreaseth our Views in every Respect, but Christianity extends them to a degree beyond the Light of Nature.

HOW mean must the most exalted Potentate upon Earth appear to that Eye which takes in innumerable Orders of blessed Spirits, differing in Glory and Perfection ! How little must the Amusements of Sense, and the ordinary Occupations of mortal Men, seem to one who is engaged in so noble a Pursuit, as the Assimilation of himself to the Deity, which is the proper Employment of every Christian !

AND the Improvement which grows from habituating the Mind to the comprehensive Views of Religion, must not be thought wholly to regard the Understanding. Nothing is of greater Force to subdue the inordinate Motions of the Heart, and to regulate the Will. Whether a Man be actuated by his Passions or his Reason ; these are first wrought upon by some Object, which stirs the Soul in Proportion to its apparent Dimensions. Hence irreligious Men, whose short Prospects are filled with Earth, and Sense, and mortal Life, are invited, by these mean Ideas, to Actions proportionably little and low. But a Mind, whose Views are enlightened and extended by Religion, is animated to nobler Pursuits by more sublime and remote Objects.

THERE is not any Instance of Weakness in the *Free-Thinkers* that raises my Indignation more, than their pretending to ridicule Christians, as Men of narrow Understandings, and to pass themselves upon the World for Persons of Superior Sense and more enlarged Views. But I leave it to any Impartial Man to judge which hath the nobler Sentiments, which the greater Views ; he whose Notions are stinted to a few miserable Inlets of Sense, or he whose Sentiments are raised above the common Taste by the Anticipation of those Delights which will satiate the Soul, when the whole Capacity of her Nature is branched out into new Faculties ? He who looks for nothing beyond this short Span of Duration, or he whose Aims are co-extended with the endless length of Eterni-

ty? He who derives his Spirit from the Elements, or he who thinks it was inspired by the Almighty?

N<sup>o</sup> 71. Tuesday, June 2.

*Quale portentum neque Militaris  
Dumia in latis alit esculetis,  
Nec Fuba tellus generat, Leonum  
Arida Nutrix.*

Hor.

**I** Question not but my Country Customers will be surpris'd to hear me complain that this Town is, of late Years, very much infested with Lions; and will, perhaps, look upon it as a strange Piece of News, when I assure them that there are many of these Beasts of Prey who walk our Streets, in broad Day-light, beating about from Coffee-house to Coffee-house, and seeking whom they may devour.

TO unriddle this Paradox, I must acquaint my Rural Reader that we polite Men of the Town give the Name of a Lion to any one that is a great Man's Spy. And whereas I cannot discharge my Office of *Guardian* without setting a Mark on such a noxious Animal, and cautioning my Wards against him, I design this whole Paper as an Essay upon the Political Lion.

IT has cost me a great deal of Time to discover the Reason of this Appellation, but after many Disquisitions and Conjectures on so obscure a Subject, I find there are two Accounts of it more satisfactory than the rest. In the Republick of *Venice*, which has been always the Mother of Politicks, there are near the *Doge's* Palace several large Figures of Lions curiously wrought in Marble, with Mouths gaping in a most enormous Manner. Those who have a Mind to give the State any private Intelligence of what passes in the City, put their Hands into the Mouth of one of these Lions, and convey into it a Paper of such private Informations as any way regard the Interest or Safety of the Common-wealth. By this means all the

Sc.

Secrets of State come out of the Lion's Mouth. The Informer is concealed, it is the Lion that tells every thing. In short, there is not a Mismanagement in Office, or a Murmur in Conversation, which the Lion does not acquaint the Government with. For this Reason, say the Learned, a Spy is very properly distinguished by the Name of Lion.

I must confess this Etymology is plausible enough, and I did for some time acquiesce in it, till about a Year or two ago I met with a little Manuscript which sets this whole Matter in a clear Light. In the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, says my Author, the renowned *Walsingham* had many Spies in his Service, from whom the Government received great Advantage. The most eminent among them was the Statesman's Barber, whose Surname was *Lion*. This Fellow had an admirable Knack of fishing out the Secrets of his Customers, as they were under his Hands. He would rub and lather a Man's Head, 'till he had got out every thing that was in it. He had a certain Snap in his Fingers and a Volubility in his Tongue, that would engage a Man to talk with him whether he would or no. By this Means he became an inexhaustible Fund of Private Intelligence, and so signalized himself in the Capacity of a Spy, that from his time a Master-Spy goes under the Name of a Lion.

*WALSINGHAM* had a most excellent Penetration, and never attempted to turn any Man into a Lion whom he did not see highly qualified for it, when he was in his Human Condition. Indeed the Speculative Men of those Times say of him, that he would now and then play them off and expose them a little unmercifully; but that, in my Opinion, seems only good Policy, for otherwise they might set up for Men again, when they thought fit, and desert his Service. But however, tho' in that very corrupt Age he made use of these Animals, he had a great Esteem for true Men, and always exerted the highest Generosity in offering them more, without asking Terms of them, and doing more for them out of meer respect for their Talents, tho' against him, than they could expect from any other Minister whom they had served never so conspicuously. This made *Raleigh* (who professed

fessed himself his Opponent) say one Day to a Friend, *Pox take this Walsingham, he baffles every Body, he won't so much as let a Man hate him in private.* True it is, that by the Wandrings, Roarings, and Lurkings of his Lions he knew the way to every Man breathing, who had not a Contempt for the World it self: He had Lions Rampant whom he used for the Service of the Church, and Couchant who were to lie down for the Queen. They were so much at Command that the Couchant would act as Rampant, and the Rampant as Couchant, without being the least out of Countenance, and all this within four and twenty Hours. *Walsingham* had the pleasantest Life in the World, for, by the Force of his Power and Intelligence, he saw Men as they really were, and not as the World thought of them: All this was principally brought about by feeding his Lions well, or keeping them Hungry, according to their different Constitutions.

HAVING given this short, but necessary Account of this Statesman and his Barber, who, like the Taylor in *Shakepear's Pyramus* and *Thisbe*, was a Man made as other Men are, notwithstanding he was a nominal Lion, I shall proceed to the Description of this strange Species of Creatures. Ever since the wise *Walsingham* was Secretary in this Nation, our Statesmen are said to have encouraged the Breed among us, as very well knowing that a Lion in our *British* Arms is one of the Supporters of the Crown, and that it is impossible for a Government, in which there are such a variety of Factions and Intreigues, to subsist without this necessary Animal.

A Lion, or Master-Spy, has several Jack Calls under him, who are his Retailers in Intelligence, and bring him in Materials for his Report; his chief Haunt is a Coffee-house, and as his Voice is exceeding strong, it aggravates the Sound of every thing it repeats.

AS the Lion generally thirsts after Blood, and is of a fierce and cruel Nature, there are no Secrets which he hunts after with more delight, than those that cut off Heads, Hang, Draw and Quarter, or end in the Ruin of the Person who becomes his Prey. If he gets the Wind of any Word or Action that may do a Man good, it is not for his purpose, he quits the Chace, and falls into a more agreeable Scent.

H E



HE discovers a wonderful Sagacity in seeking after his Prey. He couches and frisks about in a thousand sportful Motions to draw it within his Reach, and has a particular way of imitating the Sound of the Creature whom he would ensnare; an Artifice to be met with in no Beast of Prey, except the *Hyena* and the Political Lion.

YOU seldom see a cluster of News-mongers without a Lion in the midst of them. He never misses taking his Stand within Ear-shot of one of those little ambitious Men who set up for Orators in Places of Publick Resort. If there is a whispering hole, or any publick-spirited Corner in a Coffee-house, you never fail of seeing a Lion couched upon his Elbow in some part of the Neighbourhood.

A Lion is particularly addicted to the Perusal of every loose Paper that lies in his way. He appears more than ordinary attentive to what he reads, while he listens to those who are about him. He takes up the *Postman*, and snuffs the Candle that he may hear the better by it. I have seen a Lion pore upon a single Paragraph in an old Gazette for two Hours together, if his Neighbours have been talking all that while.

HAVING given a full Description of this Monster, for the Benefit of such Innocent Persons as may fall into his Walks, I shall apply a Word or two to the Lion himself, whom I would desire to consider that he is a Creature hated both by God and Man, and regarded with the utmost Contempt even by such as make use of him. Hangmen and Executioners are necessary in a State, and so may the Animal I have been here mentioning; but how despicable is the Wretch that takes on him so vilean Employment? There is scarce a Being that would not suffer by a Comparison with him, except that Being only who acts the same kind of part, and is both the Tempter and Accuser of Mankind.

N. B. *Mr. Ironside has, within five Weeks last past, muzzled three Lions, gorged five, and killed one. On Monday next the Skin of the dead one will be hung up, in Terrorem, at Button's Coffee-house over-against Tom's in Covent-Garden.*



*Wednesday,*

---

N<sup>o</sup> 72. *Wednesday, June 3.*

---

— *In vitium Libertas exidit, & vim  
Dignam Lege regi* —

Hor.

**O**XFORD is a Place which I am more inquisitive about, than even that of my Nativity, and when I have an Account of any sprightly Saying, or rising Genius from thence, it brings my own youthful Days into my Mind, and throws me Forty Years back into Life. It is for this Reason, that I have thought myself a little neglected of late by *Jack Lizard*, from whom I used to hear at least once a Week. The last Post brought me his Excuse, which is, that he hath been wholly taken up in preparing some Exercises for the Theatre. He tells me likewise, that the Talk there is about a *Publick ACT*, and that the gay part of the University have great Expectation of a *Terra-filius*, who is to lash and sting all the World in a Satyrical Speech. Against the great Licence, which hath heretofore been taken in these Libels, he expresses himself with such Humanity, as is very unusual in a young Person, and ought to be cherished and admired. For my own part, I so far agree with him, that, if the University permits a thing, which I think much better let alone; I hope those, whose Duty it is to appoint a proper Person for that Office, will take care that he utter nothing unbecoming a Gentleman, a Scholar, and a Christian. Moreover, I would have them consider that their Learned Body hath already Enemies enough, who are prepared to aggravate all irreverent Insinuations, and to interpret all oblique Indecencies, who will triumph in such a Victory, and bid the University thank her self for the Consequences.

IN my Time I remember the *Terra-filius* contented himself with being bitter upon the Pope, or chastizing the *Turk*; and raised a serious and manly Mirth, and

adapted

adapted to the Dignity of his Auditory, by exposing the false Reasoning of the Heretick, or ridiculing the clumsy Pretenders to Genius and Politeness. In the jovial Reign of King *Charles* the Second, wherein never did more Wit or more Ribaldry abound, the Fashion of being arch upon all that was Grave, and waggish upon the Ladies, crept into our Seats of Learning upon these Occasions. This was managed grossly and awkwardly enough, in a Place where the general Plainness and Simplicity of Manners could ill bear the Mention of such Crimes, as in Courts and great Cities are called by the specious Names of Air and Gallantry. It is to me amazing, that ever any Man bred up in the Knowledge of Virtue and Humanity, should so far cast off all Shame and Tenderness, as to stand up in the Face of Thousands, and utter such Contumelies as I have read and heard of. Let such an one know that he is making Fools merry, and wise Men sick; and that in the Eye of considering Persons, he hath less Com-punction than the common Hangman, and less Shame than a Prostitute.

INFAMY is so cutting an Evil, that most Persons, who have any Elevation of Soul, think it worse than Death. Those, who have it not in their Power to revenge it, often pine away in Anguish, and loath their Being; and those who *have*, enjoy no Rest till they have Vengeance. I shall therefore make it the Business of this Paper, to show how base and ungenerous it is to traduce the Women, and how dangerous to expose Men of Learning and Character, who have generally been the Subjects of these Invectives.

IT hath been often said, that Women seem formed to soften the boisterous Passions, and sooth the Cares and Anxieties to which Men are exposed in the many Perplexities of Life. That having weaker Bodies, and less Strength of Mind than Man, Nature hath poured out her Charms upon them, and given them such Tenderness of Heart, that the most delicate Delight we receive from them, is in thinking them entirely ours, and under our Protection. Accordingly we find, that all Nations have paid a decent Homage to this weaker and lovelier part of the Rational Creation, in proportion to their Removal from  
Savage.

Savageness and Barbarism. Chastity and Truth are the only due Returns that they can make for this generous Disposition in the nobler Sex. For Beauty is so far from satisfying us of it self, that whenever we think that it is communicated to others, we behold it with Regret and Disdain. Whoever therefore robs a Woman of her Reputation, despoils a poor defenceless Creature of all that makes her valuable, turns her Beauty into Loathsomeness, and leaves her friendless, abandoned, and undone. There are many Tempers so soft, that the least Calumny gives them Pains they are not able to bear. They give themselves up to strange Fears, gloomy Reflections, and deep Melancholy. How savage must he be, who can sacrifice the Quiet of such a Mind to a transient Burst of Mirth! Let him who wantonly sports away the Peace of a poor Lady, consider what Discord he sows in Families; how often he wrings the Heart of an hoary Parent; how often he rouses the Fury of a jealous Husband; how he extorts from the abused Woman Curses, perhaps not unheard, and poured out in the Bitterness of her Soul! What Weapons hath she wherewith to repel such an Outrage! How shall she oppose her Softness and Imbecility to the hardened Forehead of a Coward, who hath trampled upon Weakness that could not resist him? to a Buffoon, who hath slandered Innocence to raise the Laughter of Fools; who hath scattered Firebrands, Arrows, and Death, and said, *am I not in Sport?*

IRREVERENT Reflections upon Men of Learning and Note, if their Character be Sacred, do great Dis-service to Religion, and betray a vile Mind in the Author. I have therefore always thought, with Indignation, upon that *Accuser of the Brethren*, the famous Antiquary, whose Employment it was, for several Years, to rake up all the ill natured Stories that had ever been fastened upon celebrated Men, and transmit them to Posterity with cruel Industry, and malicious Joy. Though the good Men, ill used may, out of a Meek and Christian Disposition, so far subdue their natural Resentment, as to neglect and forgive; yet the Inventers of such Calumnies will find generous Persons, whose Bravery of Mind makes them think themselves proper Instruments to chastise such Insolence.

Insolence. And I have, in my time, more than once known the Discipline of the Blanket administer'd to the Offenders, and all their Slanders answered by that kind of Syllogism which the ancient *Romans* called the *Argumentum Bacillum*.

I have less Compassion for Men of sprightly Parts and Genius, whose Characters are played upon, because they have it in their Power to revenge themselves tenfold. But I think of all the Classes of Mankind, they are the most pardonable if they pay the Slanderer in his own Coyn. For, their Names being already blazed abroad in the World, the least Blot thrown upon them is displayed far and wide; and they have this sad Privilege above the Men in Obscurity, that the Dishonour travels as far as their Fame. To be even therefore with their Enemy, they are but too apt to diffuse his Infamy as far as their own Reputation; and perhaps triumph in Secret, that they have it in their Power to make his Name the Scoff and Derision of After-Ages. This, I say, they are too apt to do. For sometimes they resent the exposing of their little Affectations or Slips in Writing, as much as Wounds upon their Honour. The first are Trifles they should laugh away, but the latter deserves their utmost Severity.

I must confess a Warmth against the Buffooneries mentioned in the beginning of this Paper, as they have so many Circumstances to aggravate their Guilt. A Licence for a Man to stand up in the Schools of the Prophets, in a grave decent Habit, and audaciously vent his Obloquies against the Doctors of our Church, and Directors of our young Nobility, Gentry, and Clergy, in their hearing and before their Eyes; to throw Calumnies upon poor defenceless Women, and offend their Ears with nauseous Ribaldry, and name their Names at length in a publick Theatre, when a Queen is upon the Throne: Such a Licence as this never yet gained Ground in our Play-houses, and, I hope, will not need a Law to forbid it. Were I to advise in this Matter, I should represent to the Orator how noble a Field there lay before him for Panegyrick; what an happy Opportunity he had of doing Justice to the Great Men, who once were of that famous Body,  
or

or now shine forth in it; nor should I neglect to insinuate the Advantages he might propose by gaining their Friendship, whose Worth, by a contrary Treatment, he will be imagined either not to know, or to envy. This might rescue the Name from Scandal, and if, as it ought, this Performance turned solely upon Matters of Wit and Learning, it might have the Honour of being one of the first Productions of the magnificent Printing-house, just erected at Oxford.

THIS Paper is written with a Design to make my Journey to *Oxford* agreeable to me, where I design to be at the Publick *Ad.* If my Advice is neglected, I shall not scruple to insert in the *Guardian* whatever the Men of Letters and Genius transmit to me, in their own Vindication; and I hereby promise that I myself will draw my Pen in Defence of all injured Women.

N<sup>o</sup> 73. *Thursday, June 4.*

*In amore huc in sunt omnia*

IT is matter of great Concern that there come so many Letters to me, wherein I see Parents make Love for their Children, and, without any manner of Regard to the Season of Life, and the respective Interests of their Progeny, judge of their future Happiness by the Rules of ordinary Commerce. When a Man falls in Love in some Families they use him as if his Land was mortgaged to 'em, and he cannot discharge himself, but by really making it the same thing in an unreasonable Settlement, or foregoing what is dearer to him than his Estate it self. These Extortioners are, of all others, the most cruel; and the Sharks, who prey upon the Inadvertency of young Heirs, are more pardonable than those who trespass upon the good Opinion of those who treat with 'em upon the Foot of Choice and Respect. The following Letters may place in the Reader's View Unsaferiness of this Sort, which

which may perhaps be useful to some under the Circumstances mentioned by my Correspondents.

TO NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq;

Venerable Sir,

From a certain Town in  
Cumberland, May 21.

IT is impossible to express the universal Satisfaction your *Precautions* give in a Country so far North as ours; and indeed it were impertinent to expatiate in a Case that is by no Means particular to our selves, all Mankind, who wish well to one another, being equally concerned in their Success. However, as all Nations have not the Genius, and each particular Man has his different Views and Taste, we Northerns cannot but acknowledge our Obligations, in a more especial manner, for your *Matrimonial Precautions*, which we more immediately are interested in. Our Climate has ever been recorded as friendly to the Continuation of our Kind; and the ancient Histories are not more full of their *Goths and Vandals*, than in Swarms over-spread all Europe, than modern Story is of its *Yorkshire Officers*, and Attorneys, who are remarkably eminent and beneficial in every Market Town, and most Inns of this Kingdom. I shall not here presume to enter, with the ancient Sages, into a particular reasoning upon the Case, as whether it proceeds from the Cold Temper of the Air, or the particular Constitutions of the Persons, or both; from the fashionable Want of Artifice in the Women, and their entire Satisfaction in one Conquest only, or the happy Ignorance in the Men of those Southern Vices, which effeminate Mankind.

FROM this Encomium, I do not question but by this time you infer me happy already in the legal Possession of some Fair one, or in a probable way of being so. But alas! neither is my Case, and from the cold Damp which this Minute seizes upon my Heart, I presage never will. What shall I do? To complain here is to talk to Winds, or Mortals as regardless as they. The tempestuous Storms, in the neighbouring Mountains, are not more relentless, or the Crags more deaf, than

‘ than the old Gentleman is to my Sighs and Prayers’  
 ‘ The lovely *Pastorella* indeed hears and gently sighs, but  
 ‘ ’tis only to increase my Tortures; she is too dutiful to  
 ‘ disobey a Father, and I neither able nor forward to re-  
 ‘ ceive her by an Act of Disobedience.

‘ AS to my self, my Humour, ’till this Accident to  
 ‘ ruffle it, has ever been gay and thoughtless, perpetually  
 ‘ toying amongst the Women, dancing briskly and siag-  
 ‘ ing softly. For I take it, more Men miscarry amongst  
 ‘ them for having too much than too little Understanding.  
 ‘ *Pastorella* seems willing to relieve me from my Frights;  
 ‘ and by her constant Carriage, by admitting my Visits  
 ‘ at all Hours, has convinced all hereabouts of my Happi-  
 ‘ ness with her, and occasioned a total Defection amongst  
 ‘ her former Lovers, to my infinite Contentment. Ah!  
 ‘ Mr. *Ironside*, could you but see in a calm Evening the  
 ‘ Profusion of Ease and Tenderness betwixt us! The mur-  
 ‘ muring River that glides gently by, the cooing Turtles  
 ‘ in the neighbouring Groves, are harsh, compared to  
 ‘ her more tuneful Voice: The happy Pair, first joined  
 ‘ in *Paradise*, not more enamour’d walkt, more sweetly  
 ‘ ley’d! But alas! what is all this! an imaginary Joy, in  
 ‘ which we trifle away our precious time, without com-  
 ‘ ing together for ever. That must depend upon the old  
 ‘ Gentleman, who sees I cannot live without his Daugh-  
 ‘ ter, and knows I cannot, upon his Terms, ever be hap-  
 ‘ py with her. I beg of you to send for us all up to  
 ‘ Town together, that we may be heard before you (for  
 ‘ we all agree in a Deference to your Judgment) upon  
 ‘ these Heads, Whether the Authority of a Father should  
 ‘ not accommodate it self to the Liberty of a Free-born  
 ‘ *English* Woman?

‘ WHETHER, if you think fit to take the old Gen-  
 ‘ tleman into your Care, the Daughter may not chuse her  
 ‘ Lover for her Guardian?

‘ WHETHER all Parents are not obliged to provide  
 ‘ for the just Passions of their Children when grown up,  
 ‘ as well as Food and Raiment in their tender Years?

‘ THESE and such Points being unsettled in the  
 ‘ World, are Cause of great Distraction, and it would be  
 ‘ worthy your great Age and Experience to consider  
 ‘ them



‘ them distinctly for the Benefit of Domestick Life. All  
 ‘ which, most venerable Nestor, is humbly submitted by  
 ‘ all your Northern Friends, as well as,

*Your most Obedient, and*

*Devoted Humble Servant,*

Pastor Fido.

Mr. IRONSIDE,

‘ **W**E who subscribe this are Man and Wife, and have  
 ‘ been so these fifteen Years; but you must know  
 ‘ we have quarrelled twice a Day ever since we came to-  
 ‘ gether, and at the same time have a very tender Re-  
 ‘ gard for one another. We observe this habitual Dispu-  
 ‘ tation has an ill Effect upon our Children, and they lose  
 ‘ their Respect towards us from this Jangling of ours.  
 ‘ We lately entered into an Agreement, that from that  
 ‘ time forward, when either should fall into a Passion,  
 ‘ the Party angry should go into another Room, and  
 ‘ write a Note to the other by one of the Children, and  
 ‘ the Person writ to, right or wrong, beg Pardon, because  
 ‘ the Writing, to avoid Passion, is in it self an Act of  
 ‘ Kindness. This little Method, with the Smiles of the  
 ‘ Messengers, and other nameless Incidents in the Ma-  
 ‘ nagement of this Correspondence with the next Room,  
 ‘ has produced inexpressible Delight, made our Children  
 ‘ and Servants chearful under our Care and Protection,  
 ‘ and made us our selves sensible of a thousand good Qua-  
 ‘ lities we now see in each other, which could not be-  
 ‘ fore shine out, because of our mutual Impatience.

*Your humble Servants,*

Philip and Mary.

P. S. ‘ Since the above, my Wife is gone out of the  
 ‘ Room, and writes Word by Billy that she would have,  
 ‘ in the above Letter, the Words *Jangling of ours*, chang-  
 ‘ ed into the Words *these our frequent Debates*. I allow  
 ‘ of the Amendment, and desire you would understand  
 ‘ accordingly, that we never jangled, but went into fre-  
 ‘ quent

quent Debates, which were always held in a Committee of the whole House.

To NESTOR IRONSIDE, Esq;

*Sagacious Sir,*

WE married Men reckon our selves under your Ward, as well as those who live in a less regular Condition. You must know I have a Wife, who is one of those good Women who are never very angry or very much pleased. My Dear is rather inclined to the former, and will walk about in Soliloquy, dropping Sentences to her self of Management, *Saying she will say nothing, but she knows when her Head is laid what* — and the rest of that kind of half Expressions. I am never inquisitive to know what is her Grievance, because I know it is only Constitution. I call her by the kind Appellation of *My gentle Murrur*, and I am so used to hear her, that I believe I could not sleep without it. It would not be amiss if you communicated this to the Publick, that many who think their Wives angry may know they are only not pleased, and that very many come into this World, and go out of it at a very good old Age, without having ever been much transported with Joy or Grief in their whole Lives.

*Your humble Servant,*

Arthur Smooth.

*Most Venerable NESTOR.*

I Am now three and twenty, and in the utmost perplexity how to behave my self towards a Gentleman, whom my Father has admitted to visit me, as a Lover. I plainly perceive my Father designs to take Advantage of his Passion towards me, and require Terms of him which will make him fly off. I have Orders to be cold to him in all my Behaviour; but if you insert this Letter in the *Guardian*, he will know that Distance is constrained. I love him better than Life, am satisfied with the Offer he has made, and desire him to stick to it, that he may not hereafter think he has purchased

‘ chased me too dear. My Mother knows I love him,  
‘ so that my Father must comply.

*Your thankful Ward,*

Susanna—

P. S. ‘ I give my Service to him, and desire the Set-  
‘ tlement may be such, as show I have my Thoughts  
‘ fixed upon my Happiness in being his Wife, rather than  
‘ his Widow.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 74. *Friday, June 5.*

---

*Magne Parens sanctâ quam Majestate verendus!* Buch.

**I** Will make no Apology for preferring this Letter, and  
the Extract following to any thing else which I could  
possibly insert.

S I R,

*Cambridge, May 31.*

‘ **Y**OU having been pleased to take Notice of what  
‘ you conceived excellent in some of our *English*  
‘ Divines, I have here presumed to send a Specimen,  
‘ which, if I am not mistaken, may, for Acuteness of  
‘ Judgment, Ornament of Speech, and true Sublime,  
‘ compare with any of the choicest Writings of the Anci-  
‘ ent Fathers or Doctors of the Church, who lived near-  
‘ est to the Apostles Times. The Subject is no less than  
‘ that of God himself; and the Design, besides doing  
‘ some Honour to our own Nation, is to shew, by a fresh  
‘ Example, to what a height and strength of Thought a  
‘ Person, who appears not to be by Nature endowed  
‘ with the quickest Parts, may arrive through a sincere  
‘ and steady Practice of the Christian Religion, I mean,  
‘ as taught and administered in the Church of *England*:  
‘ Which will, at the same time, prove that the Force of  
‘ Spiritual Assistance is not at all abated by Length of  
‘ Time, or the Iniquity of Mankind; but that if Men  
‘ were

‘ were not wanting to themselves, and (as our excellent Author speaks) could but be persuaded to conform to our Church’s Rules, they might still live as the primitive Christians did, and come short of none of these eminent Saints for Virtue and Holiness. The Author from whom this Collection is made, is Bishop Beveridge, Vol. 2. Sermon. 1.

*Philothemus.*

IN treating upon that Passage in the Book of *Exodus*, where *Moses* being ordered to lead the Children of *Israel* out of *Ægypt*, he asked God what Name he should mention Him by to that People, in order to dispose them to obey Him; and GOD answered, *I Am that I Am*; and bad him tell them. *I Am hath sent me unto you*: The admirable Author thus Discourses; ‘ GOD having been pleased to reveal himself to us under this Name or Title; *I Am that I Am*, He thereby suggests to us, that he would not have us apprehend of Him, as of any particular or limited Being, but as a *Being in general*, or *the Being of all Being*; who giveth *Being* to, and therefore exerciseth Authority over all things in the World. He did not answer *Moses*, I am the Great, the Living, the True, the Everlasting God; He did not say, I am the Almighty Creator. Preserver and Governor of the whole World, but *I Am that I Am*: Intimating, that if *Moses* desired such a Name of God as might fully describe his Nature as in it self, that is a thing impossible, there being no Words to be found in any Language, whereby to express the Glory of an Infinite Being, especially so as that finite Creatures shou’d be able fully to conceive it. Yet, however, in these Words He is pleased to acquaint us what kind of Thoughts He would have us entertain of him: Inasmuch, that could we but rightly apprehend what is couched under and intended by them, we should doubtless have as high and true Conceptions of God as it is possible for Creatures to have—— The Answer given suggests farther to us these following Notions of the most High God. ‘ First that he is *one Being*, existing *in and of Himself*: His *Unity* is implied in that he saith, *I*; his *Existence* in that he saith, *I Am*; his *Existence*

' *istence in and of Himself*, in that he saith, *I Am that I*  
 ' *Am*, that is, *I am in and of my self*, not receiving any  
 ' thing from, nor depending upon any other — The  
 ' same Expression implies, that as *G O D is only One*, so  
 ' that He is a *most pure and simple Being*; for here, we  
 ' see, He admits nothing into the Manifestation of Him-  
 ' self but *pure Essence*, saying, *I Am that I Am*, that is,  
 ' *Being it self*, without any Mixture, or Composition.  
 ' And therefore we must not conceive of *G O D*, as made  
 ' up of several Parts, or Faculties, or Ingredients, but on-  
 ' ly as *One*, who is *that He is*, and *whatsoever is in Him*  
 ' *is Himself*: And although we read of several Properties  
 ' attributed to him in Scripture, as *Wisdom*, *Goodness*, *Ju-*  
 ' *stice* &c. we must not apprehend them to be several  
 ' Powers, Habits, or Qualities, as they are in us; for as  
 ' they are in *G O D*, they are neither distinguished from  
 ' one another, nor from his *Nature*, or *Essence*, in whom  
 ' they are said to be. In whom, I say, they are said to  
 ' be: For, to speak properly, they are not *in Him*, but  
 ' are his *very Essence*, or *Nature it self*; which acting se-  
 ' verally upon several Objects, seems to us to act from  
 ' several Properties or Perfections in Him; whereas all  
 ' the Difference is only in our different Apprehensions of  
 ' the same thing. *G O D* in Himself is a *most simple and*  
 ' *pure Act*, and therefore cannot have any thing in Him  
 ' but what is that *most simple and pure Act it self*; which  
 ' seeing it bringeth upon every Creature what it deserves,  
 ' we conceive of it as of several Divine Perfections in the  
 ' same Almighty Being. Whereas *G O D*, whose Under-  
 ' standing is infinite as Himself, doth not apprehend Him-  
 ' self under the distinct Notions of *Wisdom*, or *Goodness*,  
 ' or *Justice*, or the like, but only as *Jehovah*: And there-  
 ' fore, in this place, He doth not say, *I am Wise*, or *Just*,  
 ' or *Good*, but simply, *I Am that I Am*.

HAVING thus offered at something towards the Expli-  
 cation of the first of these Mysterious Sayings in the Answer  
*God* made to *Moses*, when He designed to encourage him  
 to lead his People out of *Egypt*, he proceeds to consider  
 the other, whereby *G O D* calls Himself absolutely *I A M*,  
 Concerning which he takes Notice, ' That though *I*  
 ' *A M* be commonly a Verb of the first Person, yet it

is here used as a Noun Substantive, or proper Name, and is the Nominative Case to another Verb of the third Person, in these Words, *I am both sent me unto you.* A strange Expression! But when GOD speaks of Himself, He cannot be confined to Grammar Rules, being infinitely above and beyond the reach of all Languages in the World. And therefore it is no Wonder that when He would reveal Himself, He goes out of our common way of speaking one to another, and expresseth Himself in a way peculiar to Himself, and such as is suitable and proper to his own Nature and Glory.

HENCE therefore, as when He speaks of Himself and his own eternal Essence, He saith, *I am that I am;* so when he speaks of Himself, with Reference to His Creatures, and especially to His People, He saith, *I Am.* He doth not say, *I am their Light, their Life, their Guide, their Strength or Tower,* but only *I Am:* He sets as it were his Hand to a Blank, that His People may write under it what they please that is good for them. As if He should say, *Are they weak? I am Strength. Are they poor? I am Riches. Are they in Trouble? I am Comfort. Are they sick? I am Health. Are they dying? I am Life. Have they nothing? I am all Things. I am Wisdom and Power, I am Justice and Mercy, I am Grace and Goodness, I am Glory, Beauty, Holiness, Eminency, Supremency, Perfection, All-sufficiency, Eternity, Jehovah, I Am. Whatever is suitable to their Nature, or convenient for them in their several Conditions, that I Am: Whatever is amiable in it self, or desirable unto them, that I Am. Whatever is pure and holy, whatever is great or pleasant, whatever is good or needful to make Men happy, that I Am.* So that, in short, GOD here represents himself unto us as an Universal Good, and leaves us to make the Application of it to our selves, according to our several Wants, Capacities, and Desires, by saying only in general. *I Am.*

AGAIN, Page 27. he thus discourses; 'There is more solid Joy and Comfort, more real Delight and Satisfaction of Mind, in one single Thought of GOD, rightly formed, than all the Riches, and Honours, and Pleasures of this World, put them all together, are able to afford

—Let

—Let us then call in for all our scattered Thoughts from all things here below, and raise them up, and unite them all to the most High GOD; apprehending Him under the Idea, Image, or Likeness of any thing else, but as infinitely greater and higher, and better than all Things; as One existing in and of Himself, and giving Essence and Existence to all things in the World besides Himself; as One so Pure and Simple that there is nothing in Him but Himself, but *Essence and Being it self*; as One so Infinite and Omnipotent, that wheresoever any thing else is in the whole World, there He is, and beyond the World, where nothing else is, there all things are, because He is there; as One so Wise, so Knowing, so Omniscient, that He at this very Moment, and always, sees what all the Angels are doing in Heaven; what all the Fowls are doing in the Air; what all the Fishes are doing in the Waters; what all the Devils are doing in Hell; what all the Men and Beasts, and the very Insects, are doing upon Earth; as One so Powerful and Omnipotent, that He can do whatsoever He will, only by Willing it should be done; as One so Great, so Good, so Glorious, so Immutabile, so Transcendent, so Infinite, so Incomprehensible, so Eternal, what shall I say? so *Jehovah*, that the more we think of Him, the more we admire Him, the more we adore Him, the more we love Him, the more we may, and ought; our highest Conceptions of Him being as much beneath Him, as our greatest Services come short of what we owe Him.

SEEING therefore we cannot think of God so highly as He is, let us think of Him as highly as we can: And for that End let us get above our selves, and above the World, and raise up our Thoughts higher and higher, and higher still; and when we have got them up as high as possibly we can, let us apprehend a Being infinitely higher than the highest of them; and then finding our selves at a Loss, amazed, confounded at such an infinite height of infinite Perfections, let us fall down in humble and hearty Desires to be freed from these dark Prisons wherein we are now immured, that we may take our Flight into Eternity, and there (thro' the Merits of our ever-blessed Saviour) see this infinite Being *Face to Face*, and enjoy Him for ever.

---

N<sup>o</sup> 75. *Saturday, June 6.*

---

*Hic est, aut nusquam, quod quarimus.* Hor.

**T**HIS Paper shall consist of Extracts from two great Divines, but of very different Genius. The one is to be admired for convincing the Understanding, the other for inflaming the Heart. The former urges us in this plain and forcible manner to an Enquiry into Religion, and practising its Precepts.

SUPPOSE the World began some time to be; it must either be made by Counsel and Design, that is, produced by some Being that knew what it did, that did Contrive it and Frame it as it is; which it is easy to conceive, a Being that is infinitely Good, and Wise, and Powerful, might do: but this is to own a God: Or else the Matter of it being supposed to have been always, and in continual Motion and Tumult, it at last happened to fall into this Order, and the parts of Matter, after various Agitations, were at length entangled and knit together in this Order, in which we see the World to be. But can any Man think this reasonable to imagine, that in the infinite variety which is in the World, all things should happen by Chance, as well and as orderly as the greatest Wisdom could have contrived them? Whoever can believe this, must do it with his Will, and not with his Understanding.

SUPPOSING the Reasons for, and against the Principles of Religion, were equal, yet the danger and hazard is so unequal, as would sway a Prudent Man to the affirmative. Suppose a Man believe there is no God, nor Life after this; and suppose he be in the right, but not certain that he is, (for that I am sure in this Case is impossible;) all the advantage he hath by this Opinion, relates only to this World and this present time: for he cannot be the better for it when he is not. Now what advantage will it be to him in this Life?



Life? He shall have the more liberty to do what he pleaseth; that is, it furnisheth him with a stronger Temptation to be Intemperate, and Lustful, and Unjust, that is, to do those things which prejudice his Body and his Health, which cloud his Reason, and darken his Understanding, which will make him Enemies in the World, will bring him into danger. So that it is no Advantage to any Man to be Vicious: and yet this is the greatest use that is made of Atheistical Principles; to comfort Men in their Vicious Courses. But if thou hast a mind to be Virtuous, and Temperate, and Just, the belief of the Principles of Religion will be no Obstacle, but a Furtherance to thee in this course. All the advantage a Man can hope for by disbelieving the Principles of Religion, is to escape Trouble and Persecution in this World, which may happen to him upon Account of Religion. But supposing there be a God, and a Life after this; then what a vast difference is there of the consequences of these Opinions! As much as between Finite and Infinite, Time and Eternity.

TO persuade Men to believe the Scriptures, I only offer this to Men's consideration. If there be a God, whose Providence governs the World, and all the Creatures in it, is it not reasonable to think that he hath a particular care of Men, the noblest part of this visible World? And seeing he hath made them capable of eternal duration; that he hath provided for their eternal Happiness, and sufficiently revealed to them the way to it, and the terms and conditions of it? Now let any Man produce any Book in the World, that pretends to be from God, and to do this; that for the Matter of it is so worthy of God, the Doctrines whereof are so useful, and the Precepts so reasonable, and the Arguments so powerful, the Truth of all which was confirmed by so many great and unquestionable Miracles, the relation of which has been transmitted to Posterity in Publick and Authentick Records, written by those who were Eye and Ear Witnesses of what they wrote, and free from suspicion of any Worldly Interest and Design; let any produce a Book like to this, in all these respects; and which, over and besides, hath by the Pow-

• er and Reasonableness of the Doctrines contained in it,  
 • prevail'd so miraculously in the World, by weak and  
 • inconsiderable means, in opposition to all the Wit and  
 • Power of the World, and under such discouragements,  
 • as no other Religion was ever assauled with; let any  
 • Man bring forth such Book, and he hath my leave to  
 • believe it as soon as the Bible. But if there be none  
 • such, as I am well assur'd there is not, then every one  
 • that thinks God hath revealed himself to Men, ought  
 • to embrace and entertain the Doctrine of the Holy Scrip-  
 • tures, as revealed by God.

• AND now having presented Men with such Argu-  
 • ments and Considerations as are proper, and I think suf-  
 • ficient to induce Belief, I think it not unreasonable to  
 • entreat and urge Men diligently and impartially to con-  
 • sider these matters; and if there be weight in these  
 • Considerations to sway reasonable Men, that they would  
 • not suffer themselves to be byass'd by Prejudice, or  
 • Passion, or Interest, to a contrary Persuasion. Thus  
 • much I may with Reason desire of Men: for though  
 • Men cannot believe what they will, yet Men may, if  
 • they will, consider things seriously and impartially, and  
 • yield or with-hold their Assent, as they shall see cause,  
 • after a thorough search and examination.

• IF any Man will offer a serious Argument against  
 • any of the Principles of Religion, and will debate the  
 • matter soberly, as one that considers the infinite con-  
 • sequences of these things one way or other, and would  
 • gladly be satisfied, he deserves to be heard what he can  
 • say: But if a Man will turn Religion into Railery,  
 • and confute it by two or three bold Jest; he doth not  
 • make Religion, but himself ridiculous, in the Opinion  
 • of all considerate Men; because he sports with his  
 • Life.

• SO that it concerns every Man that would not trifle  
 • away his Soul, and fool himself into irrecoverable mis-  
 • ery, with the greatest seriousness to enquire into these  
 • things, whether they be so or no, and patiently to con-  
 • sider the Arguments that are brought for them.

• AND when you are examining these matters, do  
 • not take into consideration any sensual or worldly Inte-  
 • rest;

rest: but deal fairly and impartially with your selves. Think with your selves that you have not the making of things true and false; that the Principles of Religion are either true or false, before you think of them. The truth of things is already fixt; either there is a God, or no God; either your Souls are immortal, or they are not; either the Scriptures are a Divine Revelation, or an Imposture; one of these is certain and necessary, and they are not now to be alter'd: Things will not comply with your Conceits, and bend themselves to your Interests. Therefore do not think what you would have to be: but consider impartially what is.

THE other great Writer is particularly useful in his rapturous Soliloquies, wherein he thinks of the Deity with the highest Admiration, and beholds himself with the most contrite Lowliness. My present Business, says he, is to treat of God, his Being and Attributes; but *who is sufficient for these Things?* At least, who am I, a silly Worm, that I should take upon me to speak of Him, by whom alone I speak; and being my self but a finite sinful Creature, should strive to unveil the Nature of the Infinite and most Holy God? Alas! I cannot so much as begin to think of Him, but immediately my Thoughts are confounded, my Heart is perplexed, my Mind amazed, my Head turns round, my whole Soul seems to be unhinged and overwhelmed within me, His Mercy exalts me, His Justice depresseth me, His Wisdom astonisheth me, His Power affright's me, His Glory dazzles mine Eyes; and *by reason of his Highness*, as Job speaks, I cannot endure; but the least glimpse of Him makes me *abhor my self*, and *repent in Dust and Ashes* before Him.

N<sup>o</sup> 76. Monday, June 8.

— *Solos aio bene vivere Quorum  
Conspicitur nitidis fundata Pecunia villis.*

Hor.

**I** Ever thought it my Duty to preserve Peace and Love among my Wards. And since I have set up for an Universal *Guardian*, I have laid nothing more to Heart than the Differences and Quarrels between the Landed and the Trading Interests of my Country, which indeed comprehends the whole. I shall always contribute, to the utmost of my Power, to reconcile these Interests to each other, and to make them both sensible that their mutual Happiness depends upon their being Friends.

THEY mutually furnish each other with all the Necessaries and Conveniencies of Life; the Land supplies the Traders with Corn, Cattle, Wooll, and generally all the Materials, either for their Subsistence or their Riches; the Traders in return provide the Gentlemen with Houses, Cloaths, and many other things, without which their Life at best would be uncomfortable. Yet these very Interests are almost always clashing; the Traders consider every high Duty upon any part of their Trade, as proceeding from Jealousie in the Gentlemen of their rivalling them too fast; and they are often Enemies on this Account. The Gentlemen, on the other hand, think they can never lay too great a Burthen upon Trade. tho' in every thing they eat, and drink, and wear, they are sure to bear the greatest Part themselves.

I shall endeavour, as much as possible, to remove this Emulation between the Parties, and in the first place to convince the Traders, that in many Instances high Duties may be laid upon their Imports, to enlarge the general Trade of the Kingdom: For example, if there should be laid a Prohibition, or high Duties which shall amount to a Prohibition, upon the Imports from any other Country, which takes from us a Million Sterling every Year, and returns us nothing else but Manufactures  
for

for the Consumption of our own People, it is certain this ought to be considered as the increase of our Trade in general; for if we want these Manufactures we shall either make them our selves, or, which is the same thing, import them from other Countries in Exchange for our own. In either of which Cases our Foreign or Inland Trade is enlarged, and so many more of our own People are employed and subsisted for that Money which was annually exported, that is in all probability a hundred and fifty thousand of our People, for the Yearly Sum of one Million. If our Traders would consider many of our Prohibitions or high Duties in this Light, they would think their Country and themselves obliged to the Landed Interest for these Restraints.

AGAIN, Gentlemen are too apt to envy the Traders every Sum of Money they import, and gain from Abroad, as if it was so much Loss to themselves; but if they could be convinced, that for every Million that shall be imported and gained by the Traders, more than twice that Sum is gained by the Landed Interest, they would never be averse to the Trading Part of the Nation. To convince them therefore that this is the Fact, shall be the remaining Part of this Discourse.

LET us suppose then, that a Million, or if you please, that 20 Millions were to be imported, and gained by Trade: To what Uses could it be applied? and which would be the greatest Gainers, the Landed or the Trading Interest? Suppose it to be 20 Millions.

IT cannot at all be doubted, that a Part of the aforementioned Sum would be laid out in Luxury, such as the Magnificence of Buildings, the Plate and Furniture of Houses, Jewels, and rich Apparel, the Elegance of Diet, the Splendor of Coaches and Equipage, and such other things as are an Expence to the Owners, and bring in no manner of Profit. But because it is seldom seen, that Persons who by great Industry have gained Estates, are extravagant in their Luxury; and because the Revenue must be still sufficient to support the annual Expence, it is hard to conceive that more than two of the 20 Millions can be converted into this dead Stock, at least 18 must still be left to raise an Annual Interest to the Owners,

ers, and the Revenue from the 18 Millions at 6 *per Cent.* will be little more than one Million *per Ann.*

AGAIN, a Part of the 20 Millions is very likely to be converted to increase the Stock of our Inland Trade, in which is comprehended that upon all our Farms. This is the Trade which provides for the Annual Consumption of our People, and a Stock of the Value of two Years Consumption is generally believed to be sufficient for this Purpose. If the 18 Millions abovementioned will not raise a Revenue of more than one Million *per Ann.* it is certain that no more than this last Value can be added to our Annual Consumption, and that two of the 20 Millions will be sufficient to add to the Stock of our Inland Trade.

OUR Foreign Trade is considered upon another foot; for tho' it provides in part for the Annual Consumption of our own People, it provides also for the Consumption of Foreign Nations. It exports our superfluous Manufactures, and should make returns of Bullion, or other durable Treasure. Our Foreign Trade, for 40 Years last past, in the Judgment of the most intelligent Persons, has been managed by a Stock not less than four, and not exceeding eight Millions, with which last Sum they think it is driven at this time, and that it cannot be carried much farther, unless our Merchants shall endeavour to open a Trade to *Terra Australis incognita*, or some Place that would be equivalent. It will therefore be a very large Allowance, that one of the 20 Millions can be added to the Capital Stock of our Foreign Trade.

THERE may be another way of raising Interest, that is by laying up, at a cheap time, Corn or other Goods or Manufactures that will keep, for the Consumption of future Years, and when the Markets may happen to call for them at an advanced Price. But as most Goods are perishable, and waste something every Year, by which means a part of the Principal is still lost, and as it is seldom seen, that these Engrossers get more than their Principal, and the common Interest of their Money, this way is so precarious and full of hazard, that 'tis very unlikely any more than three of the 20 Millions will be applied to Engrossing. It were to be wished the Engrossers

grossers were more profitable Traders for themselves, they are certainly very beneficial for the Commonwealth: They are a Market for the Rich in a time of Plenty, and ready at hand with Relief for the Poor in a time of Dearth. They prevent the Exportation of many Necessaries of Life, when they are very cheap, so that we are not at the charge of bringing them back again, when they are very dear. They save the Money that is paid to Foreign Countries for Interest and Warehouse Room; but there is so much Hazard, and so little Profit in this Business, that if 20 Millions were to be imported, scarce three of them would be applied to the making Magazines for the Kingdom.

IF any of the Money should be lent at Interest to Persons that shall apply the same to any of the Purposes above-mentioned, it is still the same thing. If I have given good Reasons for what I have said, no more than eight of the twenty Millions can be applied either to our dead stock of Luxury, our Stock in Inland or Foreign Trade, or our Stores or Magazines. So that still there will remain twelve Millions, which are now no otherwise to be disposed of than in buying of Lands or Houses, or our new Parliamentary Funds, or in being lent out at Interest upon Mortgages of those Securities, or to Persons who have no other ways to repay the Value than by part of the things themselves.

THE Question then is what Effect these twelve Millions will have towards reducing the Interest of Money, or raising the Value of Estates; for as the former grows less, the latter will ever rise in Proportion. For Example, while the Interest of Money is 5 *per Cent. per Ann.* a Man lends 2000*l.* to raise a Revenue of 100*l. per Ann.* by the Interest of his Money; and for the same Reason he gives 2000*l.* or more, to purchase an Estate of 100*l. per Ann.* Again, if the Interest of Money shall fall 1 *per Cent.* he must be forc'd to lend 2400*l.* to gain the Revenue of 100*l. per Ann.* and for the same Reason he must give at least 2400*l.* to purchase an Estate of the same yearly Rent. Therefore if these 12 Millions newly gained shall reduce 1 *per Cent.* of the present Interest of Money,

Money, they must of necessity increase every Estate at least four Years Value in the Purchase.

IT is ever easier to meet with Men that will borrow Money than sell their Estates. An Evidence of this is, that we never have so good a Revenue by buying as by lending. The first thing therefore that will be attempted with those 12 Millions is to lend Money to those that want it. This can hardly fail of reducing 1 *per Cent* of the present Interests of Money, and consequently of raising every Estate four Years Value in the Purchase.

FOR in all probability all the Money or Value now in *England*, not applyed to any of the Uses above mentioned, and which therefore lies dead, or affords no Revenue to the Owners, till it can be disposed of to such Uses, does not exceed 12 Millions. Yet this Sum, whatever it is, is sufficient to keep down Money to the present Interest, and hold up Lands to their present Value. One would imagine then, if this Sum should be doubled, if 12 Millions extraordinary should be added to it, they should reduce half the present Interest of Money, and double the present Value of Estates. But it will easily be allowed they must reduce one *per Cent.* of the present Interest of Money, and add the Value of four Years Rent to the Purchase of every Estate. -

TO confirm the Belief of this, an Argument might be taken from what really happened in the Province of *Holland* before the Year 1670. I think it is in *Sir William Temple's* Observations upon the *United Netherlands*. The Government there was indebted about 13 Millions, and paid the Interest of 5 *per Cent. per Ann.* They had got a Sum of Money, I think not above a Million, with which they prepared to discharge such a Part of the Principal. The Creditors were so unable to find so good an Interest elsewhere, that they petitioned the States to keep their Money, with an abatement of 1 *per Cent.* of their Interest. The same Money was offered to the same Number of other Creditors with the same Success, till 1 *per Cent.* of their whole Interest was abated, yet at last such a Part of the Principal was discharged. And when this Sum came to be lent to private Persons it had the same Effect; there 1 *per Cent.* of the common Interest was abated  
through-



throughout the whole Province, as well between Subject and Subject, as between the Subjects and their Governors. And nothing is so notorious as that the Value of Lands in that Country has risen in Proportion, and that Estates are sold there for 30 Years Value of their whole Rents. It is not then to be doubted, that 12 Millions extraordinary to be lent at Interest, or purchase Lands or Government Securities, must have the like Effect in *England*, at least that Lands will rise 4 Years Rents in every Purchase above their present Value. And how great an Improvement must this be of the Landed Interest?

THE Rents of *England*, according to the Proportion of the Land Tax, should be little more than 8 Millions, yet perhaps they may be 12. If there is made an Addition of four Years value in every Purchase; this, upon all the Rents of *England*, amounts to 48 Millions. So that, by the Importation and clear Gain of 20 Millions by Trade, the Landed Interest gains an Improvement of 48 Millions, at least 6 times as much as all other Interests joined together.

I should think this Argument, which I have endeavoured to set in a clear Light, must needs be sufficient to shew that the Landed and the Trading Interests cannot in reality but be Friends to each other.

No 77. *Tuesday, June 9.*

— *Certum voto pete Finem.*

Hor.

THE Writers of Morality assign two sorts of Goods, the one is in it self desirable, the other is to be desired, not on Account of its own Excellency, but for the sake of some other thing which it is Instrumental to obtain. These are usually distinguish'd by the Appellations of *End* and *Means*. We are prompted by Nature to desire the former, but that we have any Appetite for the latter is owing to Choice and Deliberation.

BUT,

BUT, as wise Men engage in the Pursuit of Means, from a farther View of some natural Good with which they are connected; Fools, who are acted by Imitation and not by Reason, blindly pursue the Means, without any Design or Prospect of applying them. The Result whereof is, that they entail upon themselves the Anxiety and Toil, but are debarred from the subsequent Delights which arise to wiser Men; since their Views, not reaching the End, terminate in those things, which, altho' they have a relative Goodness, yet, considered absolutely, are indifferent, or, it may be, Evil.

THE Principle of this Misconduct is a certain Short-sightedness in the Mind: And as this Defect is branched forth into innumerable Errors in Life, and hath infected all Ranks and Conditions of Men, so it more eminently appears in three *Species*, the *Criticks*, *Misers*, and *Free-thinkers*. I shall endeavour to make good this Observation with regard to each of them. And first of the *Criticks*.

Profit and Pleasure are the Ends that a reasonable Creature would propose to obtain by Study, or indeed by any other Undertaking. Those Parts of Learning which relate to the Imagination, as Eloquence and Poetry, produce an immediate Pleasure in the Mind. And sublime and useful Truths, when they are conveyed in apt Allegories or beautiful Images, make more distinct and lasting Impressions; by which means the Fancy becomes subservient to the Understanding, and the Mind is at the same time delighted and Instructed. The Exercise of the Understanding, in the discovery of Truth, is likewise attended with great Pleasure, as well as immediate Profit. It not only strengthens our Faculties, purifies the Soul, subdues the Passions, but besides these Advantages there is also a secret Joy that flows from intellectual Operations, proportioned to the Nobleness of the Faculty, and not the less affecting because inward and unseen.

BUT the meer Exercise of the Memory as such, instead of bringing Pleasure or immediate Benefit, is a thing of vain Irksomeness and Fatigue, especially when employ'd in the Acquisition of Languages, which is, of all others, the most dry and painful Occupation: There must be therefore something further proposed, or a wise Man would

would never engage in it. And, indeed, the very Reason of the thing plainly intimates that the Motive which first drew Men to affect a Knowledge in dead Tongues, was that they looked on them as Means to convey more useful and entertaining Knowledge into their Minds.

THERE are nevertheless certain Criticks, who, seeing that *Greek* and *Latin* are in request, join in a thoughtless Pursuit of those Languages, without any further View. They look on the ancient Authors, but it is with an Eye to Phraseology, or certain minute Particulars, which are valuable for no other Reason but because they are despised and forgotten by the rest of Mankind. The divine Maxims of Mortality, the exact Pictures of Human Life, the profound Discoveries in the Arts and Sciences, just Thoughts, bright Images, sublime Sentiments, are overlooked, while the Mind is learnedly taken up in verbal Remarks.

WAS a Critick ever known to read *Plato* with a contemplative Mind; or *Cicero*, in order to imbibe the noble Sentiments of Virtue and a Publick Spirit which are conspicuous in the Writings of that great Man; or to peruse the *Greek* or *Roman* Historians, with an Intention to form his own Life upon the Plan of the illustrious Patterns they exhibit to our View? *Plato* wrote in *Greek*. *Cicero's Latin* is fine. And it often lies in a Man's way to quote the Ancient Historians.

THERE is no Entertainment upon Earth more noble and befitting a reasonable Mind, than the Perusal of good Authors, or that better qualifies a Man to pass this Life with Satisfaction to himself, or Advantage to the Publick. But where Men of short Views and mean Souls give themselves to that sort of Employment which Nature never designed them for, they, indeed, keep one another in Countenance; but instead of cultivating and adorning their own Minds, or acquiring an Ability to be useful to the World, they reap no other Advantage from their Labours than the dry Consolation arising from the Applauses they bestow upon each other.

AND the same Weakness, or Defect in the Mind, from whence Pedantry takes its rise, does likewise give Birth to Avarice. Words and Money are both to be regarded as only

only Marks of Things. And as the Knowledge of the one, so the Possession of the other is of no Use, unless directed to a further End. A mutual Commerce could not be carried on among Men, if some common Standard had not been agreed upon, to which the Value of all the various Products of Art and Nature were reducible, and which might be of the same use in the conveyance of Property, as Words are in that of Ideas. Gold, by its Beauty, Scarceness, and durable Nature, seems designed by Providence to a Purpose so excellent and advantageous to Mankind. Upon these Considerations that Metal came first into Esteem. But such who cannot see beyond what is nearest in the Pursuit, beholding Mankind touched with an Affection for Gold, and being ignorant of the true Reason that introduced this odd Passion into Human Nature, imagine some intrinsick Worth in the Metal to be the Cause of it. Hence the same Men who, had they been turned towards Learning, would have employed themselves in laying up Words in their Memory, are by a different Application employed to as much purpose in treasuring up Gold in their Coffers. They differ only in the Object; the Principle on which they act, and the inward frame of the Mind, is the same in the *Critick* and the *Miser*.

AND, upon a thorough Observation, our Modern Sect of *Free-Thinkers* will be found to labour under the same Defect with those two inglorious *Species*. Their short Views are terminated in the next Objects, and their specious Pretences for Liberty and Truth are so many Instances of mistaking the Means for the End. But the setting these Points in a clear Light must be the Subject of another Paper.

*Wed.*

---

N<sup>o</sup> 78. *Wednesday, June 10.*

---

————— *Docebo*

*Unde parentur opes, quid alat, formetque Poetam. Hor.*

**I**T is no small Pleasure to me, who am zealous in the Interests of Learning, to think I may have the Honour of leading the Town into a very new and uncommon Road of Criticism. As that kind of Literature is at present carried on, it consists only in a Knowledge of Mechanick Rules, which contribute to the Structure of different sorts of Poetry, as the Receipts of good Housewives do to the making Puddings of Flower, Oranges, Plumbs, or any other Ingredients. It would, methinks, make these my Instructions more easily intelligible to ordinary Readers, if I discoursed of these Matters in the Style in which Ladies Learned in OEconomicks dictate to their Pupils for the Improvement of the Kitchen and Larder.

I shall begin with Epick Poetry, because the Critics agree it is the greatest Work Human Nature is capable of. I know the *French* have already laid down many Mechanical Rules for Compositions of this Sort, but at the same time they cut off almost all Undertakers from the Possibility of ever performing them; for the first Qualification they unanimously require in a Poet, is a *Genius*. I shall here endeavour (for the Benefit of my Countrymen) to make it manifest, that Epick Poems may be made *without a Genius*, nay, without Learning, or much Reading. This must necessarily be of great Use to all those Poets who confess they never Read, and of whom the World is convinced they never Learn. What *Moliere* observes of making a Dinner, that any Man can do it *with Money*, and if a profest Cook cannot *without*, he has his Art for nothing; the same may be said of making a Poem, 'tis easily brought about by him that *has* a Genius, but the Skill lies in doing it without one. In the pursuance of this End, I shall present the Reader with a plain and certain

tain *Recipe*, by which even Sonneteers and Ladies may be qualified for this grand Performance.

I know it will be objected, that one of the chief Qualifications of an Epick Poet, is to be knowing in all Arts and Sciences. But this ought not to discourage those that have no Learning, as long as Indexes and Dictionaries may be had, which are the Compendium of all Knowledge. Besides, since it is an established Rule, that none of the Terms of those Arts and Sciences are to be made use of, one may venture to affirm, our Poet cannot impertinently offend in this Point. The Learning which will be more particularly necessary to him, is the ancient Geography of Towns, Mountains, and Rivers: For this let him take *Cluverius*, Value Four-pence.

ANOTHER Quality required is a compleat Skill in Languages. To this I answer, that it is notorious Persons of no Genius have been oftentimes great Linguists. To instance in the *Greek*, of which there are two Sorts; the Original *Greek*, and that from which our Modern Authors translate. I should be unwilling to promise Impossibilities, but modestly speaking, this may be learned in about an Hour's time with Ease. I have known one, who became a sudden Professor of *Greek*, immediately upon Application of the Left-hand Page of the *Cambridge Homer* to his Eye. It is, in these Days, with Authors as with other Men, the well bred are familiarly acquainted with them at first Sight; and as it is sufficient for a good General to have survey'd the Ground he is to conquer, so it is enough for a good Poet to have seen the Author he is to be Master of. But to proceed to the Purpose of this Paper.

A Receipt to make an Epick Poem.

For the Fable.

Take out of any old Poem, History-books, Romance, or Legend (for instance *Geffry of Monmouth* or *Don Belianis of Greece*) those Parts of Story which afford most Scope for long Descriptions: Put these Pieces together, and throw all the Adventures you fancy into one Tale. Then take a Hero, whom you may choose for the Sound of his Name, and put him into the

the midst of these Adventures: There let him work for twelve Books; at the end of which you may take him out ready prepared to conquer or to marry; it being necessary that the Conclusion of an Epick Poem be fortunate.

To make an Episode. Take any remaining Adventure of your former Collection, in which you could no way involve your Hero; or any unfortunate Accident that was too good to be thrown away; and it will be of Use, applyed to any other Person; who may be lost and evaporate in the Course of the Work, without the least Damage to the Composition.

For the Moral and Allegory. These you may Extractions of the Fable afterwards at your Leisure: Be sure you strain them sufficiently.

#### For the Manners.

For those of the Hero, take all the best Qualities you can find in all the best celebrated Heroes of Antiquity; if they will not be reduced to a Consistency, lay them all on a heap upon him. But be sure they are Qualities which your Patron would be thought to have; and to prevent any Mistake which the World may be subject to, select from the Alphabet those Capital Letters that compose his Name, and set them at the Head of a Dedication before your Poem. However, do not absolutely observe the Exact Quantity of these Virtues, it not being determined whether or no it be necessary for the Hero of a Poem to be an honest Man — For the Under-Characters, gather them from Homer and Virgil, and Change the Names as occasion serves.

#### For the Machines.

Take of Deities, Male and Female, as many as you can use. Separate them into two equal parts, and keep Jupiter in the middle. Let Juno put him in a Frowns, and Venus mollify him. Remember on all Occasions to make use of Volatile Mercury. If you have need of Devils, draw them out of Milton's Paradise, and extract your Spirits from Tasso. The Use of these Machines is evident; for since no Epick Poem can possibly subsist without them, the wisest way is to reserve them for your greatest Necessities. When you cannot extricate your Hero by any Human Means, or your self by your own Wit, seek Relief from Heaven, and the Gods will do your Business very readily. This is according to the direct Prescription of Horace in his Art of Poetry.

Nec

Nec Deus interfit, nisi dignus vindice nodus.  
Inciderit —

*That is to say, a Poet should never call upon the Gods for their Assistance, but when he is in great Perplexity.*

*For the Descriptions.*

For a Tempest. Take Eurus, Zephyr, Aufter, and Boreas, and cast them together in one Verse. Add to these of Rain, Lightning, and of Thunder (the loudest you can) quantum sufficit. Mix your Clouds and Billows well together till they foam, and thicken your Description here and there with a Quicksand. Brew your Tempest well in your Head, before you set it a blowing.

For a Battle. Pick a large quantity of Images and Descriptions from Homer's Iliads, with a Spice or two of Virgil, and if there remain any Overplus, you may lay them by for a Skirmish. Season it well with Similies, and it will make an Excellent Battel

For a Burning Town. If such a Description be necessary, because it is certain there is one in Virgil. Old Troy is ready burnt to your Hands. But if you fear That would be thought borrowed, a Chapter or two of the Theory of the Conflagration, well circumstanced, and done into Verse, will be a good Succidaneum.

As for Similies and Metaphors, they may be found all over the Creation, the most ignorant may gather them, but the danger is in applying them. For this, advise with your Bookseller.

*For the Language.*

(I mean the Diction.) Here it will do well to be an Imitator of Milton; for you'll find it easier to imitate him in this than any thing else. Hebraisms and Grecisms are to be found in him, without the trouble of Learning the Languages. I knew a Painter, who (like our Poet) had no Genius, make his Drawings be thought Originals by setting them in the Smoak: You may in the same manner give the venerable Air of Antiquity to your Piece, by darkening it up and down with Old English. With this you may be easily furnished upon any Occasion, by the Dictionary commonly Printed at the end of Chaucer.



I must not conclude, without cautioning all Writers without Genius in one material Point; which is, never to be afraid of having *too much Fire* in their Works. I should advise rather to take their warmest Thoughts, and spread them abroad upon Paper; for they are observed to cool before they are read.

N<sup>o</sup> 79. *Thursday, June 11.*

— *Praclara & pulchra minantem*  
*Vivere nec rectè nec suaviter*—

Hor.

**I**T is an Employment worthy a reasonable Creature, to examine into the Disposition of Men's Affections towards each other, and, as far as one can, to improve all Tendencies to Good-nature and Charity. No one could be unmoved with this Epistle, which I received the other Day from one of my Correspondents, and which is full of the most ardent Benevolence.

*To the GUARDIAN.*

S I R,

**I** Seldom read your Political, your Critical, your Ludicrous, or, if you will call them so, your Polite Papers, but when I observe any thing which I think written for the Advancement of Good-will amongst Men, and laying before them Objects of Charity, I am very zealous for the Promotion of so honest a Design. Believe me, Sir, Want of Wit, or Wisdom, is not the Infirmary of this Age, it is the shameful Application of both that is the crying Evil. As for my own part, I am always endeavouring at least to be better, rather than richer or wiser. But I never lamented that I was not a wealthy Man so heartily as the other Day. You must understand that I now and then take a Walk of Mortification, and pass a whole Day in making my self profitably Sad. I for this end visit the Hospitals about this City, and when I have rambled about the Galleries at

' at *Dodlam*, and seen for an Hour the utmost of all lamentable Objects. Human Reason distracted; when I have from Grate to Grate offered up my Prayers for a Wretch who has been reviling me, for a Figure that has seemed Petrified with Anguish, for a Man that has held up his Face in the Posture of Adoration toward Heaven, to utter Execrations, and Blasphemies, I say, when I have beheld all these things, and thoroughly reflected on them, till I have startled my self out of my present ill Course, I have thought fit to pass to the Observation of less Evils, and relieve my self by going to those Charitable Receptacles about this Town, appointed only for Bodily Distresses. The gay and frolick part of Mankind are wholly unacquainted with the Numbers of their Fellow-Creatures, who languish under Pain and Agony, for want of a Trifle out of that Expence by which those fortunate Persons purchase the Gratification of a superfluous Passion or Appetite. I ended the last of these Pilgrimages which I made, at *St. Thomas's Hospital in Southwark*. I had seen all the Variety of Woe which can arise from the Distempers which attend Human Frailty; but the Circumstance which occasioned this Letter, and gave me the quickest Compassion, was beholding a little Boy of ten Years of Age, who was just then to be expelled the House as incurable: My Heart melted within me to think what would become of the poor Child, who, as I was informed, had not a Farthing in the World, nor Father nor Mother, nor Friend to help it. The Infant saw my Sorrow for it, and came towards me, and bid me speak that it might die in the House.

Alas!

' THERE are Crowds cured in this Place, and the strictest Care taken, in the Distribution of the Charity, for wholesome Food, good Physick, and tender Care in behalf of the Patients; but the Provision is not large enough for those whom they do not despair of recovering, which makes it necessary to turn out the Incurable, for the Sake of those whom they can relieve. I was informed this was the Fate of many in a Year, as well as of this poor Child, who, I suppose, corrupted away

yet

yet alive in the Streets. He was to be sure removed  
 when he was only capable of giving Offence, though  
 avoided when still an Object of Compassion. There  
 are not Words to give Mankind Compunction enough  
 on such an Occasion ; but I assure you I think the Mi-  
 serable have a Property in the superfluous Possessions of  
 the Fortunate ; tho' I despair of seeing Right done 'em,  
 till the Day wherein those Distinctions shall cease for  
 ever, and they must both give an Account for their  
 Behaviour under their respective Sufferings and Enjoy-  
 ments. However, you would do your Part as a *Guardian*,  
 if you would mention, in the most pathetick  
 Terms, these miserable Objects, and put the Good Part  
 of the World in mind of exerting the most noble Bene-  
 volence that can be imagined, in alleviating the few re-  
 maining Moments of the Incurable.

A Gentleman, who belonged to the Hospital, was  
 saying, he believed it would be done as soon as men-  
 tioned, if it were proposed that a Ward might be cre-  
 ated for the Accommodation of such as have no more  
 to do in this World, but resign themselves to Death. I  
 know no readier way of communicating this Thought  
 to the World, than by your Paper: If you omit to pub-  
 lish this I shall never esteem you to be the Man you  
 pretend ; and so recommending the Incurable to your  
*Guardianship*, I remain, S I R,

Your humble Servant,

Philanthrophos.

IT must be confessed, that if one turns ones Eyes round  
 these Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, one cannot over-  
 look the exemplary Instances of Heroick Charity, in pro-  
 viding Restraints for the Wicked, Instructions for the  
 Young, Food and Raiment for the Aged, with regard  
 also to all other Circumstances and Relations of Human  
 Life ; but it is to be lamented that these Provisions are  
 made only by the middle kind of People, while those of  
 Fashion or Power are raised above the Species it self, and  
 are unacquainted or unmoved with the Calamities of o-  
 thers. But alas ! how monstrous is this Hardness of Heart ?  
 how is it possible that the Returns of Hunger and Thirst  
 should

should not importune Men, tho' in the highest Affluence to consider the Miseries of their Fellow-Creatures who languish under Necessity ? But, as I hinted just now, the Distinctions of Mankind are almost wholly to be resolved into those of the Rich and the Poor ; for as certainly as Wealth gives Acceptance and Grace to all that its Possessor says or does, so Poverty creates Disesteem, Scorn and Prejudice to all the Undertakings of the Indigent : The Necessitous Man has neither Hands, Lips, or Understanding, for his own or Friend's use, but is in the same condition with the Sick, with this Difference only, that his is an Infection no Man will relieve, or Assist, or if he does, 'tis seldom with so much Pity, as Contempt, and rather for the Ostentation of the Physician, than Compassion on the Patient : It is a Circumstance, wherein a Man finds all the Good he deserves inaccessible, all the Ill unavoidable ; and the Poor Hero is as certainly Ragged, as the Poor Villain Hang'd : Under these Pressures the Poor Man speaks with Hesitation, undertakes with Irresolution, and acts with Disappointment : He is slighted in Mens Conversations, overlook'd in their Assemblies, and beaten at their Doors : But from whence alas has he this Treatment ? from a Creature that has only the Supply of, but not an Exemption from, the Wants, for which he despises him : Yet such is the unaccountable Insolence of Man, that he will not see that he who is supported, is in the same Class of natural Necessity with him that wants a Support ; and to be help'd, implies to be indigent. In a Word, after all you can say of a Man, conclude that he is Rich, and you have made him Friends ; nor have you utterly overthrown a Man in the World's Opinion, 'till you have said he is Poor : This is the Emphatical Expression of Praise and Blame, for Men so stupidly forget their natural Impotence and Want, that Riches and Poverty have taken in our Imagination the place of Innocence and Guilt.

REFLECTIONS of this Kind do but waste ones Being, without Capacity of helping the Distressed ; yet tho' I know no way to do any Service to my Brethren under such Calamities, I cannot help having so much Respect for them, as to suffer with them in a fruitless Fellow-feeling.

Friday,

---

N<sup>o</sup> 80. *Friday, June 12.*

---

— *Celestibus Ira.*

Virg.

I Have found, by Experience, that it is impossible to talk distinctly without defining the Words of which we make use. There is not a Term in our Language which wants Explanation so much as the Word *Church*. One would think when People utter it, they should have in their Minds Ideas of Virtue and Religion; but that important Monosyllable drags all the other Words in the Language after it, and it is made use of to express both Praise and Blame, according to the Character of him who speaks it. By this means it happens, that no one knows what his Neighbour means when he says such a one is for or against the Church. It has happened that the Person, who is seen every Day at Church, has not been in the Eye of the World a Church-man; and he who is very zealous to oblige every Man to frequent it, but himself, has been held a very good Son of the Church. This Præpossession is the best handle imaginable for Politicians to make use of, for managing the Loves and Hatreds of Mankind to the Purposes to which they would lead them. But this is not a thing for Fools to meddle with, for they only bring disesteem upon those whom they attempt to serve, when they unskilfully pronounce Terms of Art. I have observed great Evils arise from this Practice, and not only the Cause of Piety, but also the Secular Interest of Clergymen, has extremely suffered by the general unexplained Signification of the Word *Church*.

THE *Examiner*, upon the Strength of being a received Church-man, has offended in this particular more grossly than any other Man ever did before, and almost as grossly as ever he himself did, supposing the Allegations in the following Letter are just. To slander any Man is a very hainous Offence, but the Crime is still greater, when it falls upon such as ought to give Example to others. I

Vol. I.

Q

cannot

cannot imagine how the *Examiner* can divest any part of the Clergy of the Respect due to their Characters, so as to treat them as he does, without an Indulgence unknown to our Religion, tho' taken up in the Name of it, in order to disparage such of its Communicants, as will not Sacrifice their Conscience to their Fortunes. This Confusion and Subdivision of Interest and Sentiments among People of the same Communion, is what would be a very good Subject of Mirth; but when I consider against whom this Insult is committed, I think it too great, and of too ill a Consequence, to be in good Humour on the Occasion.

S I R,

June 9, 1713.

**Y**OUR Character of *Universal Guardian*, join'd to the Concern you ought to have for the Cause of Virtue and Religion, assure me you will not think that *Clergymen*, when injured, have the least right to your Protection; and 'tis from that Assurance I trouble you with this, to complain of the *Examiner*, who calumniates as freely as he commends, and whose *Invectives* are as groundless as his *Panegyrics*.

IN his Paper of the 8th Instant, after a most furious Invective against many noble *Lords*, a considerable Number of the *Commons*, and a very great part of her Majesty's good Subjects, as disaffected and full of Discontent, (which, by the way, is but an awkward Compliment to the Prince, whose greatest Glory it is to Reign in the Hearts of her People) that the *Clergy* may not go without their share of his Resentment, he concludes with a most malicious Reflection upon some of them. He names indeed no Body, but points to *Windsor* and *St. Paul's*, where he tells us, some are disrespectful to the Queen, and Enemies to her Peace; most odious Characters, especially in *Clergymen*, whose Profession is *Peace*, and to whose Duty and Affection her Majesty has a more immediate Right, by her singular Piety and great Goodness to them. *They have suckt in*, he says, *this warlike Principle from their Arbitrary Patrons*. 'Tis not enough, it seems, to calumniate *them*, unless their Patrons also be insulted, no less Patrons than the late

late King and the Duke of Marlborough. These are his Arbitrary Men; tho' nothing be more certain, than that, without the King, the Shadow of a Legal Government had not been left to us; nor did there ever live a Man, who in the Nature and Temper of him, less deserved the Character of Arbitrary than the Duke. How now is this terrible Charge against those Clergymen supported? Why, as to St. Paul's, the Fact, according to him, is this; *Some of the Church, to affront the Queen, on the Day the Peace was proclaimed, gave Orders for Parochial Prayers only, without Singing, as is used upon Fast-Days, tho' in this Particular their Inferiors were so very honest to disobey them.* This the Examiner roundly affirms after his usual manner, but without the least regard to Truth; for it has fall'n in my way, without enquiring, to be exactly informed of this Matter, and therefore I take upon me in their Vindication to assure you, that every part of what is said is absolutely false, and the Truth is just the Reverse: The Inferiors desired there might be only Parochial Prayers; but the Person applied to was aware, to what Construction it might be liable, and therefore would not consent to the Request, tho' very innocent and reasonable. The Case was this; the Procession of the Ceremony had reached Ludgate just at the time of Prayers, and there was such a prodigious Concourse of People, that one of the Vergers came to the Residentiary in waiting, to represent, that it would be impossible to have Prayers that Afternoon; that the Crouds all round the Church were so great, there would be no getting in: But it was insisted, that there must be Prayers, only the tolling of the Bell shou'd be deterr'd a little, till the Head of the Procession was got beyond the Church. When the Bell had done, and none of the Quire appeared, but one to read, it was upon this again represented, that there could be only Parochial Prayers, a thing, that sometimes happens, twice or thrice, perhaps, in a Year, when upon some allowable Occasion the absence of the Quire men is so great, as not to leave the necessary Voices for Cathedral Service, which very lately was the Case upon a Performance of the Thanksgiving Musick at Whitehall. So that had the Prayers, on

Occasion, been *Parochial* only, it had been neither New nor Criminal, but necessary and unavoidable, unless the *Examiner* can tell how the Service may be sung decently without Singing-Men. However, to leave *Informers* no room for Calumny, 'twas expressly urged, that *Parochial* Prayers on such a Day, would look ill; that therefore if possible, it should be avoided, and the Service should be begun as usual, in hopes one or two of the Quire might come in before the *Psalms*; and the Verger was ordered to look out, if he could see any of the Quire, to hasten them to their Places; and so it proved, two of the best *Voices* came in time enough, and the Service was performed Cathedral-wise, tho', in a manner, to bare Walls, with an Anthem suitable to the Day. This is the Fact on which the *Examiner* grounds a Charge of *factious and seditious* Principles against some at *St. Paul's*, and I'm persuaded there is as little Truth in what he charges some of *Windsor* with, tho' I know not certainly whom he means. Were I disposed to expostulate with the *Examiner*, I would ask him if he seriously thinks this be *answering Her Majesty's Intentions*? Whether disquieting the Minds of Her People is the way to calm them? or to traduce Men of Learning and Virtue be to cultivate the *Arts of Peace*? But I am too well acquainted with his Writings not to see he is past Correction; nor does any thing in his Papers surprize me, merely because it is false; for to use his own Words, *not a Day passes, with him, but it brings forth a Monster or a Monster, some ridiculous Lie, some vile Calumny or Forgery.* He is almost equally false in every thing he says, but 'tis not always equally easy to make his Falshood plain and palpable. And 'tis chiefly for that Reason I desire you to give this Letter a Place in your Papers, that those who are willing to be undeceived may learn, from so clear an Instance, what a faithful, modest Writer this is, who pretends to teach them how to think and speak of Things and Persons they know nothing of themselves. As this is no way disagreeable to your Character of *Guardian*, your Publication of it is a Favour which I flatter my self you will not deny to, S I R.

Your Humble Servant, R. A.

Saturday,



N<sup>o</sup> 81. *Saturday, June 13.*

*Quietè & purè atque eleganter acta atatis placida ac lenis  
recordatio.* Cicero.

THE Paper which was published on the 30th of last Month, ended with a Piece of Devotion written by the Archbishop of *Cambrai*. It would (as it was hinted in that *Precaution*) be of singular Use, for the Improvement of our Minds, to have the secret Thoughts of Men of good Talents on such Occasions. I shall for the Entertainment of this Day give my Reader two Pieces, which, if he is curious, will be pleasing for that Reason, if they prove to have no other Effect upon him. One of them was found in the Closet of an *Athenian* Libertine, who lived many Years ago, and is a Soliloquy wherein he contemplates his own Life and Actions according to the Lights Men have from Nature, and the Compunctions of Natural Reason. The other is the Prayer of a Gentleman who died within few Years last past, and lived to a very great Age, but had passed his Youth in all the Vices in Fashion. The *Athenian* is supposed to have been *Alcibiades*, a Man of great Spirit, extremely addicted to Pleasures, but at the same time very capable, and upon Occasion very attentive to Business. He was by Nature endued with all the Accomplishments she could bestow, he had Beauty, Wit, Courage, and a great Understanding; but in the first Bloom of his Life was arrogantly affected with the Advantages he had above others. That Temper is pretty visible in an Expression of his, when it was proposed to him to learn to play upon a Musical Instrument; he answered, *It is not for me to give, but to receive Delight*. However, the Conversation of *Socrates* tempered a strong Inclination to Licentiousness into Reflections of Philosophy, and if it had not the force to make a Man of his Genius and Fortune wholly regular, it gave him some cool Moments, and this following Soliloquy is supposed by the

the Learned to have been thrown together before some expected Engagement, and seems to be very much the Picture of the Man.

‘ I am now wholly alone, my Ears are not entertained with Musick, my Eyes with Beauty, nor any of my Senses so forcibly affected, as to divert the Course of my inward Thoughts : Methinks there is something Sacred in my self, now I am alone. What is this Being of mine? I came into it without my Choice, and yet *Socrates* says it is to be imputed to me. In this Repose of my Senses, wherein they communicate nothing strongly to my self, I taste, methinks, a Being distinct from their Operation. Why may not then my Soul exist, when she is wholly gone out of these Organs? I can perceive my Faculties grow stronger, the less I admit the Pleasures of Sense; and the nearer I place my self to a bare Existence, the more worthy, the more noble, the more Celestial does that Existence appear to me. If my Soul is weakned rather than improved by all that the Body administers to her, she may reasonably be supposed to be designed for a Mansion more suitable than this, wherein what delights her diminishes her Excellence, and that which afflicts her adds to her Perfection. There is an Hereafter, and I will not fear to be Immortal for the Sake of *Athens*.

THIS Soliloquy is but the first Dawnings of Thought in a Mind of a meer Man given up to Sensuality. The Paper which I mention of our Contemporary was found in his Scrutore after his Death, but communicated to a Friend or two of his in his Life-time. You see it in a Man wearied with the Vanities of this Life; and the Reflections which the Success of his Wit and Gallantry bring upon his old Age, are not unworthy the Observation of those who possess the like Advantages.

‘ OH Almighty Being! How shall I look up towards Thee, when I reflect that I am of no Consideration but as I have offended? My Existence, oh my God, without thy Mercy, is not to be prolonged in this or another World but for my Punishment. I apprehend, oh my Maker, let it not be too late, I apprehend, and tremble at thy Presence; and shall I not consider Thee,  
‘ who

' who art all Goodness, but with Terror? Oh, my Re-  
 ' deemer, do Thou behold my Anguish. Turn to me,  
 ' Thou Saviour of the World; who has offended like me?  
 ' Oh, my God, I cannot fly out of Thy Presence, let me  
 ' fall down in it: I humble my self in Contrition of  
 ' Heart; but, alas I have not only swerved from Thee,  
 ' but have laboured against Thee. If Thou dost pardon  
 ' what I have committed, how wilt Thou pardon what I  
 ' have made others commit? I have rejoiced in Ill, as in  
 ' a Prosperity. Forgive, oh my God, all who have of-  
 ' fended by my Persuasion, all who have transgressed by  
 ' my Example. Canst Thou, O God, accept of the Con-  
 ' fession of old Age, to expiate all the Labour and Indus-  
 ' try of Youth spent in Transgressions against Thee?  
 ' While I am still alive, let me implore Thee to recall to  
 ' Thy Grace all whom I have made to Sin. Let, oh  
 ' Lord, Thy Goodness admit of his Prayer for their Par-  
 ' don, by whose Instigation they have transgressed: Ac-  
 ' cept, O God, of this Interval of Age, between my sin-  
 ' ful Days and the Hour of my Dissolution, to wear a-  
 ' way the corrupt Habits in my Soul, and prepare my self  
 ' for the Mansions of Purity and Joy. Impute not to me,  
 ' oh my God, the Offences I may give, after my Death,  
 ' to those I leave behind me; let me not transgress when  
 ' I am no more seen; but prevent the ill Effects of my  
 ' ill-applied Studies, and receive me into thy Mercy.

IT is the most melancholy Circumstance that can be  
 imagined, to be on a Death-Bed and wish all that a Man  
 has most laboured to bring to pass were obliterated for  
 ever. How Emphatically worse is this, than having pass-  
 ed all one's Days in Idleness? Yet this is the frequent  
 Case of many Men of refined Talents. It is, methinks,  
 monstrous that the Love of Fame, and the Value of the  
 Fashion of the World, can transport a Man so far as even  
 in Solitude to act with so little Reflection upon his real  
 Interest. This is premeditated Madness, for it is an Er-  
 ror done with the Assistance of all the Faculties of the  
 Mind.

WHEN every Circumstance about us is a constant  
 Admonition, how transient is every Labour of Man, it  
 should, methinks, be no hard matter to bring ones self

to consider the emptiness of all our Endeavours ; but I was not a little charmed the other Day, when sitting with an old Friend, and communing together on such Subjects, he expressed himself after this manner.

‘ IT is unworthy a Christian Philosopher to let any thing here below stand in the least Competition with his Duty. In vain is Reason fortified by Faith, if it produces in our Practice no greater Effects than what Reason wrought in meer Man.

‘ I condemn, (in Dependence on the Support of Heaven I speak it) I condemn all which the generality of Mankind call Great and Glorious. I will no longer think or act like a Mortal, but consider my self as a Being that commenced at my Birth, and is to endure to all Eternity. The Accident of Death will not end but improve my Being, I will think of my self, and provide for my self as an Immortal, and I will do nothing now which I do not believe I shall approve a thousand Years hence.

N<sup>o</sup> 82.

Monday, June 15.

*Cedat uti convivæ Satur* ——— *Hor.*

**T**HOUGH Men see every Day People go to their long Home, who are younger than themselves, they are not so apt to be alarmed at that, as at the Decease of those who have lived longer in their sight : They miss their Acquaintance, and are surprized at the loss of an habitual Object. This gave me so much Concern for the Death of Mr. *William Poer* of the Theatre-Royal, who was an Actor at the Restoration, and took his Theatrical Degree with *Betterton*, *Kynaston* and *Harris*. Tho’ his Station was humble he performed it well, and the common Comparison with the Stage and Human Life, which has been so often made, may well be brought out upon this Occasion. It is no matter, say the Moralists, whether you act a Prince or a Beggar, the Business is to do

do your Part well. Mr. William Peer distinguished himself particularly in two Characters, which no Man ever could touch but himself, one of them was the Speaker of the Prologue to the Play, which is contrived in the Tragedy of *Hamlet*, to awake the Consciences of the guilty Princes. Mr. William Peer spoke that Preface to the Play with such an Air as represented that he was an Actor, and with such an inferior manner as only acting an Actor, as made the others on the Stage appear real great Persons, and not Representatives. This was a nicety in Acting that none but the most subtle Player could so much as conceive. I remember his speaking these Words, in which there is no great matter but in the right adjustment of the Air of the Speaker, with universal Applause.)

*For us and for our Tragedy,  
Here stooping to your Clemency,  
We beg your Hearing patiently.*

*Hamlet* says very archly upon the pronouncing of it, *Is this a Prologue, or a Poësis of a Ring?* However, the speaking of it got Mr. Peer more Reputation, than those who speak the length of a Puritan's Sermon every Night will ever attain to. Besides this Mr. Peer got a great Fame on another little occasion. He Played the Apothecary in *Caius Marius*, as it is called by *Orway*, but *Romeo and Juliet*, as originally in *Shakspeare*; it will be necessary to recite more out of the Play than he spoke, to have a right Conception of what Peer did in it. *Marius*, weary of Life, recollects Means to be rid of it after this manner.

*I do remember an Apothecary  
That dwelt about this rendezvous of Death,  
Meagre and very rueful were his Looks,  
Sharp Misery had worn him to the Bones.*

When this Spectre of Poverty appeared, *Marius* addresses him thus:

*I see thou art very Poor,  
Thou mayst do any thing, here's fifty Drachma's,  
Get me a Draught of what will soonest free  
A Wretch from all his Cares.*

Q. 5

When

When the Apothecary objects that it is unlawful, *Marinus* urges ;

*Art thou so base and full of Wretchedness,  
Yet fear'st to die ; Famine is in thy Cheeks,  
Need and Oppression stareth in thy Eyes,  
Contempt and Beggary hang on thy Back ;  
The World is not thy Friend nor the World's Laws.  
The World affords no Law to make thee Rich ;  
Then be not poor, but break it, and take this.*

WITHOUT all this Quotation the Reader could not have a just Idea of the Visage and Manner which *Peer* assumed, when in the most lamentable Tone imaginable he consents; and delivering the Poison, like a Man reduced to the drinking it himself, if he did not vend it, says to *Marinus*,

*My Poverty, but not my Will, consents.  
Take this and drink it off. The Work is done.*

IT was an odd Excellence, and a very particular Circumstance this of *Peer's*, that his whole Action of Life depended upon speaking five Lines better than any Man else in the World. But this Eminence lying in so narrow a Compass, the Theatre, observing his Talents to lie in a certain Knowledge of Propriety, and his Person admitting him to shine only in the two above Parts, his Sphere of Action was enlarged by the Addition of the Post of Property-Man : This Officer has always ready, in a Place appointed for him behind the Prompter, all such Tools and Implements as are necessary in the Play, and it is his Business never to want *Billetdoux*, Poison, false Money, Thunderbolts, Daggers, Scrowls of Parchment, Wine, Pomatum, Truncheons and Wooden legs, ready at the Call of the said Prompter, according as his respective Utensils were necessary for promoting what was to pass on the Stage. The Addition of this Office, so important to the Conduct of the whole Affair of the Stage, and the good Oeconomy observed by their present Managers in punctual Payments, made Mr. *Peer's* Subsistence very comfortable. But it frequently happens, that Men lose their Virtue in Prosperity who were shining Characters in the  
contrary

contrary Condition. Good Fortune indeed had no Effect on the Mind, but very much on the Body of Mr. *Peer*. For in the Seventieth Year of his Age he grew fat, which rendered his Figure unfit for the Utterance of the five Lines above-mentioned: He had now unfortunately lost the wan Distress necessary for the Countenance of the Apothecary, and was too jolly to speak the Prologue with the proper Humility. It is thought this Calamity went too near him. It did not a little contribute to the shortning his Days, and as there is no State of real Happiness in this Life, Mr. *Peer* was undone by his Success, and lost all by arriving at what is the End of all other Mens Pursuits, his Ease.

I could not forbear enquiring into the Effects Mr. *Peer* left behind him, but find there is no Demand due to him from the House, but the following Bill.

	s.	d.
For Hire of six Case of Pistols ———	0	4 0
A Drum for Mrs. <i>Bignall</i> in the <i>Pilgrim</i> ———	0	4 4
A Truss of Straw for the Madmen ———	0	0 8
Pomatum and Vermilion to Grease the Face } of the Stuttering Cook ——— }	0	0 8
For Boarding a Setting Dog two Days to } follow Mr. <i>Johnson</i> in <i>Epsum Wells</i> , }	0	0 6
For Blood in <i>Macbeth</i> ———	0	0 3
Reasons and Almonds for a Witches Banquet	0	0 8

THIS Contemporary of mine, whom I have often rallied for the narrow Compass of his Singular Perfections, is now at Peace, and wants no further Assistance from any Man; but Men of extensive Genius, now living, still depend upon the good Offices of the Town.

I am therefore to remind my Reader, that on this Day, being the 15th of *June*, the *Plotting Sisters* is to be Acted for the Benefit of the Author, my old Friend Mr. *d'Ursey*. This Comedy was honoured with the Presence of King *Charles* the Second three of its first five Nights.

MY Friend has in this Work shown himself a Master, and made not only the Characters of the Play, but also the Furniture of the House, contribute to the main Design. He has made excellent use of a Table with a Carpet,

Pet, and the Key of a Closet; with these two Implements, which would, perhaps, have been overlook'd by an ordinary Writer, he contrives the most natural Perplexities (allowing only the Use of these Household Goods in Poetry) that ever were represented on a Stage. He has also made good Advantage of the Knowledge of the Stage it self; for in the nick of being surprized, the Lovers are let down and escape at a Trap-door. In a Word, any who have the Curiosity to observe what pleased in the last Generation, and does not go to a Comedy with a Resolution to be Grave, will find this Evening ample Food for Mirth. *Johnson*, who understands what he does as well as any Man, exposes the Impertinence of an old Fellow, who has lost his Senses, still pursuing Pleasures with great Mastery: The Ingenious *Mr. Penkethman* is a bashful Rake, and is sheepish without having Modesty, with great Success. *Mr. Bullock* succeeds *Nokes* in the Part of *Bubble*, and in my Opinion is not much below him, for he does excellently that sort of Folly we call Absurdity, which is the very contrary of Wit; but, next to that, is of all things the properest to excite Mirth. What is Foolish is the Object of Pity, but Absurdity often proceeds from an Opinion of Sufficiency, and consequently is an honest occasion for Laughter. These Characters in this Play cannot chuse but make it a very pleasant Entertainment, and the Decorations of Singing and Dancing will more than repay the Good-nature of those who make an Honest Man a Visit of two merry Hours, to make his following Year unpainful.

*The End of the First Volume.*

T H E



---

---

# T H E I N D E X.

## A.

- A**CADEMY, what a Youth first Learns there,  
N<sup>o</sup> 24.  
Absurdity, next to Wit for Laughter, N. 82.  
Advertisement to the Ladies concerning a Fine Gentle-  
man, N. 34. About Monsieur D--'s being merry when  
he was dying, 39. About *Batt. Pidgeon*, 43.  
Age dwells upon past Times, N. 5. If Healthy, Happy,  
25.  
*Agure*, the Story of his Punishment, N. 8. His Passion  
of Revenge, *ibid*.  
*Airs* (Mr.) the Penman, his Vanity, N. 1.  
*Alcibiades*, his Character, N. 81.  
*Alonzo* (Don) a Story of his Jealousy, and the fatal Effects  
of it, N. 37.  
*Aminia* of *Tasso*, compar'd with *Guarini's Pastor Fido*,  
N. 28.  
Animals, Mens Cruelty towards them, N. 61.  
Ancients, all that's good in Writings not borrow'd from  
them, N. 12. The Humour of Crying them up re-  
prov'd, 25.  
Apothecary, the Part of it in *Caius Marius*, N. 82.  
*Arcadian*, the True Character of one, N. 23. A Story of  
one, 32.  
Artificers (Capita') their Petition to the *Guardian*, N. 64.  
*Aspasia* (or Lady *Lizard*) her Character, N. 2, 4.  
*Asphialtes* Lake, a Discourse of it, N. 60.

Author,

# The INDEX.

Author, Letter from One containing an Account of his raising Contributions, N. 58.

## B.

**B**ALLAD, Pastoral, N. 40.

Barbers good Historians, N. 50. Inconveniencies of it, *ibid.*

*Bareface* (Will.) his Letter to the *Guardian*, to procure him one of the *Lizards* for a Wife, N. 38.

*Bath* (Wife of) a Comedy; Its Character, N. 50.

Bawd, a Mother so to her Daughter, N. 17.

Bear-baiting, a barbarous Custom, N. 61.

Beau, Academical; his Character, N. 10.

Beaus, their Species commiserated, N. 62.

*Beveridge*, Bishop, a Quotation out of his Works, N. 74.

Books, a Choice Collection of, N. 60.

Boys, their Delights Cheap and Innocent, N. 62.

Building, Errors in Undertaking it, N. 6.

Burial (Christian) the Office of it solemn and moving, N. 21.

## C.

**C**AMBRAY (Archbishop of) what he said to the French King about his Marriage with Madam *Maintenon*, N. 48. 'Tis the Occasion of his Disgrace *ibid.* His Treatise of the Existence, Wisdom and Omnipotence of God, 69.

*Cardan*, what he says of the Affliction of Love, N. 7.

*Cato*, the Tragedy so call'd; Its Character, N. 33. The Prologue and Epilogue, *ibid.* Some of its Beauties, 43, 59. Its beautiful Similies, 64.

Charity recommended, N. 79.

*Charwel* (Mr.) the Merchant, his Character, Wealth and Purchase, N. 9. His Improvements of his Estate, *ibid.*

Chastity, the noblest Male Qualification, N. 45.

Church (Christian) Its Divine Order and Oeconomy, N. 70. ---Of *England*, its excellent Rules, 74. Its Term wants Explanation, 80. Misapply'd, *ibid.*

Clergymen, the Respect due to their Function, N. 3. What those that take it upon them should propose to themselves, *ibid.*, 13. Abus'd by the *Examiner*, 80.

Cock-

# The INDEX.

- Colbert** (Mr.) his Conversation with the *French King* about the Power of the *Dutch*, N. 52.  
**Cock-fighting**, a barbarous Custom, N. 61.  
**Cocking**, a Precaution against it, N. 14.  
**Conversation**, the noblest Privilege of Reason, N. 24.  
     Rules for it, *ibid*.  
**Covetousness**, Precautions against it, N. 19, 49.  
**Country Life**, it's Pleasures, N. 22.  
**Coward**, never forgives, N. 20.  
**Cowley** (Mr.) a Criticism on his Songs, N. 16.  
**Crabtree** (Major) his four Saying of the Ladies, N. 26.  
**Criticks**, false ones, N. 12. Observations on them, 77.  
**Criticism** on Song-Writing, N. 16.  
**Customs**, barbarous ones in *England*, N. 61.  
**Cy** (St.) Monastery of, an Account of it, N. 48.  
**Cyrus**, his Chastity, N. 45.

## D.

- DAUBIGNE** (Messieurs) Father and Grandfather of *Madam Maintenon*, their Story, N. 46.  
**David's** Lamentation for *Jonathan*; the Beauty of it, N. 51.  
**Dedications**, the Abuse of 'em, N. 4. by Female Authors, *ibid*. An Instance of it, *ibid*. An Author's to himself, *ibid*.  
**Dewlip** (*Dick*) well made for a Jester, N. 42.  
**Descartes**, his Discovery of the Pineal Gland in the Brain, N. 35.  
**Disorders** of the Playhouse, by whom rais'd, N. 19.  
**Distress**, a Scene of it in the Tragedy of *Arne Bullen*, N. 19.  
**Donne** (Dr.) a Criticism on his Songs, N. 16.  
**Dream** of Reproof, Reproach, &c. N. 56.  
**Dress**, not to be too much valued or despis'd, N. 10.  
**Druids**, their Doctrine of the Transmigration of Souls, N. 18.  
**Dryden**, a Saying of his recommending Chastity, N. 45.  
     Moral Verses out of his *Juvenal*, N. 54.  
**Duel**, the Danger of dying in one, N. 20.  
**D'Urfey** (Mr.) the World's Ingratitude to him, N. 29.  
     His *Newmarket* Ode, 67. Other Odes of his, *ibid*. His Merit, *ibid*. His Plotting Sisters recommended, and why, 82.  
**Dutch**, the Advantages they have over the *French*, N. 52.

# The INDEX.

## E.

**E**ASE in Writing, what it is, N. 12. 15. an Instance of it in Love-Verses, *ibid.*

Enjoyment is the true Possession, N. 49.

Enquiries into Religion urg'd, N. 75.

Epic Poem, Rules concerning it, N. 12. A Receipt to make one, 78.

Epigram, a *French* one, miscalled a Song, N. 16.

Equality in Mens Happiness and Misery, N. 54.

Essays on several extraordinary Subjects, N. 60.

*Examiner*, his Insolence and Ill Manners, N. 41. Mr. *Steel's*

Letter to the *Guardian* about him, 53. His Scandal on the greatest Man in *England* reprov'd, *ibid.* An Advocate for a Lady who was said not to have been lain with, 63.

A very gross Offender, 80. Misapplies the word Church, *ibid.* Abuses the Clergy, *ibid.* Lords and Commons, *ibid.* His Falsehood, *ibid.*

## F.

**F**AME. (Common) its House describ'd, N. 66.

Fantastical Pleasures, what they are, N. 49.

Fine Gentlemen, a Discourse of them, N. 34.

Flattery, an Ingenious Satyr against it, N. 11.

Flies and Free-thinkers compar'd, N. 70.

Footman, one too Fat for his Master, N. 54.

Fornication, a Criticism upon it, N. 17.

Free-thinkers, their Folly and Ignorance, N. 3, 9, 27, 55.

Description of their Pineal Gland, 39. Enemies to Letters, 62. Compar'd to Flies, 70. Observations on them, 77.

*French*, their Poverty, N. 52.

*French* King, the Story of him and Madam *Maintenon*, N. 47. Govern'd by her, 48. Marries her, *ibid.* His Conversation with Mr. *Colbert* about the Power of the *Dutch*, 52.

Front-Box, how the Ladies are Marshall'd there, N. 29.

Future-State, Proofs of it from the Works of the Creator, N. 27.

# The INDEX.

## G.

**G**ALLANTRY, the false Notions of it in this Kingdom, N. 20.

*Gale* (*John*) Many Prints of him, N. 1.

*Garth* (Dr.) his agreeable Epilogue to *Cato*, N. 23.

Gentlemanly, Gentleman-like, &c. How ill-apply'd, N. 38.

Gladiator, a Statue of one as easy as that of a *Venus*, N. 12.

*Gnatho*, the Mad Doctor's Letter to the *Guardian*, N. 11.

God, his Existence, Wisdom and Omnipotence demonstrated, N. 69. Reflections on his Nature and Attributes, 74.

Good-Friday, Reflections Preparatory to the Day, N. 20.

Good-Will and Charity recommended, N. 79.

Gospels. the Excellence of them, N. 21.

Greek two Sorts, N. 78.

*Griffins*, a Treatise of, N. 60.

*Guardian*, the Qualifications for one, N. 1. the Design of this Paper, *ibid.* His Letter to Sir *Harry Lizard* about Marriage, 68.

## H.

**H**AMLET, the Prologue to it as spoken by Mr. *William Peer*, N. 82.

Happiness, various Notions of it, N. 31. With Respect to Marriage, *ibid.* in what it consists, *ibid.*

*Hawthorn* (*Nic.*) his Whimsical Letter about Publick Spirit, N. 58.

*Hearty* (*Sir William*) why he was not a Fine Gentleman N. 34.

*Henry VII.* (*Lord Verulam's* History of) Criticisms on it, N. 25.

*Hilaria*, her Madness and Cure, N. 11.

History, Rules for Writing it, N. 25.

Holiness, the Beauty of it, N. 21.

Horses, how manag'd by Sir *Harry Lizard*, N. 6.

*How-d'ye call* (*Susan*) her Petition to the *Guardian*, N. 64.

Humour, Pleasant Mistakes concerning it, N. 42.

Hunting, a Remain of Gothick Barbarity, N. 61.

## I.

**I** Am that I Am, Reflections on that Saying, N. 74.

Janglings, Matrimonial, N. 73.

Jealousie, its fatal Effects, N. 37.

*Jefts*

# The INDEX.

Jest for a Death-Bed, by whom publish'd, N. 27.  
*Jesus Christ*, his Conversation with two Disciples after his  
 Crucifixion, N. 21.  
 Jill-flirts, the occasion of our Ill Breed of Men, N. 26.  
 Ingratitude (Man's) to Beasts, N. 61.  
 Intrigue between a Wild young Gentleman and a Jilt, N. 14.  
*Joseph*, the Story of his Chastity, N. 45.  
*Ironside* (Nestor Esq;) his Birth and Education, N. 2.  
 Italian Comedians driven from *Paris* for offending Ma-  
 dam *Maintenon*, N. 48.

## K.

**K**INGSLAND Hospitaliers, Objects of Charity, N. 17.  
 Kneeling Adorations paid by an Authoress to a young  
 Nobleman, N. 4.

## L.

**L**ADIES, all Women such, N. 26.  
 Land Interest and Trade Interest support each other,  
 N. 76.  
 Laugh and be Fat, the effects of reading a Collection of  
 Sonnets so call'd, N. 39.  
 Laughers, the several Characters of them, N. 29.  
 Laughter, the Chorus of Conversation, N. 29.  
 Letter to Sir *Francis Walsingham* from Sir *Thomas Smith*,  
 about Queen *Elizabeth's* Marrying the French King's  
 Brother, N. 7. About *Free-Thinkers*, to the *Guardian*,  
 N. 9. From an Oxford Beau, 10. From *Gnatho* the  
 Mad-Doctor, 11. From T. S. about Two wild Youths,  
 N. 13. From the same, *ibid.* The *Guardian's* Letter to  
 Sir *Harry Lizard*, recommending a Wife to him, 26.  
 From *Ulysses Cosmopolita* to the *Guardian*, 35, 39. To  
 the *Guardian* in favour of Punning, 36. From *Will.*  
*Bareface*, 38. About the *Examiner's* grossly Affronting  
*Lady Ch* — *tte*, 41. From the *Sparkler* about the  
 Characters of *Lucia* and *Marcia* in *Cato* 43. About the  
 Old Men of *Greys Inn-Walks*, 44. From R. B. about  
 his Journey into the Country; His Entertainment and  
 Pleasures, 50. About *David's* Lamentation for *Jona-*  
*than*, 51. From Mr. *Steele*, about the *Examiner*, 53. A-  
 bout the Error of Parents in Marrying their Children,

# The INDEX.

57. From an Author, *Nick. Hawthorn*, and a gay Lady, on Publick Spirit, 58. From *Will. Lizard* in Praise of *Cato*, 59. From Sir *Harry Lizard*, about Marriage, 68. Of the Arch-bishop of *Cambray*'s Book of the Existence, Wisdom and Omnipotence of God, 69.
- Libertine**, (*Athenian*) his Moral Soliloquy, N. 81. *English*, his Prayer, *Ibid*.
- Licenciado**, a *Spanish* Governour, his Insolence and Severity, N. 8.
- Liberty** asserted by Mr. *Steele*, N. 53.
- Life**, its several Stages have several Pleasures, N. 62.
- Lilly** (*Charles*) Perfumer, his Petition, N. 64.
- Lions**, *London* infested with them, N. 71. *Spies*, so called, describ'd, *Ibid*.
- Lizard**, (*Sir Ambrose*) chuses *Nestor Ironside* Guardian to his Son and Family, N. 2. *Sir Murraduke*, his Fortune and Family, 2, 5. Lady, her Character. 2, 5. The different Characters of Mrs. *Fane*, Mrs. *Arrabella*, Mrs. *Cornelia*, Mrs. *Betty*, Mrs. *Mary*, 5. *Sir Harry*, his Character, 6. The different Characters of Mr. *Thomas*, Mr. *William*, and Mr. *John*, 13.
- Eock** Hospitallers Objects of Charity, N. 17. An Oblation from a Chamber-Maid, N. 26.
- Longbottom**, (*John*) Barber, his Petition, N. 64.
- Love**, the Advantages of it to both Sexes, N. 7.
- Lucan**, a Translation of his Verses on the *Druid*'s Doctrine of the Transmigration of Souls, N. 18.
- Lucas**, (Dr.) his Practical Christianity recommended, N. 63.
- Luke**, (St.) The 24th Chapter. It's Contents, N. 21.

## M.

- M**AD Doctor, an account of one, and his Medicines, N. 11.
- Maid's Tragedy**, what *Waller* said of it, N. 37.
- Maintenon** (*Madam de*) Her Birth, Education, Fortune and Character, N. 46, 47, 48. Her Power over the *French* King, 48, 49. Is his Wife, *Ibid*.
- Marlborough** (*Duke of*) and *K. Wm.* insulted by the *Examiner*, N. 80.

Ma-

# The INDEX.

**Matrimony**, the Arts of Parents in it, N. 57; 73.  
**Mechanicks**, their Use, N. 1.  
**Meekness**, something sublime in it, N. 20.  
**Melancholy**, Pills to Purge it, N. 67.  
**Metamorphoses** of several sorts of Men into Animals, N. 56.  
**Mind**, the Strength of it true Happiness, N. 31.  
**Misers**, Observations on them, N. 77.  
**Moderate Man**, an Ode of Mr. *Darvey's* so call'd, N. 67.  
**Modesty** in Conversation, the Beauty and Use of it, N. 24.  
*Moliere's* Observation of making a Dinner, N. 78.  
*Montespan*, (Madam de) Her Recommendation of *Madam Maintenon* to the French King, N. 47.  
**Morning Prayers**, Resort to 'em recommended. N. 65.

## N.

**NATURAL** Pleasures, what they are, N. 49.  
*Norwood* (John) Perriwig-maker, his Petition, N. 64.  
*Nottingham*, (Earl of) his Character, N. 41. Insulted by the Examiner, *Ibid.*

## O.

**OGER**, (Sir Wm.) his Way of Courtship, N. 5.  
**Old Men** of *Grays-Inn-Walks*, their Manners, N. 44.  
**Operators**, (Cephalick) their Petition, 64.  
*Othello* (Tragedy of) its Beauties and Defects, N. 37.  
*Ovid*, a Quotation out of him concerning Humanity to Animals, N. 61.

## P.

**PANDOLF**, (Sir Harry) his way of Courtship, N. 5.  
 His Talent of Story-telling, 42.  
**Parents**, their Errors in the Marriage of their Children, N. 57.  
*Pastor Fido*, compar'd with *Aminia*, N. 28.  
**Pastoral Period** of the World, its Felicities, N. 22.  
**Pastorals** (English) N. 30, 40.  
**Patterns** to be Imitated in Studies; the Danger and Difficulty of them, N. 12.  
**Peace Proclaim'd**, and Prayers upon that Occasion, N. 80.  
*Peer* (Mr. William) the Actor, his Character, N. 82. Breaks his Heart for growing Fat, *ibid.*

Phi.



# The INDEX.

- Philanthropos*, his Letter about Good-will and Charity,  
N. 79.
- Philips*, (Mr.) his Excellence in Pastoral Poetry, N. 30.  
32, 40.
- Pidgeon*, (Bat.) his Petition, N. 64.
- Pindar* and *Dursey* compar'd, N. 67.
- Plato's* Opinion of a Future State, N. 27.
- Pleasure, (Man of) in what Miserable, N. 35.
- Plotting Sisters* Honour'd by King *Charles*, N. 82.
- Plutarch* his Good-Nature, N. 61.
- Poem on Sacred Poetry, N. 51.
- Poetry, different Rules for the different Kinds of it, N. 11.  
— Pastoral, the Qualities of it, N. 22. Its Rise, *Ibid.*  
True Character, 23. Instances of its Beauties out of  
*Virgil* and *Theocritus*, *Ibid.* Further Criticisms upon it,  
28. *Sannazarus* and the *French* condemn'd, *Ibid.* The  
Character of the *English* Pastoral, N. 30. Rules for it,  
*Ibid.* Explain'd by an Allegory, 32. Of Divine Insti-  
tution and Use, N. 51.
- Pope*, (Mr.) his Excellent Prologue to *Cato*, N. 33. Cha-  
racter of his Pastorals, 40. Comparison between his  
Pastorals and Mr. *Philips's*, *Ibid.*
- Poppey* (Ned) the Story-teller, his Excellence in it, N. 42.
- Pounce* (Hugh) his Petition to the *Guardian*, N. 64.
- Prayer (Common) its Excellence, N. 65.
- Prayer of *Henry IV.* before a Battle, N. 19.
- Precautions (Mr. *Ironside's*) N. 8, 9, 13, 14. Against  
Whoring, 17. Against Covetousness, 19. For Con-  
versation, 24. As to the Character of a Fine Gentle-  
man, 34, 38. For good Husbandry and Neatness, 49.  
Matrimonial one, 73.
- Prejudice describ'd, N. 39.
- Pretty Gentleman describ'd, N. 38.
- Prior* (Mr.) Verses of his, N. 54.
- Property-Man, his Office at the Play-house, N. 82.
- Proverbs intollerable, N. 24.
- Psalm* cxxxvii. Translated by Sir *Philip Sidney*, taken from  
a MS. N. 18.
- Publick Spirit describ'd in *Cato*, N. 33. Humorous mi-  
stakes in it, N. 58.
- Punning, an Apology for it, N. 36.

# The INDEX.

## Q.

**Q**UERIES about the Conduct of Parents and Children towards Matrimony, N. 57.

## R.

**R**ACE Horses, the Inhumanity of them, N. 6.  
 Rake in Love, not so bad as the Gallant Man, N. 17.  
*Raphael's* Picture of our Saviour's appearing to his Disciples, its Beauties, N. 21.  
 Reading, how abus'd, N. 60.  
 Recipe for making an Epick Poem, N. 78.  
 Religion, how it improves the Mind, N. 70. Enquiries into it urg'd, 75.  
 Renown, (Women of) Instances of 'em, N. 46.  
 Reproach, the Danger of it, N. 56.  
 Reproof, its use, N. 56.  
 Revenge, the Wickedness of it, N. 20.  
*Ringwood (Esau)* his Petition to the *Guardian*, N. 64.

## S.

**S**ANNAZARIUS's Pastorals condemn'd, N. 28.  
 Scandal Reprov'd, N. 66, 72.  
*Scarron*, the Story of his Marriage with *Madam Maintenon*, N. 47.  
 Schools, the Pleasure and Profit of them, N. 62.  
 Scriptures, the Reading them makes the Way to Eternity Pleasant, N. 20. The Belief of them consider'd, 75.  
*Shakespeare's* Reflections on Happiness and Misery, out of his *Richard II.* N. 54.  
 Shepherd, the true Character of One, N. 23.  
*Smooch (Arthur)* his Letter to the *Guardian*, N. 73.  
 Sneezing, a Treatise of, N. 60.  
 Snuff, Philosophical, the Use of it, N. 35.  
*Socrates* his Remark on Philosophy, N. 70.  
 Soldier mov'd at the Distress in *Anna Bullen*, N. 19.  
 Soldiers, Christian Vigilance recommended to them, N. 18.  
*Somersetshire* Ballad, N. 40.  
 Song, by a Lady, who Lov'd an Ugly-Man, N. 16.  
 Criticism on Song-Writing, *Ibid.*

*Sparkler.*

## The INDEX.

*Sparkler*, her Letter about the Characters of *Lucia* and *Marcia* in *Cato*, N. 43.

*Spondee* (*George*, Esq;) the Poet, how he run Mad, N. 11.

*Spyes*, the Use Secretary *Walsingham* made of 'em, N. 71.

*Steele* (Mr.) His Letter to the *Guardian* about the *Examiner*, N. 53. Another Letter, 63.

Story-telling, Rules for it, N. 24, 42. Vices in it, 66.

*Sidney*, (Sir *Philip*) a Psalm Translated by him, a MS. N. 18.

### T.

**T***ATLERS*, vindicated from Scandal by Mr *Steele*, N. 53  
*Terrafilins* at Oxford, Reflections on him, N. 72.

*Terror* (*Andrew*) the *Mohock*, a Cure wrought upon him, N. 11.

*Theocritus's* Idyll's compar'd with *Virgil's* Eclogues, N. 28.

*Tillotson*, (Dr.) concerning the Danger of all known Sin, N. 21.

Trade. Country Gentlemen should know its Value, N. 6.  
 Its Interest the same with that of Land, N. 76.

*Turks*, their Humanity to Animals, N. 61.

### U.

**V***ANITY* of Mankind to make themselves known, N. 1.  
 Verses out of a MS. Poem on the Day of Judgment, N. 51. Of Mr. *Prior's*, 54. Out of *Dryden's Juvenal*, *ibid*.

*Verulam*, (Lord) His History of *Henry VII.* A Critick upon it, N. 25.

Vices, the Great Ones; a good Observation concerning them, N. 19. Of the Ladies, not to be Tax'd, 26.

Vigilance, (Christian) Admonitions to it, N. 18.

*Virgil's* Eclogues compar'd with *Theocritus's* Idyll's, N. 28.

Virtue not sufficient of it self to make one Happy, N. 31.

Virtues (Christian) recommended, N. 20, 55. Misrepresented by the *Free-Thinkers*, 55.

*Ulysses Cosmopolita*, his Letter to the *Guardian* about *Descartes's* Discovery of the *Pineal Gland* in the Brain, N. 35. About the *Free-Thinkers*, 39.

### W.

# The INDEX.

## W.

**WALSINGHAM** (Sir Francis) a Letter to him from Sir Thomas Smith about the French King's Brother Marrying Queen Elizabeth, N. 7. His Lions, 71.  
*Ward*, (Mr. John) of Chester, His Vanity, N. 1.  
Wealth, its Insolence with Respect to Women, N. 45.  
*William*, (King) his Saying of the French King and Madam Maintenon, N. 48.  
Whoring, Precautions against it, N. 17. A Story of a Gentleman Reclaim'd from it, *Ibid*.  
Wife, Think with them, Talk with the Vulgar, N. 24.  
Women of Quality Marry'd too Young, N. 7. The Vanity of the Compliments paid them by Fops, 26. their Vices not to be Tax'd, *Ibid*. Of Renown, 46.  
Worship, (Publick) Indecencies committed at it, N. 65.

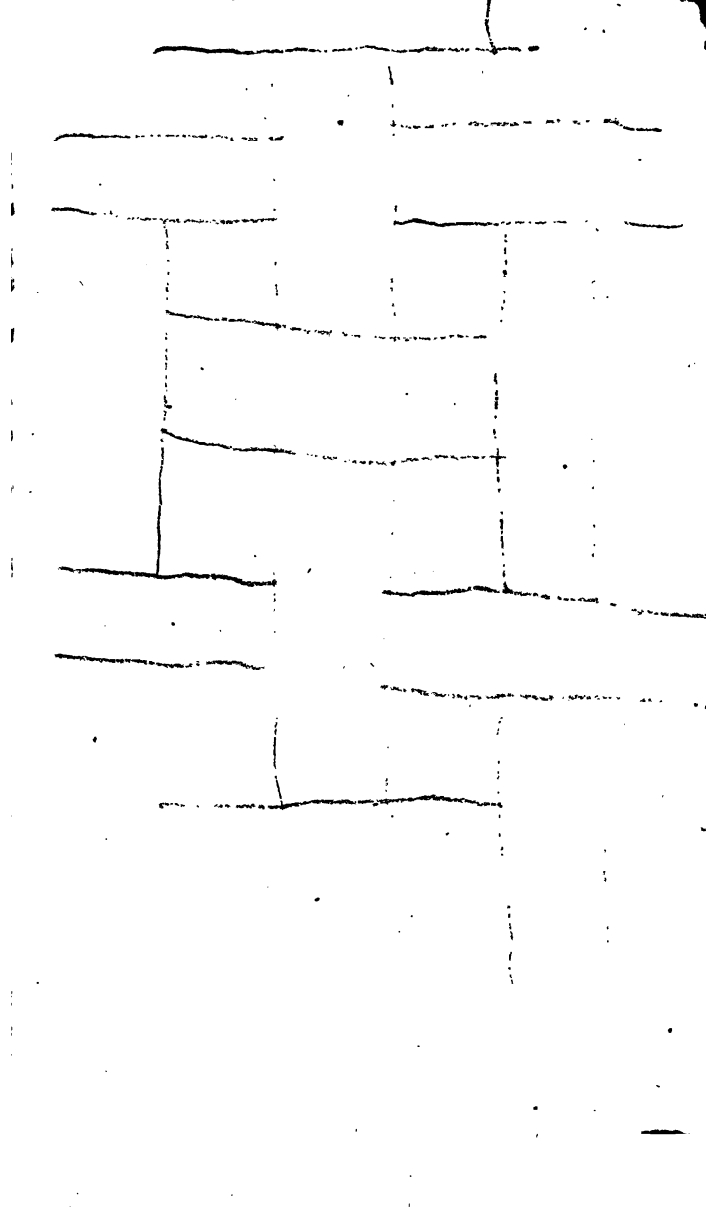
## Y.

**YORKSHIRE** Gentleman, his Diet at Paris, N. 34.

## Z.

**ZEAL**, the Use Politicians make of it, N. 80.







$$x = \frac{2c}{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}$$

$$x^2 = \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2cx}$$

$$\frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2cx} = \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2cx} - x^2$$

$$\frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2cx} = \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2cx} - x^2$$

$$\frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2cx} = \frac{a^2 + c^2 - b^2}{2cx} - x^2$$

